

Oracles

Previous postings from the William Thomas Sherman Info Page
2003-2006.



By William Thomas Sherman
1604 NW 70th St.
Seattle, WA 98117
206-784-1132
wts@gunjones.com
<http://www.gunjones.com>

~~~~~\*~~~~~

## TENETS

\*If we ever experienced a problem anywhere, it came about, in some degree, due to certain wrong assumptions, either co-present with, or just prior to the given problem's actually taking place.

\* Unless you believe in God, the One, and or the infinite, every assumption is contingent.

\* PROCESS (or if you prefer spirit, or activity) PRECEDES IMAGE. Image may, to some extent, (and sometimes almost perfectly) represent process. But process is always superior to and always more real than image. If process precedes image this might suggest also that mind precedes matter and energy.

\* Everything we believe, or say we know, is based on a *factual* or *value* judgment. Both kinds of judgment always entail the other to some extent, and nothing can be known or exists for us without them.

\* No fact or purported fact is true or false without someone to assert and believe it to be such. If an assertion or claim is deemed true or false then, and we are thorough, we should ask who is it that says so (or has said so), and what criteria are (were) they using? There is no such thing as "faceless" truth or reality -- at least none we are capable of knowing.

\* You can't escape reason. If you aren't rational yourself, someone else will be rational for you, nor do their intentions toward you need to be friendly or benevolent.

\* *Every* point of view and opinion has its truth to it -- even the most abhorrent and unacceptable to us. This said, we are naturally inclined to assume that some opinions have much greater truth to them than others. Even so, what little truth there is in any point of view must, at least at some juncture, and certainly with respect to issues of heated controversy, be justly and reasonably respected. Why? Because we would not be honest (and therefore not truthful) if we didn't.

\* *Ultimately*, and when all is said and done, thought without heart is nothing.

\* Most, if not all, of society's very worst problems arise from (certain) spirit people and those who listen to them -- whether the former comes in the shape of "God," angel, devil or what have you. It is these people who are most the source and cause of real unhappiness. If then you chance to have contact with such, while having (one assumes) overcome their lures, deceptions, and pretenses of benevolence and higher knowledge, I recommend that this (i.e. "unhappiness" or "unhappiness itself") is what you call them. Blame them for (most) everything wrong, for it is they who have been and are the ruin of everyone and everything (that is, if anyone is or could be said to be so.)

*Motto: "When you can face me I'll consider taking you seriously."*

**Note.** The "oracles" are given, top to the bottom of the text, in order from the most recent to the very earliest entry (just as originally presented at [gunjones.com](http://gunjones.com)); the very first you see below then is the last entered at the website (as of 2006), while the very first entered at the site is given (and not counting a footnote) as the last item in this text..

\*\*\*\*\*

If it but have the ability to think a little, a fly, and whose life might only last a few days, can always look down its nose at a anyone, anything, everyone or everything -- and yet be possibly right (as well as possibly wrong) in doing so.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

My own moral philosophy could be said to boil down to this. Hell people, all the time, say this is bad; that is bad. But how bad is most anything *really* when they are not around spying, gossiping, and meddling?

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Why doesn't "Quote of the Day," used by Google, ever cite the source of a given quote used? I suppose it makes it easier for the person collecting them not to have to bother. (A multi-million dollar outfit like Google and this is the best they can do?)

Today's quote (12/28/06) purportedly comes from Thomas H. Huxley: "Every great advance in natural knowledge has involved the absolute rejection of authority." Does this then include the rejection of Huxley's own authority (let alone Reason)? I must confess I am utterly baffled.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Sometime they will adopt a style or certain emphasis, and which they then become identified with. Thereafter, not surprisingly, that style or emphasis might offend us. But usually it is not really the style or emphasis that is bad; rather it is them and the prior association with the given style or emphasis. This, for example, is true in the case of certain types of humor, say like slapstick. In the right circumstances a person being hit or hurt *could* be funny, and in others circumstances obviously not so. Taking something then from its more appropriate use or application to a more distorted use or application is one tactic a devil might employ to influence people's outlook. And even without any devil to provoke us, we ourselves might not always be sure where the right line is with something -- under the circumstances.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Here's another: You have more freedom to do bad when goodness or justice rule, then you have freedom to do good when badness or injustice rule. This we know from experience, if not from logic strictly speaking.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

To repeat an earlier argument: If evil is a choice, then evil is not necessary; if evil is not necessary it cannot possess divine status. Now the logic of this syllogism seems to me as clear and indisputable as could be, and yet interestingly some might be very reluctant to accept it because of psychologically based fear and bad habits they suffer from.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

If they *are* ever brought up on charges, it is necessary to bear in mind that those who listen to spirit people are not infrequently led to think we live in a kind of dual universe: one half ruled by good, the other by evil. All these dupes were doing then, as they understood it, was cooperating with both halves; while people like Sherman thought they could get-by by respecting or bowing down to only one of them.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Do animals consider us as brothers or sisters? Most of the time, and understandably, I think they distrust us. Yet certainly we know many instances where any one of them can and will be friendly, and without any

extraneous coercion, strained manipulation of their behavior, or other means to achieve this than simple kindness, caring and familiarity. From this I am inclined to conclude that nature is -- at heart -- good and friendly, and what is base and evil is unnatural. But if unnatural whence do baseness and evil come from? The answer, (as much as anywhere else) from dead people brought back to life in the laboratory of Dr. Frankenstein.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Is being able to interfere with and control communications on a wide scale and ongoing basis (and in an obviously biased way) the way to control all the wealth? If so, in asserting our free speech rights we are also asserting essential economic rights.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Note. The following is one of Bryant's very last poems; for which, in the late 19th century, a number of single-volume illustrated editions were made.

"The Flood of Years"
by William Cullen Bryant

"A Mighty Hand, from an exhaustless urn,
Pours forth the never ending Flood of Years
Among the nations. How the rushing waves
Bear all before them! On their foremost edge,
And there alone, is Life; the Present there
Tosses and foams and fills the air with roar
Of mingled noises. There are they who toil,
And they who strive, and they who feast, and they
Who hurry to and fro. The sturdy hind --
Woodman and delver with the spade-- are there,
And busy artisan beside his bench,
And pallid student with his written roll.
A moment on the mounting billow seen--
The flood sweeps over them and they are gone.
There groups of revelers, whose brows are twined
With roses, ride the topmost swell awhile,
And as they raise their flowing cups to touch
The clinking brim to brim, are whirled beneath
The waves and disappear. I hear the jar
Of beaten drums, and thunders that break forth
From cannon, where the advancing billow sends
Up to the sight long files of armed men,
That hurry to the charge through flame and smoke.
The torment bears them under, welmed and hid,
Slayer and slain, in heaps of bloody foam.
Down go the steed and rider; the plumed chief
Sinks with his followers; the head that wears
The imperial diadem goes down beside
The felon's with cropped ear and branded cheek.
A funeral train--the torrent sweeps away
Bearers and bier and mourners. By the bed
Of one who dies men gather sorrowing,
And women weep allowed; the flood rolls on;
The wail is stifle, and the sobbing group
Borne under. Hark to that shrill sudden shout--

The cry of an applauding multitude
Swayed by some loud-tongued orator, who wield
The living mass as if he were its soul.
The waters choke the shout and all is still.
Lo, next, a kneeling crowd and one who spreads
The hand in prayer; the engulfing wave o'ertakes
And swallows them and him. A sculptor wields
The chisel, and the stricken marble grows
To beauty; at his easel, eager-eyed,
A painter stands, and sunshine at his touch
Gathers upon the canvas, and life glows;
A poet, as he paces to and from,
Murmurs his sounding lines. Awhile they ride
The advancing billow, till its tossing crest
Strikes them and flings them under while their tasks
Are yet unfinished. See a mother smile
On her young babe that smiles to her again ---
The torrent wrests it from her arms; she shrieks,
And weeps, and midst her tears is carried down.
A beam like that of moonlight turns the spray
To glistening pearls; two lovers, hand in hand,
Rise on the billowy swell and fondly look
Into each other's eyes. The rushing flood
Flings them apart; the youth goes down; the maid,
With hands outstretched in vain and streaming eyes,
Waits for the next high wave to follow him.
An aged man succeeds; his bending form
Sinks slowly; mingling with the sullen stream
Gleam the white locks and then are seen no more.
Lo, wider grows the stream; a sea-like flood
Saps earth's walled cities; massive palaces
Crumble before it; fortresses and towers
Dissolve in the swift waters; populous realms
Swept by the torrent see their ancient tribes
Engulfed and lost, their very languages
Stifled and never to be uttered more.

"I pause and turn my eyes, and looking back,
Where that tumultuous flood has passed; I see
The silent Ocean of the Past, a waste
Of waters weltering over graves, its shores
Strewn with the wreck of fleets, where mast and hull
Drop away piecemeal; battlemented walls
Frown idly, green with moss, and temples stand
Unroofed, forsaken by the worshippers.
There lie memorial stones, whence time has gnawed
The graven legends, thrones of kings o'ertaken,
The broken altars of forgotten gods,
Foundations of old cities, and long streets
Where never fall of human foot is heard
Upon the desolate pavement. I behold
Dim glimmerings of lost jewels far within
The sleeping waters, diamond, sardonyx,
Ruby and topaz, pearl and chrysolite,
Once glittering at the banquet on fair brows
That long ago were dust; and all around,

Strewn on the waters of that silent sea,
Are withering bridal wreaths, and glossy locks
Shorn from fair brows by loving hands, and scrolls
O'erwritten,-- haply with fond words of love
And waves of friendship-- and the fair pages flung
Fresh from the printer's engine. There they lie
A moment and then sink away from sight.

"I look, and the quick tears are in my eyes,
For I behold, in every one of these,
A blighted hope, a separate history
Of human sorrow, telling of dear ties
Suddenly broken, dreams of happiness
Dissolved in air, and happy days, too brief,
That sorrowfully ended, and I think
How painfully must the poor heart have beat
In bosoms without number, as the blow
Was struck that slew their hope or broke their peace,
Sadly I turn, and look before, here yet
The Flood must pass, and I behold a mist
Where swarm dissolving forms, the brood of Hope.
Divinely fair, that rest on banks of flowers
Or wander among rainbows, fading soon
And reappearing, haply giving place
To shapes of grisly aspect, such as fear
Molds from the idle air; where serpents lift
The head to stroke, and skeletons stretch forth
The bony arm of menace. Further on
A belt of darkness seems to bar the way,
Long, low and distant, where that Life Is
Touches the Life to one. The Flood of Years
Rolls toward it, near and nearer. It must pass,
That dismal barrier. What is there beyond?
Hear what the wise and good have said, Beyond
That belt of darkness still the years roll on.
More gently, but with not less mighty sweep,
They gather up again and softly bear
All the sweet lives that late were overwhelmed
And lost to sight--all that in them was good,
Noble, and truly great and worthy of love--
The lives of infants and ingenious youths,
Sages and saintly women who have made
Their households happy--all are raised and borne
By that great current in its onward sweep,
Wandering and rippling with caressing waves
Around green islands, fragrant with the breath
Of flowers that never wither. So they pass,
From stage to stage, along the shining course
Of that fair river broadening like a sea.
As its smooth eddies curl along their way,
They bring old friends together; hands are clasped
In joy unspeakable; the mother's arms
Again are folded round that child she loved
And lost. Old sorrows are forgotten now,
Or but remembered to make sweet the hour
That overpays them; wounded hearts that bled

Or broke are healed forever. In the room
Of this grief-shadowed Present there shall be
A Present in whose reign no good shall gnaw
The heart, and never shall a tender tie
Be broken--in whose reign the eternal Change
That waits on growth and action shall proceed
With everlasting Concord hand in hand."

~~~~~\*~~~~~

[Speaking of a spirit person] You didn't think that I was in the least going to let him drag me into or unload on me that chump movie career of his, now did you? I'm like the cat; I'd rather starve to death first.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

The key to successful brainwashing is getting the subject to doggedly and tenaciously accept false assumptions.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

In all the history of mankind what mighty emperor or king was there ever that was not either made to look foolish or made a martyr? Asoka is the only one that immediately comes to mind as a possibility; even so, such as he or she have been very few and far between.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Ideas for talking with people. Bring a telescope or binoculars with you, and find out if the person you go to see understands what these tools are and what they are used for, while raising the question why would such things be needed. If and after you can mutually settle this with them, go on to explain, there is great evil going on in our midst, but which we cannot properly see or detect because to see and understand him or it requires a device like a telescope or binoculars.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

While we may come day be able to love everyone and everything, I find it very hard to believe we will never come to *know* them all. And though I don't most of the time live baffled, I can't honestly say that I won't die baffled.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

I have said before and I will say again, the biggest, the worst mistake a person can make is to see things (whether in joy or in sorrow) the way secretive spirit people see them. They are dead, and you are alive. If you start thinking and feeling like them, you will become dead in spirit too like them. So pernicious and baleful is the influence of such types that it is typical to find, say, artists and poets in agony over something that in its origin is actually one of these ghosts silently, subtly and deliberately instilling and planting his own problems and dreary perspective in them; and which he himself acquired from many, many years of heinous and unspeakable crime he's been involved in.

These commanding spirit people will often act like they know everything, and it seems there is no limit to their persistence in this. But do not be fooled. They don't know so much as they act and are simply the most incorrigibly stubborn, childish and arrogant people imaginable. The reasoning of such is simply this. If he has nothing to live for, then what would be more glorious and delightful than to take the whole world down to perdition with him? And why not? He has nothing else to do.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

A poor man in a free state is far better off than a rich man in a slave state; the first has choice; the other (given his status) is supposed to already know everything so has no need for choice but that all his grossest or most carnal needs and desires are met.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

It's like the Range Rover club only a secret religion. Golden angels, heavenly visions, light filled love, they can do all those things but only in a way that a thick or dull witted person would be very moved or impressed, yet so impressed that they will scorn and sneer at all true reasoning and intellect (and which is all the club ultimately asks of him.)

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Christianity, properly speaking, is and champions the truth, and what people have against honest Christianity is the same as what they have against truth generally. And as the truth provides real solutions, lies and prolonged fantasy bring evil. Yet who and how many can bear the truth?

~~~~~\*~~~~~

It's what brings you greater wholeness that makes you happy, or at least happiness without wholeness is a specious or fleeting happiness. Now the question is, is the one a person seeks the true or false one?

~~~~~\*~~~~~

If we say there isn't actually an Evil One, what advantages might arise for someone pretending to be him?

~~~~~\*~~~~~

If the great Evil One is not interesting, what is he? If it can be shown that he is not so terribly interesting as he claims then his empire is bound to fall.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Can a damned person be in the sky? Some say the Devil is the Prince of the powers of the air. If this is so, "above" does not necessarily imply goodness, let alone Heaven.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

The solution with two heads.

~~~~~\*~~~~~



He solemnly insisted he needed all that money and resources, not to mention lives, to accomplish his wise and ingenious scheme. With the help of his blind followers these demands were largely satisfied; and for many years now he has had all that money, he has had all those resources, and has had, and still has many of, those lives at his disposal Now I ask you, in all seriousness, what is the point? Overt depravity in the media is at an all time high in the U.S. The internet, which was and is just the thing to save everyone, has been systematically interfered with and made to seem something trivial or worse in the public eyes. Group, let alone individual, activists have become more and more sublimated and less present, if not absent, in public discussion. Brutal crimes of the most inconceivable character have become a common place and made light of; while the princes of media have saw fit to make lurid crime fashionable in films and television. Innovation and creativity productivity have reached a point of stagnation and inertia unparalleled in all the history of this nation. Children are being lead to magic and fantasy monsters as role models; while products offered for their edification and amusement are often so substandard as to be thought laughable, but for the tragic consequences which might (for some) result from such neglect and carelessness children's well-being. Young people grow up only to find a culture that discourages independence, personal industriousness and free expression which do meet with the approval of a closed and now heavily centralized media establishment; while rewarding obsequiousness, surliness, duplicity, or crassness. Young women we see routinely eaten alive or personally destroyed as sex objects in what is supposed to be entertainment, and sex itself made to seem like something debased. Frauds and hoaxes of the most outrageous and shameless kind (such as the productions of "Phil Tucker," "O'Dale Ireland," and Jerry Bruckheimer for starters) are allowed to go on, and even though there are ready means of exposing and showing them to be such. Professional people, including lawyers, doctors, clergy, and university professors, and journalists, when confronted with the crisis of our times react to it with the most craven puerility, and in some instances can hardly function on even the most rudimentary competency level of what is supposed to be their vocation...You know I could go on, but this is more than enough to sicken and nauseate anyone in a single sitting.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

How can they have a grand vision for some country on the other side of the world, and yet (evidently) have hardly a clue about what is and has been going on in our own? What kind of democracy can we expect out of Iraq when we ourselves are becoming a kind of capitalist Soviet Union; where rights and privileges are based on (what amounts to) party membership and artificially contrived exclusivity (and at odds with free and fair competition)? In my opinion, the best way to win the war in Iraq is to hunt down and prosecute the billionaire criminals and terrorists in *this* country who are stifling free speech, free trade, and human rights, and thus make it possible for peace to be built by peoples and cultures exchanging constructive expression and ideas (instead of having to go through someone like "Stephen Spielberg" first to do this.) Show and prove to the rest of the world we are serious about our own values; then perhaps that rest can begin to take those values seriously.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

*Billion Dollar Age*





There have been, do you suppose, how many serial killer or bizarre random killing cases in the U.S. since say the late sixties (just for fun how many can you list?) And yet why is there no major government agency devoted to addressing the issue? It's almost as if these kind of crimes take place like magic that cannot be accounted for or explained by the amazed audience.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

He made a Faustian bargain and as a result he's afraid to go to sleep at night with the lights off; we then have to waste our time babysitting him while his good friend goes atorturing and or amurdering.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Devilment is picking on someone in a pronounced, unrelenting and usually very personal kind of way. It should therefore be not so hard to spot.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

The following is taken courtesy of kidszone.ws/magic; whom we thank for making available.

Tips and hints to help you become a successful magician:

1. Practice in front of a mirror so you can see the trick as your audience will. Practice lots!
2. Practice the "patter" as well as the trick. Figure out before hand what you want to say during the show. Good patter will help distract the audience just enough to keep them from guessing how you've pulled off your magical feats! Here's a start for you:

Coin Trick

Thanks so much to Rita for sending this in!!
Effect:

The magician shows a glass, upside down, and a coin on a sheet of colored paper.

He puts a handkerchief over the glass and moves it over.

He pulls the handkerchief off and Abracadabra! the coin has disappeared.

Supplies:

A sheet of construction paper (1), a clear glass, a handkerchief and a coin.

Preparation:

Trace the glass onto the sheet of paper and cut the circle out. Then tape it to the glass so when you put it onto a piece of paper the same color it blends in.

Secret:

When you do the above put the glass onto a piece of paper and just basically move the paper covered glass over the coin while the whole thing is under the handkerchief so the glass covers the coin. Pull off the handkerchief. The coin will have "disappeared."

Coin Trick 2

Supplies,

- paper or plastic cup either works fine
- paper towel
- a coin
- and a hard surface

I have magic trick to share, my name is ++++

What you do is place the cup over the coin and cover the cup up with the paper towel. The audience should be on the opposite side of the table and you should be sitting. Lift up the cup and make the audience concentrate on the coin, while they are not looking drop the cup on your lap still holding the paper towel (which should be in the shape of the cup) place it back on the table. When you have the audiences attention smash down the cup and drop the cup from your lap and show the audience that there is no hole in the table and the coin is still there. Smile.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

If there is anything to forgive I forgive it; if there is anything to apologize for, I apologize for it.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

If I were asked what do I think is the greatest force for the worst evil in the world, I would tell you that it is spirit people. But what would probably be misunderstood in my response is that some would think I meant spirit people who look like devils or perhaps evil looking angels. What I mean by spirit people is all spirit people who give orders, who act as if they represent authority, and who (in one way or another) materially manifest themselves to those who are their devotees (or else, as in my own case, the victims of their tyranny and oppression.) It is these despotic spirit people who command the vast majority (if not all) the major evil that takes place the world over.

Yet because discussing spirit people rationally and scientifically is ridiculed, frowned upon or otherwise prohibited, we cannot, as a society or community, even begin to address the dangers these spirit people pose, let alone take action to combat them. Part of the reason spirit people have this privilege is that far

from being seen as the vampires and cannibals (they actually are), they are not infrequently thought of by many as representing higher authority. In this illusion lies their greatest power.

But let someone who has dealt with them for a long time what these spirit people are really like.

You see no heroes among these people; no speakers or champions of the truth. They lord it from on high and will, through various means, endeavor to cajole, manipulate, frighten and bamboozle you. They do not come forward or make themselves available for open, honest discussion. Though they can titillate, arouse, cause you to laugh, and make you feel drug-like throes of rapture, they only know or see felicity through a glass darkly, and do not even really know what real happiness is (except perhaps in fragments.) Truly what many take to be Heaven, as they know it from spirit people, is in fact some kind of damnation or at least purgatory; comprised of mental patients (or other lamentable victims), and that is run by the wily and sadistic dictators who pretend or would lead you to believe they are or represent God (or else someone as or nearly important.) Their Hell, on the other hand, is very much as reported or reputed.

Where then is this great goodness in spirit people that many take them to be higher authority? In lies, sophistry, trickery, fear, manipulation and show -- not in any real goodness. Yet if yours is a heart of a coward or hypocrite, more than likely you will see these things as real goodness.

But those with more sense know that true authority resides in honesty, courage, good character, a sense of fairness and justice -- qualities you will be very hard put to find or detect among spirit people. Granted not all spirit people are so terrible. But it is for them like it often is with us -- only far worse; namely that the more materially powerful they are, the more (likely) bad they are. It is these persons, that is the most materially powerful of spirit people then, that humanity needs to some day seek out militarily and destroy -- and not, as is the case in the present day and age, listen to and take orders from as if they were God or some other higher authority.

Dissatisfaction with religion invariably stems from dissatisfaction with the false image of religion; such as these people perpetrate; because if you ever truly loved someone or anything deeply, it is just a matter of time before you love them or it religiously. Who then could have such love for or sense of holy obligation to such arrant tyrants as I describe? And how much more sense does it make to say the world and the good things in it were made mostly or exclusively for their enjoyment and that of their selfish, blind minions?

~~~~~\*~~~~~



What do you want me to say? That you are the most wonderful brainwashed people I ever met? And don't you see what an impossible situation you are putting us in? You can't even live with yourself; how then can you expect us to suffer and put up with you?

~~~~~\*~~~~~

With the benefit of our short survey, what might we say about English 18th century poetry in retrospect? Overall the early part of the century was generally much better. The latter, though with a few notable exceptions like Cowper and Blake, tended to noble, perhaps grand, designs but with somewhat less the pure heart of the thing. Both groupings (i.e. earlier versus later) were nice scholars, but the latter seem to be more concerned with outward form than inner spirit and sense. Very broadly speaking, the first wrote

poetry because they loved poetry; the latter aspired to do so more because they loved the idea of being famous for writing poetry and the respect it would bring. Perhaps the reason for this shift was that the only ones really permitted to write poetry (and have it recognized) as the years went on were those of the second sort.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

"Though richest hues the peacock's plumes adorn,  
Yet horror screams from his discordant throat.  
Rise, sons of harmony, and hail the morn,  
While warbling larks on russet pinions float;  
Or seek at noon the woodland scene remote,  
Where the grey linnets carol from the hill.  
O let them ne'er with artificial note,  
To please a tyrant, strain the little bill,  
But sing what Heaven inspires, and wander where they will...

"O how canst thou renounce the boundless store  
Of charms which Nature to her votary yields!  
The warbling woodland, the resounding shore,  
The pomp of groves, and garniture of fields;  
All that the genial ray of morning gilds,  
And all that echoes to the song of even,  
All that the mountain's sheltering bosom shields,  
And all that dread magnificence of heaven,  
O how canst thou renounce, and hope to be forgiven!..."

~ from "The Minstrel; Or, The Progress Of Genius: Book I", by James Beattie (1735-1803)

~~~~~\*~~~~~

science and innovation
news reporting
consumerism
ecology and environment
music and culture
entertainment
religion
animal rights
human rights
criminology

Where did they all go? No doubt some of you could help me on this, but as best as I could discern we are now more concerned with:

salacious journalism
scandal justice
biotech
sorcery
neo-kabbalistic studies
futuristic research

~~~~~\*~~~~~

## *VICHY AMERICA*

Radioactive holiness  
which erases your memory  
and your guilt

"I am the Lord Your God....  
(from Frank Herbert's *Dune*)"

Wasting everyone's time...  
It's pretty rich to be monsters of this kind.  
"I need a billion dollars to torture enough people."

And you are to me as,  
and indivisible from,  
the blubber and fat  
of the Great Hooligan  
sitting atop and astride  
the freedoms of mankind.

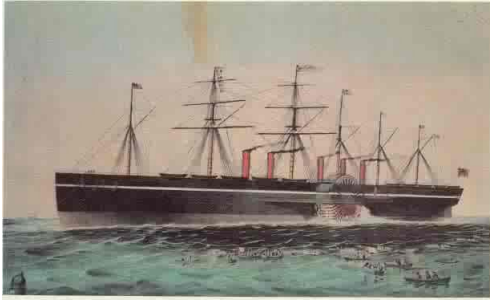
~~~~~\*~~~~~

WINDS FROM THE SOUND

Oh ancient song, lead me along
to sing what only a heart knows;
like a rooster who crows
to the waking stars
in the sky of a thousand suns,
that for all progress,
for all our alarms,
sea, sky and earth
hath not lost their charms!

Animals watch winds as they blow;
in soft silence sitting below.
The rushing gusts flow
with yearning long gone
from someone's breast in the past;
revived now in mine.
Then love weary grown,
I find my heart moan
for rest and a home.

~~~~~\*~~~~~



I like this print so much I simply wanted to put it up here for show. It depicts the "S.S. Great Eastern" (1858-1890), "Iron Steam Ship...[of] 22,500 tons."

~~~~~\*~~~~~

If you attack goodness things become less good. For example, if a cow is treated badly, it will give poorer quality milk, and the reverse, of course, is true. It's the same for people, and yet look how we see people, even both rich and poor, openly and shamelessly, let alone secretly, abused; sometimes just for kicks; at other times under false pretenses of administering justice. And of course there is no end of various kinds of assaults a given person might gratuitously have to undergo at the hands of stronger parties. authority. To put it bluntly -- you want a growing and prosperous economy? a better, more peaceable world? Then stop killing or victimizing people (and animals as well)!

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Perhaps even before Oswald Spengler did we hear about the end of Western culture. From reading here before, you will not be surprised to hear from me that it is these spirit people (whom I write of) who are ruining Western culture; which culture, in its historical constitution, is largely Christian. These kinds of destructive spirit people are both autocratic and pagan.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

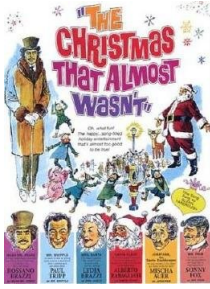
It is as if he is walking in his sleep, trusting as he does in the guidance of spirit people; he is carrying a larger share of these people following (and working for) him than perhaps any other, and it's like a disease. Yet there is probably no one more powerful in our society today than him. Look, it's all very simple -- get rid of him (by lawful and just means of course) and you will get rid of the worst of the spirit people problem, at least in the short term, yet which short term might prove invaluable to forestall the enemy and further re-fortify ourselves against future attack.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Illusions can be deadly, and for this reason philosophy, of which science is an offspring, will always have a practical relevance and utility. Problem is, of course, so much of what often is made to pass as philosophy is in reality only so much sophistry or pedantry, and which only serves to discredit real philosophy in people's minds who don't know better.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

[From "Recommendation of the Week" for Dec. 10, 2006, "The Christmas That Almost Wasn't" (1966), with Rossano Brazzi]



Not so long ago, I asked my father what it was like for him seeing films as a child (in what would have been Manhattan, at about the edge of Harlem, in the mid to late 1930's). I was somewhat taken aback by his reaction; namely that he was afraid of the Indians in "Drums Along the Mohawk" (this being the first thing he recalled on my asking.) I could not help but laugh; because it brought out more clearly to me what a child at bottom he really is; what he said, in retrospect, seemed to explain so much about him -- though I mean all this in an affectionate, not disrespectful way.

In his and even my own day, they used to have special matinees for children in which gifts and prizes, such as comic books, coloring books, souvenirs, and toys, were given out or awarded; with perhaps a film or television star, or else local celebrity, making a special guest appearance. The occasion when I first saw "Christmas That Almost Wasn't" was, as I recall, one such matinee. Though even as I child, I could not help but think the players somewhat overacted and the humor pretty corny; still, and for its kind no less, it's a big hearted movie; not untypical of Italian family films of that era.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

As I not unrarely do at this website, I would like to communicate a little something to this person (or persons) who is running these brain torture radios I often speak spoken about, and that is this:

Please try to understand and appreciate the very dire seriousness of what you are doing and who you are doing all this for. This ghost you listen to is someone who for many, many years has had this insatiable desire to be a celebrity, is pathologically obsessed with fame, and is utterly enthralled at the idea of being someone who people talk about all the time for his cleverness, humor, and dramatic sense. Yet the fact of the matter is he is very little in actuality possessing of any of these qualities, and this is a result of his having to do the wrong things so much (and being led to mistakenly believe it doesn't matter.) It is in large part in consequence of his very frustration that he wants to use these radios. In effect he saying, "well, if I don't get to be a celebrity, then I will have my way by getting my revenge." This is what he is doing, and how can you put yourself in a position of promoting the use of such sick and demented technology in order to sob the pride of some ego-maniacal ne'er-do-well, who ruined his life because he had some love potion thrown on him by some sorcerer ages ago; which potion made him so enamored of the sorcerer; who proceeded to completely mess up and ruin his life with magic, devilment and wild illusions. They do these things because they believe they know what they are doing. But stop and ask yourself deeply and thoughtfully, how can you be so very sure they know what they are doing (as they claim)? Would you want to be like him? Live like him and these other spirit people -- really? And yet you assume they know what they are talking about because they fill you with drug-like euphoria, are able to bully people, and put on wonderful shows.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Sometimes they will say to me on the aforementioned radios that "so-and-so* doesn't want to live any more..." Which gloomy declaration I sometimes finish for them by saying "...because *they will not mind their own business!*"

* Say a champion of *our* cause.

~~~~~\*~~~~~



As a reflection of our evolving mass media lexicon, for a brief while there it almost seemed like "randy" (applied as a kind of flattery) was going to come into common parlance like "blog" and "carb" (what happened to "carb" anyway?); evidently, however, someone on the upper levels figured it was best to not persist in its use.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

I see how it is. They "came into" all that titanic money by acting in surreptitious cooperation with spirit people from Hell, and if then we try to combat that same Hell, the community only permits us to do so in a manner or according to terms dictated by those same spirit people. This, as you can readily see, is complete nonsense. The best way as any to get rid of these Hell people is to speak the truth and openly about them, yet this, of course, is exactly what is not allowed.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

"Let me ask you this then.] Do you think you are capable of carrying on an at length, rational conversation about mind control and brainwashing?

~~~~~\*~~~~~

"Look man, for cryin' out loud, you ruined this person's life! Couldn't you at least just mind your own business already?"

"Oh no, oh no. I don't have to mind my own business if I don't want to."

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Is it in within the strength of any mortal to tell him to leave those girls alone?

~~~~~\*~~~~~

It seems it is easier to fool people with fake science than it is to fool them with fake poetry; and the reason for this I expect is that, as a practical matter, it is sometimes much easier to lie (or recklessly ignore or distort) when science is claimed or invoked; but false thought or feeling in poetry you cannot so easily hide or disguise.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Envy and jealousy are not nearly such incendiary instigators of evil in the world as much as they have often been made to appear, but for those who calculatingly use them to promote evil for its own sake.



~~~~~\*~~~~~

Process precedes image, and if you can't respect and accept this then be off with your image (or the force of your imprint on my senses); it means nothing to me.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

There are refined and sophisticated ways of making people laugh and be happy. There are refined and sophisticated ways of causing them to mourn and suffer. Between the two, which then do you suppose holds greater sway in this day and age?

~~~~~\*~~~~~

People of true religious faith do not love because they obey; rather they obey because they love. There is no meaningful power in loving out of obedience; such is the devotion of a slave. Yet in obedience that follows from wise and sincere ardor comes ultimately all the greatest power we as individuals are capable of realizing.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

It would seem to be the case historically that at times certain criminal spirit people have secretly fashioned or tailored toward their own dead interests the teachings, the behavior and look of a given religion through manipulating, coercing, and bamboozling some of its would be adherents. What better explanation for heated religious strife and misunderstanding could you have than by taking into account such invisible, unelected, and underhanded advisors in theology's back room?

~~~~~\*~~~~~

What, for the most part, is the general history of man but the story of someone cooperating with, then running from, then fighting, then cooperating with, then running from, fighting, etc. a demon. Don't we have a choice? We do, but only in fighting *and* defeating him.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

I think one of the key differences between my opponents and myself is that, though without quite the means to be happy (by being, for example, subject to brutality on an ongoing basis while being denied my basic rights), I have the ability to be happy. They, by contrast, have the means (and this through robbing such as myself), but are still, after all these years, without the ability. Before, it use to be that we all had the means.

They seek to obtain life, fundamentally, from death, not life out of life, and they do this by crime under the direct or indirect mentorship of spirit people. And yet one wonders how many amidst the vast multitude are, at least in principle, just like them. I rather think more people are like me, only they are not allowed or else are discouraged or frightened or brainwashed from being that way.

Observe also these people *came to me*, and having had ample opportunity to see how utterly false and rotten they are I do not now nor ever want to have anything to do with them (if I can help it.) Yet they, conversely, cannot seem to get enough of me, and indeed hold me a sort of de facto hostage; by using money, technology, behaviorism and spirit people to do this. Hail Hooligan!

~~~~~\*~~~~~

- A spirit within that speaks by way of honest reason and a selfless heart

or

- a voice from the sky (or from "beyond") who speaks in your head, assuring you he means well while asking for your trust

Now I ask you, who or which of the above choices seems more like God and who more like the Devil?

~~~~~\*~~~~~

"...Thine, Freedom, thine the blessings pictured here,  
Thine are those charms that dazzle and endear:  
Too blest indeed were such without alloy;  
But fostered even by freedom, ills annoy.  
That independence Britons prize too high,  
Keeps man from man, and breaks the social tie;  
The self-dependent lordlings stand alone,  
All claims that bind and sweeten life unknown.  
Here, by the bonds of nature feebly held,  
Minds combat minds repelling and repell'd;  
Ferments arise, imprisoned factions roar,  
Repress ambition struggles round her shore;  
Till, over-wrought, the general system feels  
Its motions stop, or frenzy fire the wheels.

"Nor this the worst. As nature's ties decay,  
As duty, love, and honor, fail to sway,  
Fictitious bonds, the bonds of wealth and law,  
Still gather strength, and force unwilling awe.  
Hence all obedience bows to these alone,  
And talent sinks, and merit weeps unknown;  
Till time may come, when, stript of all her charms,  
The land of scholars, and the nurse of arms,  
Where noble stems transmit the patriot flame,  
Where kings have toiled, and poets wrote for fame,  
One sink of level avarice shall lie,  
And scholars, soldiers, kings, unhonored die..."[335-360]

~ from "The Traveller," by Oliver Goldsmith

~~~~~\*~~~~~

It is always possible for someone, anyone, to surprise you. This is true of spirit people as well as ourselves.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

*Here's another try.* This group is so bombed out of its mind with demonism and hooliganism they think it is *normal* to be like that. That's just the thing! You are *not* supposed to think it is normal or acceptable to be like that. Yet so cleverly and or brutally persuasive are these people you of course aren't surprised to learn how many, even so, do agree with them and believe what they believe.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Sometimes it is better to not think, or else to think of pure nothing, than to think about something that does not terribly matter.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

I have been eaten away at by a literal demon for the better part of my life, and that things should have succeeded to such a pass later came (as of just a few years ago) as no small surprise, I assure you. What single lesson do I take out of my experience more than any other? That it is not what goes into a person that truly defiles them; it's what comes out of them. In addition comes the realization, that it was never actually for lack of good that I ever had reason to complain; but only that there was too much bad; and this last due to someone else's blindness, greed, and stupidity not my really own (let alone God's.)

~~~~~\*~~~~~

The Old Kids On The Block

making the scene...calling the shots...living it up...forcing themselves on people

~~~~~\*~~~~~

It's like a bad version of Disneyland, yet this is what they are bowing down to.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Persons or things can look very, very different close up or from a distance, and valued or not valued correspondingly; even though it is the same person or thing in question.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Though you might know many in society skilled at palliation, yet whom do you know there that is capable of dealing with and discussing, let alone contending against, real or serious evil? For the life of me, I myself do not know of anyone. (No, there is nothing terrible inspired in my asking this; yet it is a very good question nonetheless, don't you think?)

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Does it make any sense to give your life for a ghost or for a ghost's "life"? It doesn't make sense to me, nor do I think it would to any ghost.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

The very nature of real or serious evil is conspiracy; for little or no major evil can take place at large without it. To deny then the possibility of conspiracy is to effectively deny the possibility of real evil.

~~~~~\*~~~~~



"Frank, why don't you place this whole matter into the hands of the police?"

"The police! The police idea of magic begins and ends on a vaudeville stage. They would have ridiculed us... Besides, the resulting publicity would have put Vindhyan on guard."

~~~~~\*~~~~~

*And don't forget --*

Tricks of "Deity" (in order to keep the people in awe):

- Amazing predictions and mind boggling coincidences
- Knowing the most very personal and secret knowledge about you -- and years and years after the fact sometimes
- Commanding animals to behave a certain way
- Manipulating the weather
- Causing earthquakes and other natural disasters

~~~~~\*~~~~~

"I AM (someone who is supposed to be interesting)"

Should all efforts to restore our cherished freedoms come to naught, and, quite frankly, you find yourself needing to change sides, you might in the meanwhile practice and accustom yourself to saying the following:

"Hail Hooligan!" (or also "All Hail Hooligan!")

as it is both eminently fit for and bound to please whomever is in power.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

I saw the following poem on the "League of American Poets" website (which website, by the way, because it is so different from what it used to be, should in my opinion be read with caution) and thought it worth commenting on:

*"My Angels*

© By Heather D. Lillis

"My brother and sister were taken from me, how could go let this be? It hurt me so much to have to see them go, but, GOD touched my hand to let me know. Then just like that they were gone, many nights I wondered what I did wrong. Was it something I did? Or something I said? to cause my brother and sister to be dead? I had a dream just the other night I passed through the clouds and saw a bright light. I saw a little girl as beautiful as can be, as a matter of fact she kinda looked like me. She walked up and told me her name, and when she did a smile came to my face. I looked down at her and she smiled the same. I told her I loved her and I missed her so, more than she would ever know. Then, a boy with eyes so blue, comes up and says I have been waiting on you. My name is Zack the brother you never met, Please tell me sis that you didn't forget. I get on one knee and say bro you don't know, how much I love you so. Then Chelsie tells me its time to go home, but don't be afraid because your not alone. As a tear ran down her face, she tells me live your life and have not a minute to waste. I grab her hand and said I'll see you again, we will be together again in the end. As I walk away she gives me a wink, and then just like that they were gone in a blink!" [filed under spiritual/religious, as well as being LoAP's "Poem of the Day" for 12/1/06]

Leaving aside whether or not the event which this poem describes is to be taken literally, i.e. is based on the writer's actual experience (as opposed to something feigned or imagined), the bringing of lost loved ones as ghosts or spirit people to communicate with the living, it ought be pointed out, is one trick a ghost sorcerer might utilize to secure the trust and confidence of an intended dupe. It is an expensive sort of trick (involving real spirit people), yet a possibly very effective one to get the intended dupe to think the ghost sorcerer is God or from God, which, for his own purposes, has its obvious advantages. Yet do or could not loved ones return "from beyond" to comfort, console or warn the living? Certainly there are historically numerous accounts of such things happening. But even if allowed and considered legitimate, I would have to think these are the rare exceptions, and that in the vast majority of instances the spirit person visiting is really someone quite other than that whom the person takes them to be. In any case, a skeptical approach is easily and far and away a more safe and prudent one to take in the event of such occurrences or visitations.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

In Christianity death is not only an accepted necessity, but is seen as a freely chosen duty. Somehow by dying to ourselves for someone else we save them. (Someone now might ask "But why would you want to do that?")

How can one choose death or accept it as a duty or pledge? One way is by expecting it as an inevitable; yet an inevitable which we challenge, and for some perhaps even mock. And yet how could they do this? Because they know of someone or something greater than death. Now my question for you then is this -- can you honestly say you know him? That you know her?

~~~~~\*~~~~~

### *We Hold These Truths*

Just out of curiosity, I thought I would have a look and determine if there was something of the same thing to be seen back then. By applying a modern context and allowing for some small rewording or very slight amendment, who today might the subject of this text bring to mind?

"He has combined with others to subject us to a jurisdiction foreign to our constitution, and unacknowledged by our laws; giving his Assent to their Acts of pretended Legislation:

"For protecting them [his armed employees], by a mock Trial, from punishment for any Murders which they should commit on the Inhabitants of these States:

"For cutting off our Trade with all parts of the world:

"For imposing Taxes on us without our Consent:

"For depriving us in many cases, of the benefits of Trial by Jury...

"For abolishing the free System of English Laws in a neighbouring Province, establishing therein an Arbitrary government, and enlarging its Boundaries so as to render it at once an example and fit instrument for introducing the same absolute rule into these Colonies:

"For taking away our Charters, abolishing our most valuable Laws, and altering fundamentally the Forms of our Governments...

"He is at this time transporting large Armies of foreign Mercenaries to compleat the works of death, desolation and tyranny, already begun with circumstances of Cruelty & perfidy scarcely paralleled in the most barbarous ages, and totally unworthy the Head of a civilized nation.

"He has constrained our fellow Citizens taken Captive on the high Seas to bear Arms against their Country, to become the executioners of their friends and Brethren, or to fall themselves by their Hands..."

~~~~~\*~~~~~

No matter how many times I most cogently and lucidly demonstrate to him what a fool he's been most of his life, he never ceases to pride himself on being able to trick and deceive all these many ignorant and childish people down through the years.

Originally he had wanted to be interesting and attractive, and these as a means of getting attention which presumably he was somehow denied, perhaps as a child. At some point some mysterious persons told him that if he had phenomenal power and wealth then people would think he was *very* interesting. Only the thing was he would have to do the wrong thing. By the same token if he tried doing the right thing they would have to make it painful for him; seeing how he would be harboring pretensions to righteousness. You know the rest. He obtained power and money beyond his dreams yet these did not significantly increase his ability to be interesting. And yet he never stopped insistently stipulating that he was somehow interesting, indeed very interesting. This created a most intolerable situation because when he made his movies, and despite media hype and manipulative propaganda to the contrary, no one *really* wanted to see them. The next obvious course was to force himself on people, and in this way prove and make clear to everyone that he was after all interesting. He is supposed to be interesting. He gets to be interesting. Then we told him "You're so interesting, go mind your own business!" But he will not, to this day, do this. Naturally you might ask, am I talking about a regular person or a ghost? Both actually, because this is how a person becomes one of these bigshot ghosts or else, as they are improperly known "gods."

~~~~~\*~~~~~

There is this very mistaken, or at least much misunderstood, idea that there are certain spirit people who need to or must always attack, maim, rape, murder, etc. If this *is* true, it is only true of the ones with big money enough to purchase such luxuries.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Blog, wiki, googoo, yahoo – now you're talking my kinda language!

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Here, (once more) briefly, are some of the primary dangers posed by allowing spirit people to intermingle in regular human society, and which methods, as a practical matter, are currently accepted practice.

a) They can become a powerful voice against reason, and set themselves up in the minds of some people as an authority superior to and above reason. Further, if they can get people to accept them as authority, they can drastically lower public morals and undermine people's trust of one another (i.e. divide and conquer); even to the extent of persuading otherwise harmless, ordinary people to real or very serious evil.

b) They can join forces with regular criminals, and by means of certain special powers and abilities they possess establish a potentially invulnerable crime organization and whose activities might involve atrocities such and as bad as serial killings.

That then all manner of other evils in a given infested society might follow and or multiply as a result of permitting both or one of the above to go on is not at all that difficult to see or predict.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Once more I will try to sum up the matter to the point and as succinctly as possible. If you ever encounter any kind of spirit person or other worldly being who comes to you putting on airs of authority; or who you feel is in any way forcing themselves on you, no matter who they are or appear to be -- shoot first and ask questions afterward. "But what about angels such as the Bible speaks of?" Leave that to history. I have dealt with, spoken with, and encountered all kinds of spirit people, and yet not one whom you could rightly describe as virtuous. If you don't see so immediately, when you get to looking more closely there is always any number of things wrong with these people; and even though they might appear to you in a burst of immaculate and radiant white light. And you can mostly forget the distinctions of Heaven and Hell when it comes to palpably manifesting spirit people because it's all basically the same group. This is not say there are not or cannot be good spirit people only such are not going to put on airs with you, and you are not likely to see them anyway because of the long time infestation of bad ones which pollutes the moral atmosphere for everyone.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

A: Look, there is no possible reason that you or anyone needs to run brain torture radios on others in order so that you can live your own life!

Man Without a Face: You say that but these people tell me otherwise.

A: [hands him a picture] Who's in this picture? Do you recognize him?

MWAF: Yes, I do. It's Mr. Magoo.

A: O.K. Now what is Mr. Magoo's problem? [pause] His problem is he doesn't see straight and can't tell what's going on in reality. You have no right making a living by running brain torture radios -- not now, not ever! It *doesn't* make any sense!

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Anyone who thinks that by this time the Bible should only be taken as some fanatical literature, should go re-read the story of David and Absalom in 2 Samuel. You can find no higher drama anywhere, including Shakespeare.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

"What! No face at all?!"

Well, as far as I could learn, there are two ears, some hair, and maybe a bit of an eye and mouth. But that would be about the best I could say.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

In some American "information" films of World War II, such as Frank Capra's "Why We Fight," it is shown how in America children are allowed to be children, while their Axis counterparts, on the other hand, are brought up almost immediately for war and serving the fascist social order. What is perhaps misunderstood about this line or message is that in conscientiously protecting children's right to their childhood we don't merely show our caring for children and childhood themselves, but we also help to preserve and maintain the healthy child in adults, and this in turn, arguably, makes for a more peaceful and harmonious world.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

*The Astrologer's Prediction; or the Fate of the Maniac*

(Here's another one of those judge-for-yourself sort of things.) Now if he did as many things and as bad as that, wouldn't you, if you were a wagering person, be willing to bet money that he will sooner or later come to a hair-raising reward for his many and unspeakable crimes?

~~~~~\*~~~~~

(And how's this for a formal imprecation.)

The Man Without a Face*? Inhuman beyond belief! He makes your skin crawl; gives you the creeps; sends shivers up and down your spine; causes you goose bumps; gives you the heebie jeebies -- and make your hair stand on end! Horrifying beyond belief!

* i.e. The one paying for and or otherwise in charge of running these radios.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

All pain converges on you, my spirit people oppressors (and perhaps the "man without a face" as well), in the greater mystery of things. All else are forgiven and or wished well. Why not you? Because you won't mind your own business. And if I am not in a position to say such a thing, what on earth are you bothering me for in the first place?

~~~~~\*~~~~~

When she tried to use a wrench as a spoon, of all the things the wrench proved useless!

All value is context. All context is will.

You can will others good or you can wish them bad. Whether or not you wish them bad or good depends on whether you love them. Whether or not you love them depends on whether you are at heart an honest and sincere person. For what is loves that continually, lies dissembles and betrays? Yes, you can fool people for a while but time always will end up uncovering such things.

~~~~~\*~~~~~



As earlier mentioned, it is not at all impossible that the bigshot troublemakers (as I so termed them) of recent years get their wealth and power from listening to spirit people; and not only this, but these same spirit people may not only be very like, but indeed the very same spirit people that coached and sponsored the very worst monsters and criminals of past eras. The bigshot troublemakers themselves have more than enough experience with these spirit people to know how bad they can be; how much more appalling then is it that, even if the possibility is only a remote one (i.e. that these spirit people are the same as say those who helped bring about World War II), how can they still go on listening to such persons as if it didn't matter? Not helping is that many of these same bigshot trouble makers are in key positions of management and leadership while having important say in what goes on in both the government and mass media culture.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Yes, those same people who are so utterly feared and dreaded *would* be laughing-stocks if they were brought out for the public to see and be talked about. But that's just it -- it isn't allowed!

~~~~~\*~~~~~

"*That's your master's Heaven?*" I asked incredulously, and this, of course, after all the horrifying and extended grief and sorrow they had caused. From that point, it seemed that about the best advice I could offer this sorcerer was for him to go back to Dr. Frankenstein and get a refund.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Granted we are still in the esoteric stage, but I have not the least doubt it is merely a matter of time before these teachings reach fruition and come into their own; certainly a darn sight better than demonism and hooliganism, you can be rest assured of that.

Oh Ben Kenobi, Oh Ben, O-Bi-Won, OBi-Won, Oh Ben, Oh Ben, Obi, Obi, Obi, Obi-Won, Oh Ben, Obi-Won Kenobi, Oh Ben Kenobi

With any number of variations possible. Try it yourself!

~~~~~\*~~~~~



In retrospect, a note of explanation. The Legion of Turpin and the Order of Chandu are, as I see them, basically the same ball of wax inasmuch as they are fraternal emanations of the same powerful unity which itself exists as an exhalation of that *unity of all unities*. In other words, "Oh Ben Kenobi, Mind Your Own Business."

KNOW then your own TRUE spiritual heritage Seattle, and don't be taken by out-of-town flim-flam artists! Speaking of which these characters went and did all these crazy things without even bothering to confer with the Swami first; which only goes to show, it seems to me, what you are dealing with.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

In who or what does he place his hope? In spirit people. And what, from his own experience, does he know these spirit people to spend the vast majority of their time and energy doing? Why bothering, annoying or tormenting people. No less strange, under their instruction, he goes through life living in complete or almost complete anonymity. In actual point of fact, I have been told he has had so much plastic surgery done on him he that hardly looks anything like what he originally did; hence some people's seeing fit to call him "the man without a face."

~~~~~\*~~~~~

### *Impromptu*

Even though suburb raised  
or city dwelt,  
there always use to be farms.  
Then something happened,  
and they went into a machine.  
There's a place for us,  
or there isn't.  
That's just how those things are:  
hounded and stalked  
by a toxic waste site;  
private interest;  
muffled silence;  
sweetness and light.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

He is known by many names; not a few of which I have called him myself. But let's see so far what have been some of them: King Oaf, Hooligan the Great, Megalomania XIII, Zombo, Lord Doink, Monster Maker.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

### *Automatically Rated*

When you think of what the public has been clamoring for in recent decades, things like Star Wars, Stephen Spielberg movies, Reality television, morgue television shows, serial killer/cannibal movies, witchcraft programs for children, the Da Vinci Code, etc. etc. These same people who forbid fair and free competition while putting garbage like this out (though granted the first, and maybe second, Stars Wars movie was passable-all right) -- what a bunch of sleazy assholes, don't you think? (You more gentle reader types, will pardon my language I hope, as I think in this instance the use is very much on point and justified.)

~~~~~\*~~~~~



Oh yes, and by the way, should you perhaps find yourself stressed out this holiday season, find time to listen to Sun Ra's "Batman and Robin" album (one the earlier "Recommendations of the Week"). I find it very good for that sort of thing.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

### *The Legion of Turpin*

"And He was asking him, 'What is your name?' And he said to Him, 'My name is Legion; for we are many.'" ~ Mark 5:9

For those who perhaps don't much care for my ideas of religion, they might try this approach. Say "By the very power of Chandu, I command you, etc. etc. etc. '\*'; or else try "demonistic belief, denmonistic belief, I believe demonistic belief (it's beyond belief)" over and over in a mad, raving sort of way, preferably with eyes crossed, and I guarantee you'll feel like a million bucks. (Besides, if it wasn't for violence, scare tactics, and magic tricks, what would you *really* care about those people anyway? After all, and as we have said before, it's a big infinite.)

\* While not forgetting, as we have also observed, the universal *li* principle, i.e., so to speak, the ideality of all existence.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Even if, for the sake of argument, we say that in many particular instances the God of the Old Testament *was* Hooligan (or a monolithic spirit person not unlike this) putting one over, far from discrediting the Jewish faith it all the more demonstrates it; for how tremendous must have been the power of God in the Jewish people to have manfully put up with him all those ages.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

As I see it, the infinite and eternal power of the God of Christianity is in *all* persons and things; ready to expand and burst forth from within in those if they will accept him; true love of wisdom, courage, charity, selflessness -- along with Faith -- being the most clearly available ways of setting that power alight in oneself and others who are willing to accept it. Even more, in one sense this power of God is already in all things, animals and people who, in one way or another, are capable of accepting it; or say, in the case of animals and things such as whose natures are eminently compatible with it as shown by the Love God' shows in them and which natures can be nurtured and or preserved or even, in some instances, developed through responsible caring and disciplined devotion. The radioactive kingdom of Hooligan, on the other hand, is exactly that -- phoney -- at least to intelligent and more reflective and or more deep feeling people who have experienced it.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

3 Lbs

"Don't listen to Sherman everyone, because he thinks he knows more than Obi-Wan-Kenobi and the glowing golden majesty of Hooligan the Beneficent. But not only that, note how he makes a point to conceal and disguise his scandalous past!"

Conceal and disguise my scandalous past! Why can you never ever come out from hiding to bring forth your accusations openly against me?

Now will the *real* Paul Allen step forward please.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

If Talleyrand was actually one of these "go betweens," then why didn't Napoleon -- of all people among the most very powerful -- get rid of him? Perhaps because he couldn't. If so, this, more than anything, reveals the at bottom bankruptcy and failure of his regime and effort.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

By this time, many of you will no doubt have arrived at a picture, or else a better picture, of what is really going on in not only this society, but in societies around the globe. In speaking of such in what follows, I will, as typical with me, speak succinctly and generally for brevity's sake.

- 1) Certain criminal spirit people are teamed up with certain regular people criminals in order to become the major source of crime -- and worse -- in a given society. Over time and by various methods of invading and then entrenching themselves (including assassination and corrupting that society's members to lie to and betray one another), they become a force so puissant that few or no one can seriously resist them. As a result they can blackmail and make the most impossible demands of that society, including possibly even genocide.
- 2) The motives of the criminal spirit persons themselves are divided. They have chains of command just in our society; and while even a high-ranking ghost in our midst might like to enjoy things and having it good and pleasant, he ultimately works for someone who, for whatever reason, seeks maximum cruelty and or destruction in that society.
- 3) The thinking that develops among members of a society who appease or compromise with such criminals, can reach such a pitch that it is made to seem that those who insist on doing good too earnestly or comprehensively are among a society's worser enemies; while those who wink and nod at doing bad, are made to seem as great benefactors -- i.e. because these latter are the ones who presumably are keeping the monsters at bay by way of their appeasement and cooperation. Too conspicuous and persistent do-gooders, (that is *real* do-gooders, not the mere seeming), on the other hand, appear only to make the "ghosts" more angry, and hence are taken to be the real trouble makers.
- 4) Over time, if not at the outset, the criminal spirit people might well gain full control of that society, which ascendancy can be measured by the amount of murder and cruelty that takes place there. Before the criminals reach that ascendancy, they will usually in advance have created a "victim" class whom it is all right to abuse, rape, murder, etc.; and something like racism is one way -- though by no means the only way -- to create such a preparatory class.
- 5) What often compounds the above described problem, is that spirit people themselves can put on the appearance of divine authority or else perhaps delusively believe they actually possess it (or something seen to be like divine authority.) This, understandably, makes them that much more acceptable to members of the society who know of them, and thus, in the end, makes their rule that much more unpreventable. This is not, of course, actually the fault of religion, but rather of presumption, credulity and plain old stupidity.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Were you to one sunny day find yourself hearing an omnipresent voice from beyond, the sound of which reverberates through your whole person, while at the same time you see angels collected as if in his royal train, your reaction is to conclude which of the following?:

- A) God is speaking to you.
- B) The radioactive kingdom of the Great Hooligan, arch power broker from the days of old and friend of the Monstrous Magician, is try to sucker and fool you (in order to secure your cooperation.)
- C) You are suffering from a delusion or hallucination of some kind.
- D) You aren't sure what the answer is and will suspend judgment unless and until you can examine the details of your experience more closely and carefully.

~~~~~\*~~~~~



Who needs protracted science and reason when there are friends like this you can turn to for information and advisement?

~~~~~\*~~~~~



When I see pictures like this one of the first things I think of is that these were somebody's children.

Where was God? God left when truth, justice, and compassion left; and while God can rightly be spoken of as spirit, he is no ghost. The ones who committed these crimes listened to ghosts (or angels or the most glorious *looking* other-worldly being you can think of, etc.) -- not truth, justice and compassion. And do you think it was simply their own devious cleverness and attractive dogmas that catapulted them to such unlimited power? Yet despite the gravest import of my contention, people will still not allow the subject of spirit people to be discussed seriously, rational and scientifically. Why? Because it is these same kind of spirit people who are behind so much of the mega power and money today; greed and stupidity are still that great and powerful a force for evil -- yes despite the touted victories of the Cold War and World War II.

"But against big money (which I can partake of if I join them), ghosts, *and* brutal violence (which the government and police cannot protect me from) -- what choice do I have?"

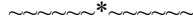
Well, just for starters, the Army, the Navy, the Marines, the Air Force...

~~~~~\*~~~~~

With respect to "angels" which one can see with the naked eye, it is interesting to note that they never, in all my experience dealing with them, appear at night. This and other reasons leads me to suspect that what is otherwise taken for visible angelic light is actually some form of transmuted sunlight, so manipulated (by some way or means unknown to me) as to make a spirit person glow.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

In keeping with current trends in the media industry, Windows Media Player has become more and more annoying of late -- removing previously useful features, adding an irremovable Napster logo, etc. -- such that I would like to recommend VLC Media Player as one good alternative. It's free and you can download it [here](#). Note, If you want to listen to say a whole album (in sequence) go to "File" then "Open directory" of whatever album, and it will play all the songs in that folder or directory; then go to "View" then "Playlist" to see what is playing, skip tunes, etc..



O.K. this is quick list I put together of what has been done to me or what I have been inflicted with by the hooligan spirit people and their regular people going starting back in 1992 through to the present.

- ptoriasis rosea
- yellow jaundice
- urinary tract infection
- scars on my inner thigh and side of my abdomen
- assault by a doctor in a Los Angeles hospital (he actually punched me)
- brain torture radios, including sessions of the most violent head bashing
- poisoning both through ingestion and injections
- molested in the U.W. hospital
- thousands of hours of dream productions
- assaults by demons and sprites to numerous to name
- had all but one of my cats, upwards of a dozen, murdered or their death brought about by ongoing witchcraft assaults
- have had property stolen and vandalized, including important records and documents, also: tire slashed, watch stolen, computers vandalized, website completely hacked and ruined
- set up in car wreck by ghost (see my "Narrative")
- communications interfered with, including phone, mail, e-mail, websites
- identity theft and character assassination tactics used on me systematically
- pains and experience with spirit people too weird to describe, including interference with various bodily functions
- almost continually and over time assailed by different creditors for the same debt, even after having made my case and explanation to any given one of them
- various bodily functions refused assistance by police, attorneys, church
- betrayed and or rejected by people who had no ostensible reason for doing so (but that they were under the influence of others)  
--plus various others things I'm sure I *don't even remember* (at the moment at any rate.)

I ask you then, whether or not you believe, if what I claim is for the sake of argument true, wouldn't the actions of my harassers strike you as Nazi-like? Well they would me. And yet why, after 14 years, is it no one yet (other than Sgt. Eddy of SPD, see my "Narrative" and "Oracles") has come to my home to see me about all this despite repeated entreaties to do so?

Now I am not so stupid as to make such a big ado about my own personal suffering as such (as bad as it is and has been) -- believe me. There is and has been such incomprehensible suffering, injustice, and cruelty in this world (as I presume you well know) that I would feel like an idiot to put myself on the same level (let alone ahead) of others far more deserving than me when it comes to begging or requiring assistance. All I really seek, ask, and demand is to get these brain torture radios and spirit people out of my life -- things not at all so physically impossible as they might seem. And if I could obtain only this redress I would be more than happy and glad to settle for that. These spirit, as I have said before, mean absolutely nothing to me, and it is either ignorant or arrogant in the extreme to receive any such people as if they were my "authorized" representative, spokesperson, or persons otherwise claiming to be somehow looking out for my best interests. In actual point of fact such spirit people, be it known, I hate as much or more than anyone else could. (and as much as anyone could possibly hate anyone.)

If, as I claim, brain torture radios are being used in this country, this would seem to me a matter both of the most urgent national and Federal concern. For if the Federal government cannot protect us against such high-tech gangsters, who can we expect to do so? Or is it perhaps that some states are slave states and others free, and I just happen to live in a slave state? Given governmental silence and indifference you would almost think that was actually present policy.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

It comes, it seems to me, down to this. You can think rationally, honestly, factually, *or* you can trust in an ethereal light, glowing goldenly in your head and sent from beyond -- but you can't have both.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

The obvious problem with any one of these big shot troublemakers is that they think they know and have figured out just about everything, and this because they listened to spirit people. The simple fact is they are brainwashed and programmed by their mysterious benefactors to live and do as they do, including spending their energy and resources bothering and tormenting others, and have been like this for many, many years. And why should anyone be surprised that they who are responsible for so much evil that goes on should themselves be victims of brainwashing and mind control?

"Well," he says, "if that is true, and I've been forced to my have spent my life brainwashed and programmed, then that is not very fair to me. Therefore, I will bother and torment people in retaliation; in order to demonstrate my profound dissatisfaction with this state of things."

That's the spirit!

~~~~~\*~~~~~

The easiest way to get around an opposing position is to sincerely allow it (at least for sake of the dispute at hand); next proceed to enumerate (with accompanying full, honest and rational explanation) the absurdities which arise from accepting it. This, of course, is what a *reductio ad absurdum* argument in essence is. Now the counter strategy or way to get around a *reductio* naturally is to avoid or prohibit discussion altogether.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

One of the most important reasons evil is so successful as it is is that certain ghosts are able to persuade (regular) people that those who insist on doing the right thing are actually the ones who make life more difficult than it otherwise would be -- not the bad people really. In other words, get rid of the overly fussy good people (who are typically self-righteous and thus hypocrites anyway), and the bad people will treat everyone more fairly and peaceably. And who is more to be feared than the bad people? This at least is one variation of the kind of approach utilized; and you will, of course, be not surprised to learn that there are any number who will believe such arguments. Again, as you can see in this example, the idea is to not merely to get away with evil, but to justify it.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

(Who does *this* remind you of?) "I better use these brain torture radios just to be on the safe side."

~~~~~\*~~~~~

I will not like a leaf be blown about by winds of desire, but will remain fixed in my purpose.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

It is well to remind oneself that ordinarily it is not others thoughts or feelings of hate or love, expressed or not, that really matter; rather it is their actions (or inaction.) While thoughts and or feelings do precede actions, nevertheless they are not the same thing as actions (at least not in the sense in which I use this latter term here.) And even when in the case that someone, in some way, actually assails us or our interests, we always retain the right to ask (while being honest with ourselves), do our opponents make sense? Is their antagonism justified, rational? Because if the answer is no, then their actions have that much less force in alarming us.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

If you are going to live, be happy content, and hopeful, or else, at least, be peaceful, persevering, calm, rational, striving. If you're going to die, then die and get it over with. What then is all this other stuff?

~~~~~\*~~~~~

The most happy *you* could make someone is how? In what way?

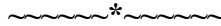
~~~~~\*~~~~~

[From "Recommendation of the Week," for the week of Sunday, November 12, 2006].

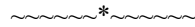
"Rudolph the Red-Nosed Reindeer" (soundtrack album), with Burl Ives (music CD)

As with the stores, you can see I am a bit early for Christmas; and certainly you have seen Rudolph long ago by this now. Yet the soundtrack album -- some might not know -- contains much instrumental music not in the show; hence my deciding to make this CD a recommendation of the week. The animators, actors, and story writers of that tv special did a both superb and wonderful job on it, I am sure you will agree; not least of which in how they were able to bring out the dignity, pride, humbleness, and appeal of real animals -- yet by way of caricature. Equally agreeable then are the songs, including orchestrations, such as "Christmas Medley" on this CD, that, and with little effort on the listeners part, sometimes bring to mind scenes of animals friskily bouncing, pouncing and rolling about, or else (if you prefer) puppet versions of the same (such as in "Rudolph") marching or frolicking on parade.

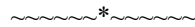




Earlier today, I was, and as usual, forced to listen and in part participate with a conversations with some spirit people and the "radio group." On this occasion someone mentioned Fred Willard. My last memory of Fred Willard was seeing him in a commercial. The script of the commercial was not all that good, but Willard himself was credible; so much so that of him it could be said he is a beacon shining across a sea of darkness; for what is more darkness than television of recent times? Also come up in the unwelcome discussion, the word "cool," a word very much abused and misused in recent memory. And for all the time he has been using it, when was he (i.e. oafmore) ever?



The Seattle Art Museum at present has a macabre and, not surprisingly, very controversial exhibition going on in which dead bodies are displayed. What I am at a loss to understand, however, is its purpose to bluntly and defiantly criticize his regime? Or is it instead just another one of his own ideas to improve culture?



Someone in support of my stance against criminal spirit people might well cry out to officialdom, "You are harboring (if not subsidizing as well) the very worst kind of criminals." And why is it we find "officialdom" doing this? Because they listen to spirit people, and this is how such a becomes possible.

It is one thing for someone to be more or less useless and not contributing. It is even something even for a person to behave on some occasions in a manner later to be regretted. But society cannot realistically hope to persist and thrive when people who are professional criminals are tolerated and permitted in our midst. It is simply no exaggerating to see spirit people that regularly carry on as racketeers as a literal disease. They *are* a disease, indeed worse than a disease (seeing as how, for example, deliberately spreading ordinary diseases is just one of the kinds of offenses of which they are capable), and we should feel no qualm about viewing them as such. And as is the case with a disease, a time necessarily must come when society must and should gather and marshal its powers to hunt down, root out, and exterminate these people. Why? It is the only policy they will ever understand or respect. This said it is *not* desirable or necessary that we treat their slaves, supporters or followers so harshly. Yet as far as the ones with the money and those giving the orders, time is long, long past for when there was ever any excuse.



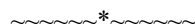
If -- for the sake of argument -- criminals teamed up with a literal (and professional) devil to carry out an ongoing and violent crime racket, who would there be to resist them? The church? The police? If the church, they will say it is not in their province to deal with crime. If you go to the police, they will say it is not in their province to deal with ghosts. As a result, such a crime team can become one of the most powerful forces on earth.



"Can I go now?" asks one wearily, but humbly.

"No! You have to do demonism and hooliganism!" the other answers with angry vehemence.

And that's what these crazy characters are really like.



Although I usually try to avoid repeating myself, there is one point I feel it is absolutely crucial to emphasize with respect to dealing or having contact with very powerful spirit people; in fact of medical relevance. Sometimes, for whatever motive they might have in mind, the spirit person can attack a given person with violence, only the violence is of such a strange, previously un-experienced nature the latter, being abused, thinks the someone doing it is somehow divine or of God-like importance. The practical fact is it is just plain old violence. And yet an unreflecting person might read some overwhelming theological or cosmological meaning into that experience. In short, if you feel in profound distress while contending with these people, ask yourself if what is ailing you is really only physical pain, and but for that pain any theological or cosmological significance that pain (somehow) suggests is not at all necessarily connected or related to that pain. If then the physical pain is all that is *really* bothering you, realize that that is all it is, and you therefore have no need of arriving at some otherwise profound, perhaps drastic, conclusion about matters such as the greater order of things, and your place in them -- all of which such questions can only be even considered by way of rational disquisition, not emotional epiphanies brought on by unsolicited assault or unwelcome molestation.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

You perhaps may have seen seeming angels emanating light or perhaps imparting ethereal feelings, yet when did you ever hear or experience music coming from them?

One amusing things about spirit people as I have encountered them is that they are effectively noiseless. Certain of them can communicate with you by way of your own thoughts and or feelings; intermingling themselves with those by way of a method or technology; the nature of which is not known or understood by the vast majority of people, if perhaps any of us. Yet apart from this they are incapable of sound (or at least sound as we know it); which I expect is why some of them love the brain torture radio idea -- that is because it gives them an extra or additional voice. In the case of this magician who has been hounding me, he communicates to these radio operators (the previously mentioned "radio group") by way of their thoughts, then I get to hear these operators (in my head) on this radio.

There was one period for a number of weeks back in the summer of 2000 when for days on end non-stop I was forced to endure this very doleful, perverted monastic-like chant which I was told some people down below have to constantly listen to, and which I later came to denote "Disco Inferno." Otherwise they ostensibly have no music these people, except possibly among the more civilized sprites or little folk who, unlike more regular-sized ghosts and spirit people, can play instruments and dance.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

CAUSE, give rise to, lead to, result in, bring about, bring into being, create, make, produce, generate, initiate, engender, spawn, sow the seeds of, occasion, effect, originate, bring to pass, bring on, precipitate, prompt, provoke, kindle, trigger, spark off, touch off, stir up, whip up, induce, incite, inspire, promote, foster, conjure; *poetic/literary* beget, enkindle, *rare* effectuate.

Now there are *real* causes and there are *apparent* causes for something taking place, and the only way to tell one from the other is by scrutinizing the sensory and other data we take in as appearances, and then seeing which alternative interpretation of those appearances makes most sense logically. To some this is well understood and obvious. Yet for those for whom it might not be, I thought this worth mentioning.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

One thing that makes the subject of spirit people especially difficult to discuss is that these spirit people are capable of the greatest impostures and truly can get people to think they are God or come from God; or else they are seen as some sort of superior beings. That regular people (like you and me) should see them in this light can be an extremely dangerous thing; because in a given instance they can get people to obey them who do not know how to think about who these spirit people really are or might be. Either they don't

sufficiently possess a disposition to question and analyze or else they lack the intellectual faculties to do so (people not so hard to find in others words.) As a result, all spirit people need to do is get some dumb idiot to listen to them and they can drive him to glory and greatness like a tot being pushed in a kiddy car; and not only doesn't our hero have to do anything other than *imagine* he is steering, but he can be completely oblivious to all that's really going on -- yet perhaps (again in a given instance) be placed in a position where he is making the most momentous kinds of decisions affecting the lives of others; and who do not want to have anything to do with him or spirit people (such as he is receptive to.)

~~~~~\*~~~~~

I guess it's a case all over again of that same old story; that is, the very people who would and do secretly govern and rule over us need to be wiped out and destroyed by the military. And if they complain, we will tell them what they have been telling us all these years (namely), "Take heart! It doesn't matter!" (You go through all these things yourself which you put us through all these years. *Then* tell everyone it doesn't matter.)

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Dr. Johnson on Ghosts

From Boswell's *Life*

[1778.]

"Talking of ghosts, he [Johnson] said, 'It is wonderful that five thousand years have now elapsed since the creation of the world, and still it is undecided whether or not there has ever been an instance of the spirit of any person appearing after death. All argument is against it; but all belief is for it.'

"...Of John Wesley, he said, 'He can talk well on any subject.' BOSWELL. 'Pray, Sir, what has he made of his story of a ghost?' JOHNSON. 'Why, Sir, he believes it; but not on sufficient authority. He did not take time enough to examine the girl. It was at Newcastle, where the ghost was said to have appeared to a young woman several times, mentioning something about the right to an old house, advising application to be made to an attorney, which was done; and, at the same time, saying the attorneys would do nothing, which proved to be the fact. 'This (says John,) is a proof that a ghost knows our thoughts.' Now (laughing,) it is not necessary to know our thoughts, to tell that an attorney will sometimes do nothing. Charles Wesley, who is a more stationary man, does not believe the story. I am sorry that John did not take more pains to inquire into the evidence for it.' MISS SEWARD, (with an incredulous smile,) 'What, Sir! about a ghost?' JOHNSON. (with solemn vehemence,) 'Yes, Madam: this is a question which, after five thousand years, is yet undecided; a question, whether in theology or philosophy, one of the most important that can come before the human understanding.'"

~~~~~\*~~~~~

What is the worst pain, attacking unjustly or being attacked unjustly? For some it might be hard to say. But one thing is certain. We are happier in our poverty than they in their all riches. Now *if only* we could rid ourselves of them, and their violence, their cruelty, their robbery, their skull duggery, their censorship, their interference, etc. etc. etc!

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Picture if you will this person who is an incorrigible busy body and gossip; who regularly spies on people; sends out agents to scandalize and accuse; is bothered if you have it too good (it hurts his feelings); and who feels he can just move into your life if and whenever he wants to. Just imagine such a person!

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Some complain that there are too many people in the world, and yet how many will grieve for being without even one?

~~~~~\*~~~~~

WATCH!...as I make myself invisible.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

[From "Recommendation of the Week" for the week of Sunday, November 5, 2006.]

*Sunnyside: A Life of Washington Irving*, by James Playsted Wood, and *Salmagundi*, by Washington Irving, William Irving, and James Kirke Paulding.

Since very young, I have most always thought of Washington Irving as my favorite author. Why? Well, for a number of reasons. In a sense, and following Joseph Addison, Oliver Goldsmith, and some others in this, he made humor aesthetically beautiful and more refined, or at least could be said to have developed such a sensibility to a higher level than that attained by any previous writer. In addition, the full scope and breadth of his writings, taken in all, is quite broad and replete with both depth and variety; though regrettably he penned very little poetry and no novels. But more than all of this, Irving espoused happiness, and being happy. This, at any rate, is how I have usually read him; as he seemed to have known what happiness is like few others ever did. Perhaps it is also for this same reason that he was more influential on English authors than probably any other American writer; among those he did impact include Dickens and Thackeray. As well, we can note that Charles Chaplin, in his autobiography, mentions Irving as one of his inspirations. James Playsted Wood's *Sunnyside*, though formally cataloged as juvenile non-fiction, is informative and intelligently written enough to pass as adult light reading -- which I find particularly suitable given the diverting and amiable character of the work's subject.

*Salmagundi*, a very early production written in collaboration with his brother William, and James Kirke Paulding (William's brother-in-law), is much, as best as I can describe it, like "wit tonic" or tonic for the wit. Although usually not really so funny as to provoke laughter out loud, the writing (including choice of words) is often both bright and instructive, even though the given matter addressed now seems dated or trivial. In some parts of its more ludicrous and farcical aspects, *Salmagundi* is prophetic of (such as) Monty Python and in this respect retains a more modern attitude and sense of things.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Our nation's lawyers are in fact among our country's most virtuous and law abiding citizens, and this I can prove. For while we have in these latter decades seen scandal in the police, the military, the government, medicine, corporations, schools, the churches, amongst celebrities, when ever are high profile lawyers (or for that matter mega-movie producers) brought up on charges for anything?

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Look you have money -- that's something. The rest of this stuff, I don't need, I don't want it. You can keep it. And even if I did need or want any of it I could just buy it anyway (that is if I had money, of course. )

~~~~~\*~~~~~

One of the most risible of Hell characters is the kind who acts as though he is our benefactor and protector, and this because he appeased and compromised with, and continues to appease and compromise with, Hell. What sacrifices he has made for us by doing the wrong thing! As if this were all done for *our* sake!

A thing very important to understand about Hell people is that they don't merely strive to get away with doing something wrong. No, the real idea is to justify it. As a matter of fact, the effort to make demonism itself legitimate has a long history. The fact that some people are famous, and not others, may in a given instance be attributable to the effect spirit people might have had on that person's life and career. In consequence, some individuals are given great stature and notoriety who perhaps don't really deserve it, yet their names are inscribed into the canon of fame just as if they were saints -- only in this case demonistic saints. By the same token there have been (one would suspect certainly) countless great and highly talented people who never became well known because they refused to acquiesce with Hell people. Yet others could not be prevented from becoming well known, despite Hell, yet ended up living and dying under some debility, such as ostracism or madness.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

If you cannot prove your case, you cannot win it. If you cannot present it, you cannot prove it. This reason more than any other is why speaking the truth is frowned upon and proscribed; and no wonder seeing how doing so will make crime invulnerable.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

It may well be that Evil is the result of certain ghosts desiring to hasten the end of the world (and thus perhaps as well expedite the only opportunity for their own renewal, or else, if not this, an ending of their situation); since they see mankind -- unrighteous as we are -- as incapable of real progress. What then do *you* think? Are we incapable of real progress?

~~~~~\*~~~~~

With apologies in advance for the less than crystalline resolution, I thought it a great pity so few should get to see this:



Isn't that a cute face?

~~~~~\*~~~~~

In sum -- They wanted to be *the* fashion statement, as well as the arbiters of taste and culture generally (and subsequently, in addition, media, politics, laws, morals, etc.) And they got what they wanted. Yet even granting they were ever appealing, attractive, or even competitive in the first place, it is in the very nature of fashion that fashion change -- least of which after almost some 30 years. Not all the gods can override

this -- fashion, since the beginning of time, is that fickle. But *they* don't or won't accept this; and while they can no longer constrain us to continue find them interesting and engaging, they can, notwithstanding, continue to bother us and beat us over the head. Hence, what, for some time now, has been the present state of things.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

What a boon, what a renaissance, this age of sorcery is! Plagiarism, forgeries, spy cams, identity theft, hoaxes, torture, assassination, betrayal, mistrust -- can't wait till they build their Hall of Fame.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Matters of fact *can* be established objectively. If you don't believe this, what alternative would you suggest?

~~~~~\*~~~~~

So divided and disparate can be my thoughts, beliefs, and emotions, I often wish I could decide what I *actually* feel, or choose what I *truly* want most, by filling out a multiple choice form.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Sometimes the world seems so full of trouble, it makes me wonder how God could have asked anyone to live in such a situation of ongoing danger and care -- pockets of horror not covered by our law and unwritten laws which force you to live among the dead. If you have enough money, you can buy people (i.e. as slaves.) The rest is simply a matter of how much you are willing to pay. And some people would have you think that Christianity -- as much as anything -- is to blame for all this.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Inhuman beyond belief. Deranged beyond belief.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

It's a big infinite! (So what seems to be the problem?)

~~~~~\*~~~~~

[From "Recommendation of the Week" for the week of Sunday, October 29, 2006.]

"Gung Ho!" (1943) with Randolph Scott, and "Go For Broke!" (1951) with Van Johnson (DVDs)

"The principle on which this country was founded and by which it has always been governed is that Americanism is a matter of mind and heart; Americanism is not, and never was, a matter of race or ancestry."

~ Public statement by President Roosevelt on January 31, 1943 praising the decision to form a segregated, all-Nisei combat team. Roger Daniels. *Concentration Camps: North America*. (1971. Malabar, Florida: Kreiger Publishing Company, 1981,1989), pages 112-113.

A marine is someone who cannot dwell on wishing to be where they otherwise would want to be; but must be ready to be THERE -- that is wherever they are or happen to be -- *every time*. He cannot be pining and

longing for somewhere else, but must perfectly accept and deal with wherever he is; fully; going with the flow of what's going on, yet by means of duty, perseverance, and discipline, endeavoring to rise and stay above it. But for men like this the Japanese might not well have been defeated in World War II, which fact, I think, we tend to take for granted. There are some who have knee jerk negativism toward anything military. Yet who do such ever think would have been able to defeat Axis, if not military people? If the military ever contribute to the fomenting of war, it could only be partially or in part. Most often the original cause rather is Hell and the people who cooperate and work with him for worldly power and financial profit. In the vast majority of instances, the soldiers and sailors, even generals and admirals, only arrive on the scene after the fact -- which is to say after someone else has got the dirty work started.

If books like *Company Commander* by Charles B. MacDonald are reliable wartime accounts, the degree of realism in wartime and post wartime films of and about World War II is sometimes remarkably impressive. Though 'Gung Ho!' and "Go for Broke!" have their lapses, and are not without their obvious bravado, corniness, and exaggeration, they are, all in all, authentic. Even "Gung Ho," the more overtly propagandistic of the two films, is disarmingly accurate in its (I presume) unintentional evoking of some of the (sometimes) sheer craziness and absurdity of war -- while still supplying more familiar sequences which pay due respect and tribute to the spirit and example of courageous men. J. Carrol Nash, whom we saw in "The Monster Maker" (a previous "Recommendation of the week") and "Dracula vs. Frankenstein" (discussed among my "Oracles"), is very good here as the Marine Raider platoon leader Lieut. C.J. Cristoforos. If you have ever been in the army or military service it is very likely you will have known or worked with someone like Lieut. Cristoforos.

While doing silent film research some years back, I met an elderly gentleman who in my conversations with him told me how disturbed and disgusted he was during World War II at how the Japanese were persistently characterized and maligned as "Japs." "Go for Broke!" tells the story of some of the American born Japanese (Nisei) who fought for the Allies in World War II, and, in their case, against the Germans. When you consider that their ancestral homeland was at war with the U.S., while at the same time the U.S. was having the Nisei interned in concentration camps here in this country, makes the contribution of the Japanese-American soldiers in World War II both very moving and deserving of highest respect.

That the past should sometimes offend us, such that we avoid thinking about it, is not so strange. Nonetheless, and given how things are, something forgotten can well come back to haunt us; all the more so in the case of wars. Sometimes it takes a full scale war in order to transmit a very simple message or matter of fact. Yet even after the message finally gets through, not infrequently it is soon after lost and forgotten all over again. It is this historical amnesia that contributes to making films like "Gung Ho!" and 'Go for Broke!' of more than passing interest.

This said, perhaps one of these days I will get the opportunity to see a Japanese-made film about World War II.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Looking the matter from the perspective of an entire lifetime, I think many come at some point to realize that sex (and sexual desire) without accompanying romance (or heartfelt sincerity) is ultimately something merely annoying, or else an inconvenient burden like excess fat -- that is perhaps unless you are naturally given to temperance and or else are a rationally continent person.)

~~~~~\*~~~~~

There are (and have been) people who think killing doesn't matter because a spirit person (or persons) came to them in a brilliant heavenly light telling them it didn't (really) matter; that there are greater issues at stake (than mere mortal lives.) And for those for whom no heavenly light could persuade to condone killing, there are, nonetheless, any number of lesser offences which an angel could get them to accept or take lightly. Magic, in the way of sophisticated tricks and illusions, and including the most adept kind of

sophistry, is typically and often cleverly used and applied to further promote such deceptions, whether the spirit person is taken to be coming from Heaven, Hell, or what have you.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

There's no point with him. For instance when he makes a movie to satirize, or alternatively celebrate, someone or something, he might – quite shamelessly -- steal the original story or working idea from someone else, such that in one manner or other his latest magnum opus only comes to be as a direct result of theft (or some other kind of underhanded dealing.) To what end does his movie come to? If he satirizes, we say "who cares?" (seeing what a poltroon or rascal, if not outright criminal, he is.); and if his movie instead happens to celebrate someone or something (say something historical) -- same thing.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

He's the kind of person who, while professing to be a stalwart friend or benefactor, will be sure to tell you the item cost ten cents more than expected, and that he paid the ten cents himself -- out of his own pocket.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

If spirit is breath, isn't the next obvious question: *whose* breath is it?

~~~~~\*~~~~~

To --

Oh also, I had meant to ask. Did Amelia get one of those Sindy dolls? Certainly I would think something like that would be approved of by those people you listen to.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

For me, and when it comes right down to it, this is no matter of religion or philosophy, but simply one of unwelcome stalking and ongoing harassment by people, who for all their glowing and amazing wonders and mind piercing spectacles are nothing more than a tiresome and insufferable *private* interest group whose capacity for frightening and intimidating people has earned them the most awesome kind of worldly power and success (even though they are only spirit people.)

~~~~~\*~~~~~

He lost his *faith* in good, and so puts his *trust* in bad (such as by compromising principle or being two faced.)

~~~~~\*~~~~~

If we are honest about it, we are not good really, rather we are lovers of the Good; and the more we love the Good by holding dear and respecting truth, compassion, wisdom and justice, the more good we do or can become.

~~~~~\*~~~~~



If one reads the Bible regularly it will help discipline a person for long term reading and study elsewhere. For this reason the Bible has done more to promote sophisticated literacy at large than any other book. Is it any wonder then that in this age of diminishing literacy fewer people than before appreciate and esteem it?

~~~~~\*~~~~~

A demonist can't really be happy, because being truly happy would be doing the right thing. They are left therefore to find a substitute, such as finding pleasure in making others jealous, using others, tormenting them, etc.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

How did God manifest himself in this world? As innocence itself victimized. I have always felt therefore that deep down our purpose in life, as much as anything else, was to care for and protect the helpless and innocent. Yet there are people who will willfully exploit and murder these in order to secure for themselves what they see as greater happiness or well-being.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

It is common to lie, and yet others take lying to the extreme of outlawing the truth (or at least those truths which do not suit them.) What is urgently needed then are sanctuaries where the truth can be honestly and freely spoken, written, and communicated. But where in the United States today can one find such a refuge? The conventional press today is surely no such haven.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Starlings are sometimes very funny, including, but not only, because of the outlandish sounds they (can) make. Although most by now seem to have already started south for winter, a few weeks ago for the first time I noticed something unusual. Ever since I have lived here some pigeons have roosted nearby, and typically they will perch in a group on a stretch of power (or telephone) lines. It just so happened that some of the starlings took to sitting amongst the pigeons on those lines, as if they welcomed the pigeons staid and unthreatening company (compared, say, to the uncatchable sparrows, or else more intimidating crows.) The pigeons themselves evidently did not seem to mind their new comrades; and together, in this unexpected way, they made a strange and amusing sight raised atop those wires: as if mutually seeking to ignore or find refuge from the noisy, mad hubbub of the world.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

There are those who think good writing and speaking do not really matter; that these are merely luxuries of civilization or something similar. Yet speech, and in turn writing, require breath, and are heavily relying on breath. Even in written composition, we have stops and rests, in order to accompany breath. But though speech and writing heavily rely on breath, does breath rely on or necessarily require speech? As a practical matter, one first obvious answer is yes, people require speech if they are to survive for more than a short period of time. In Greek, what we think of as "spirit" is sometimes etymologically associated with breath (e.g. "pneuma.") For this and other reasons, perhaps breath can be seen as an extension or outgrowth of spirit; so that through this causal chain, we observe spirit (if not automatically assumed to be our very vital force and being) working and ever presently active in our lives.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

An extraordinary thing occurred to me. Though this particular idea may not itself offer much in the way of a solution toward getting some of the more belligerent spirit people to behave themselves, there is, nonetheless, value in the suggestion of finding solutions which previously would never have occurred to us, and yet which might turn out to be an easy remedy for the crime and other problems posed by such "supernatural" criminals (of more than usual power and influence.) I could not help but notice then about these people that they have a never ending need for attention. So much so that I can't but look back on much of my ordeal of the past 14 years as having been a kind of baby sitting (of them.) Only the other day the idea came to me therefore that if there were a way such people could get attention, but without having or being able to do the wrong thing or commit crime, they would give up evil -- just so long as they could obtain the constant attention they seek. The obvious difficulty, however, is that one cannot just insist or demand that others give you their attention; or that they see you as a particularly interesting person. But were these last obstacles such as could be surmounted, I think it quite possible -- taken all in all -- to get some of the worst behaving spirit people to forsake the albeit lucrative vocation of evil.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

"...As from the cliff that o'er his cavern hangs
He views the piles of fallen Persepolis
In deep arrangement hide the darksome plain.
Unbounded waste! the mouldering obelisk
Here, like a blasted oak, ascends the clouds;
Here Parian domes their vaulted halls disclose
Horrid with thorn, where lurks th' un pitying thief,
Whence flits the twilight-loving bat at eve,
And the deaf adder wreaths her spotted train,
The dwellings once of elegance and art.
Here temples rise, amid whose hallow'd bounds
Spires the black pine, while through the naked street,
Once haunt of tradeful merchants, springs the grass:
Here columns heap'd on prostrate columns, torn
From their firm base, increase the mouldering mass.
Far as the sight can pierce, appear the spoils
Of sunk magnificence! A blended scene
Of moles, fanes, arches, domes, and palaces,
Where, with his brother Horror, Ruin sits..." [260-278]

~ from "The Pleasures of Melancholy," by Thomas Warton, the Younger (1728-1790)

~~~~~\*~~~~~

From Netscape News, Oct. 17, 2006:

"Bush to Sign Law for Tough Interrogation

By NEDRA PICKLER

"WASHINGTON (AP) - President Bush is signing into law today new standards expediting interrogation and prosecution of terror suspects, a bill the White House says strengthens his hand in a time of war.

"Bush's plan becomes law just six weeks after he acknowledged that the CIA had been secretly interrogating suspected terrorists overseas and pressed Congress to quickly give authority to try them in military commissions.

"The bill ready for signing would protect detainees from blatant abuses during questioning - such as rape, torture and 'cruel and inhuman' treatment - but does not require that any of them be granted legal counsel. Also, it specifically bars detainees from filing habeas corpus petitions challenging their detentions in federal courts...."

What is this *really* all about? To be brief and to the point -- certain people in positions of great wealth and power, owe those position to acting in cooperation with criminal spirit people. Some of these spirit people are incomprehensibly vicious, sadistic, and cruel -- and on a regularly scheduled basis no less. If their (regular person) protégé' can arrange for them victims, this will suit the spirit person's interest, and in turn the interest of the (regular) person in power who has things arranged. In other words, the war is used to create the victims to feed the monster who keeps Oafmore rich, prosperous, and no dull boy (at least in his own mind.) Of course, it is obvious as well that when a detainee has no lawyer, promises of protecting him or her from rape, etc. are empty and rhetorical (and easily got around.)

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Hooligan the Great

In the course of my war of self-defense against the spirit people (and their henchmen), which I sometimes write about, there is a singular thing to be observed. I am and have always been hampered by three major handicaps, namely: I am alone; poor financially (compared to them certainly); and my health not so good, and this last as a result of these people being able to physically beat me up all these years (in one form or another.) Now having decisively repulsed them after all this time, I can truthfully and factually declare that there is not a single one in their group, whether spirit person or otherwise, who -- man for man -- can match me. If there is let them of him declare himself and face me. Yet you see, they will never do this, and even yet continue to vaunt and boast their greatness to us all.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

If people can't talk about who's killing them, then they obviously have no real security from being murdered. Hence censorship, codes of silence, and obstruction of communications.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

If it doesn't matter, then why did they need to do those things in the first place? If it didn't matter then they might just as well *not* have done what they did (e.g. murdered a child.) So where is the reasoning in saying "it doesn't matter"?

~~~~~\*~~~~~

[“Recommendation of the Week” for Sunday, Oct. 15, 2006:]

*The Winged Serpent: An Anthology of American Indian Prose and Poetry*, edited by Margot Astrov

Native American "literary" anthologies that are both (reasonably) comprehensive and authentic are not all that easy to come by. This is, in part, due to the Indians (as many of them prefer to call themselves) not being traditionally writers -- but singers and sometimes orators. While it has been long fashionable (as far back as the mid-19th century) to downplay, if not deride, the idea of the noble savage, it is simply ignorant and uninformed to then ignore or trivialize the actual number of downright sages and occasionally eloquent heroes the Indian tribes and peoples have produced. Although I don't care for the title -- "Winged Serpent" reminds me of a (literal) spirit person I had the lamentable misfortune to encounter -- this collection is one of those rarer instances where thoroughness and careful scholarship happily meet. Whatsoever the distrust and misunderstanding that existed at an earlier time, or exists today, between American peoples of

separated origin, there can be no denying as we get on -- at least by intelligent and responsible persons -- that the most essential of American values are and should be especially listening to and supportive of the Indian: due both to his ancient attachment and more natural title to that land; which land is -- may we never foolishly forget or take for granted -- both our only home and irreplaceable source of life.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

[Resuming where I'd left off in our sometimes literary survey:]

What follows below are some passages from Book One of British poet Mark Akenside's "The Pleasures of the Imagination." Akenside (1721-1770), probably most noted for helping to usher in neo-classical (Greek) sensibility to English literature in the eighteenth century, not infrequently sounds cold and emotionally superficial. Not because he is insincere -- far from it. But because his passion is so highly intellectual! Yet though the kind of sentiments he adopts (to convey that passion) occasionally strike one as stilted and artificial, the same wording he uses to express them is as equally often ingenious and those thoughts themselves most profound.

"Say, why was man so eminently raised
Amid the vast creation; why ordained
Through life and death to dart his piercing eye,
With thoughts beyond the limits of his frame;
But that the Omnipotent might send him forth
In sight of mortal and immortal powers,
As on a boundless theatre to run
The great career of justice; to exalt
His generous aim to all diviner deeds;
To chase each partial purpose from his breast;
And through the mists of passion and of sense,
And through the tossing tide of chance and pain,
To hold his course unfaltering, while the voice
Of truth and virtue, up the steep ascent
Of nature, calls him to high reward,
The applauding smile of Heaven?" [lines 151-166]

"...For from the birth
Of mortal man, the sovereign maker said
That not in humble nor in brief delight,
Not in the fading echoes of renown,
Power's purple robes, nor Pleasure's flowery lap,
The soul should find enjoyment: but from these
Turning disdainful to an equal good,
Through all the ascent of things enlarge her view,
Till every bound at length should disappear,
And infinite perfection close the scene." [212-221]

"Does Beauty ever deign to dwell where health
and active use are strangers?" [350-351]

"...Thus Beauty sent from heaven,
The lovely mistress of truth and good
In this dark world: for Truth and Goodness are one,
And Beauty dwells in them, and they in her,
With like participation." [372-376]

"Mind, mind alone, (bear witness, earth and heaven!)
The living fountains in itself contains
Of beauteous and sublime: here hand in hand,
Sit paramount the Graces; here enthroned,
Celestial Venus, with divinest airs,
Invites the soul to never-fading joy." [481-486]

"...For of all
The inhabitants of earth, to man alone
Creative Wisdom gave to life his eye
To truth's eternal measures; then to frame
The sacred laws of action and of will,
Discerning justice from unequal deeds,
And temperance from folly." [537-543]

~~~~~\*~~~~~



"Accentuate the positive...  
Don't mess with 'Mr. In Between.'"

~~~~~\*~~~~~

If you are truly good then whatever is good you can claim as your own.

"Hey everybody -- I'm good!"

And if he can get you -- willingly or no -- to agree or comply with him, what can't he have?

~~~~~\*~~~~~

*More "More Great Things to Say"*

"Man I know you can't help being dead and all, but you gotta understand. We are bored, sick and tired of all this, and we want to do something else."

"There's a very good reason for your keeping this all secret you know, I only hope *you* know what that reason is."

~~~~~\*~~~~~

The language in these two excerpted passages is so especially lovely; I thought some of you might find them of interest.

*"...And is it in the flight of threescore years,
To push eternity from human thought,
And smother souls immortal in the dust?
A soul immortal, spending all her fires,
Wasting her strength in strenuous idleness,
Thrown into tumult, raptured or alarmed
At aught this scene can threaten or indulge,
Resembles ocean into tempest wrought,
To waft a feather or drown a fly.*

*"Where falls this censure? It o'erwhelms myself;
How was my heart incrustured by the world!
Oh, how self-fettered was my groveling soul!
How, like a worm, was I wrapped round and round
In silken thought, which reptile Fancy spun,
Till darkened Reason lay quite clouded o'er
With soft conceit of endless comfort here,
Nor yet put forth her wings to reach the skies!*

*"Night-visions may befriend (as sung above):
Our waking dreams are fatal. How I dreamt
Of things impossible! (Could sleep do no more?)
Of joys perpetual in perpetual change!
Of stable pleasures on the tossing wave!
Eternal sunshine in the storms of life!
How richly were my noontide trances hung
With gorgeous tapestries of pictured joys!
Joy behind joy in endless perspective!
Till at Death's toll, whose restless iron tongue
Calls daily for his millions at a meal,
Starting I woke, and found myself undone.
Where now my frenzy's pompous furniture?
The cobwebbed cottage, with its ragged wall
Of mouldering mud, is royalty to me!
The spider's most attenuated thread
Is cord, is cable, to man's tender tie
On earthly bliss; it breaks at every breeze.*

*"Oh, ye blest scenes of permanent delight!
Full above measure! lasting beyond bound!
A perpetuity of bliss is bliss,
Could you, so rich in rapture, fear an end,
That ghastly thought would drink up all your joy,
And quite unparadise the realms of light[?]...."*

~ from "Night Thoughts," I, by Edward Young (1683-1765)

*"...how dost thou [Death] rend in sunder
Whom love has knit, and sympathy made one!
A tie more stubborn far than nature's band.
Friendship! mysterious cement of the soul;
Sweetener of life, and solder of society!*

*I owe thee much: thou hast deserved from me,
 Far, far beyond what I can ever pay.
 Oft have I proved the labours of thy love,
 And the warm efforts of the gentle heart,
 Anxious to please. -- Oh! when my friend and I
 In some thick wood have wander'd heedless on,
 Hid from the vulgar eye, and sat us down
 Upon the sloping cowslip-cover'd bank,
 Where the pure limpid stream has slid along
 In grateful errors through the underwood,
 Sweet murmuring, -- methought the shrill-tongued thrush
 Mended his song of love; the sooty blackbird
 Mellow'd his pipe, and soften'd every note;
 The eglantine smelt sweeter, and the rose
 Assumed a dye more deep; whilst every flower
 Vied with its fellow-plant in luxury
 Of dress. -- Oh! then the longest summer's day
 Seem'd too, too much in haste: still the full heart
 Had not imparted half! 'twas happiness
 Too exquisite to last. Of joys departed,
 Not to return, how painful the remembrance!..."*

~ from "The Grave" by Robert Blair (1699-1746)

~~~~~\*~~~~~



*"There are more things in heaven and earth, Horatio,  
 Than are dreamt of in your philosophy."*

~~~~~\*~~~~~



There are not a few earning great salaries or possessing great fortunes who will regularly talk about and seek to address those problems and dilemmas which most ail us. I could not help but observe the irony then of someone being made to regularly survive encounters of the above sort (as well as live normally) on minimum wage plus. (And yes, that is about what it is -- and has been -- like. No joke, and let no one kid

you otherwise!) You may think I am boasting, but the simple fact of it is I am quite sick and tired of it all and want others to know what it is really and truly like.

P.S. He lives the life of horror and cruelty. Yet since this way of making a living doesn't attract the kind of nicer company he prefers, he conveniently applies the principles of demonism towards being able to force himself on such who abhor not only his presence but come to resent even his very existence.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

What is or isn't eternal? You could only know the answer to this by already knowing what was eternal, and this you would know by your heart, your mind or both. One couldn't possibly acquire a proper grasp of the notion of what is eternal (or infinite) but by something inborn for there is nothing in experience that sufficiently and of itself manifests it (in the form of phenomena.)

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Daniel Snugduggle and the Flying Tigers

~~~~~\*~~~~~

When should the truth not be spoken *and* without offending it (i.e. the truth)?

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Sometimes it is easy to believe something; sometimes it is not.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

When it suits them, they will not hesitate to use crime and violence to get what they want. At the same time it would seem at present both the accepted and unwritten law that if a person can *get away with* crime and violence, these are perfectly legitimate and acceptable methods for either self-protection or advancement. Yet how can such get away with using crime and violence? By means of bribery, blackmail, extortion, mind control (psychological warfare), murder, torture, etc. But above all one must keep out the truth.

~~~~~\*~~~~~



My point exactly. Who needs Bozo? Yet according to the legal system he gets all the money.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Every circumstance which we face can be made into a logical assertion, or a set of logical assertions, and as an assertion or assertions each assumption or given the assertion contains can be questioned.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

It is always good to deal with someone who knows himself honestly, because he knows that you know.


~~~~~\*~~~~~

Picture the world as one great pond, and on one basic and fundamental level when you are at one point in that pond you thrive, yet at another point -- in that *same* pond -- you might die -- with variations in between. At the same there are subsidiary or ultra-dimensional layers of ponds (or say intersecting planes) within the one great pond, and similarly one might thrive or not thrive depending on his or her location in the given layer. Layers do overlap, and, for one reason or another and at various times, a given layer might experience greater levels of intensity or energy with respect to the quality and character of their existence, based on the effect of both internal and external existents.

That a person or thing could exist outside such an order (at least of one kind or another) does not seem to me possible. This sort of paradigm for entelechy is all very general and scratching the surface, I know, but not without what seems to me at least an essential truth and practical relevance (which make it worth mentioning.)

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Should scientific data obtained by "evil" people, say for example some Nazi scientists, be used to benefit humanity (say medically) if it can? I would say yes, but this does not justify how the evil people obtained that information; and should not mitigate any prohibition of serious crime or be used as grounds to lessen what would otherwise be the severity of the wrong doer's punishment. Understandably this is an important point to bear in mind when dealing with spirit people who are professional criminals, for unlike Nazis, they don't just go away with time and history -- at least not just yet anyway.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Though I can't myself speak to the truth of this claim, I thought I would mention it for any who might find it of interest. Just the other day I was told by a spirit person that the reason little spirit people or sprites are the size they are is because they were sold or given as sacrifice by their parents to witchcraft or other malevolent spirit people. At what point in time in the child's life exactly this was supposed to have taken place (perhaps before the child's birth?) was not said.

~~~~~\*~~~~~



They are so great, yet why did they need a whole army *and* fourteen years to fight "a poor man, all alone?" The simple fact you can't face is that while they know many things, they don't know how to live. But then perhaps that is because they're dead. And strange is it not that even after all these decades I still am not permitted to know who the Phantom of the Opera really is? Though in this last, I suppose in fairness it can be said I am no worse off than (most of) the rest of the public.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

If one stops to consider the matter, I think one will find that there are essentially three kinds of people in this world:

- a) Those and their accomplices (witting and otherwise) who calculatingly murder and enslave others in order to maintain a position of great wealth and power
- b) Those who are enslaved and or are murdered
- c) Those who fight the murderers, etc.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

A person can be strong in many ways, indeed tremendously so. Yet they cannot be strong in all, including some ways that are necessary for their very survival and existence. Hence God then is or becomes that strength and those strengths which any given person needs or lacks. It seems strange, but is it any less strange that beings so fraught with imperfections should presume such a degree of knowledge, wisdom, and universality as we sometimes do?

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Is known materiality the only kind of materiality there is?

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Here is some more James Thomson, in this instance taken from the "Winter" portion of his "The Seasons," and which I thought a few of you might also enjoy.

"Ah, little think the gay licentious proud
 Whom pleasure, power, and affluence surround;
 They who their thoughtless hours in giddy mirth
 And wanton, often cruel, riot waste;
 Ah, little think they, while they dance along,
 How many feel, this very moment, death
 And all the sad variety of pain:
 How many sink in the devouring flood,
 Or more devouring flame; how many bleed,
 By shameful variance betwixt man and man;
 How many pine in want, and dungeon glooms,
 Shut from the common air, and common use
 Of their own limbs; how many drink the cup
 Of baleful grief, or eat the bitter bread
 Of misery; sore pierced by wintry winds,
 How many shrink into the sordid hut
 Of cheerless poverty; how many shake
 With all the fiercer tortures of the mind,
 Unbounded passion, madness, guilt, remorse;
 Whence tumbled headlong from the height of life,
 They furnish matter for the tragic Muse;
 Even in the vale, where wisdom loves to dwell,
 With friendship, peace, and contemplation joined,
 How many, racked with honest passions, droop
 In deep retired distress; how many stand
 Around the deathbed of their dearest friends,
 And point the parting anguish. Thought fond man
 Of these, and all the thousand nameless ills,
 That one incessant struggle render life,
 One scene of toil, of suffering, and of fate,
 Vice in his high career would stand appalled,
 And heedless rambling impulse learn to think;

The conscious heart of charity would warm,
And her wide wish benevolence dilate;
The social tear would rise, the social sigh;
And into clear perfection, gradual bliss,
Refining still, the social passions work."

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Yesterday the ghost and the radio group happened to mention "Steel Magnolias," saying it was one of *his*, i.e. "Spielberg" or Wishnik the Great's, films. I don't know why they brought this up. I did not see "Steel Magnolias." Wasn't that a "tough, old broad" film or something? Then I thought of "Fried Green Tomatoes," which I also didn't see. I looked it up on Amazon.com and found this review:

"Reviewer: L. Sonnenberg (New Mexico) - See all my reviews

"I searched for reviews of this movie before I saw it, and didn't find any. People I talked to had not seen it, but had heard it was good. So I finally sat down and watched it. The acting was top notch. It was a tightly scripted chick flick about two friendships. One in a nursing home, and one in the friendship retold by Cleo Threadgoode during those visits. On the down side it was very feministic, to the point of portraying men in general of being evil ogres. Women would be up in arms about any similar one sided portrayal of women. Kathy Bates' character went from being a trampled by everyone woman to a 'don't push me' type. While much of this was funny, this was one extreme to the other rather than a middle ground. In spite of this I enjoyed the first part of the movie. That is until the surprise ending. While this gives away a bit of a plot spoiler, the ending involved unwitting cannibalism. This made me sick, and I felt sick a long time after watching it. Had I known how sour the ending would be, I never would have watched this movie."

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Is it a coincidence or what that in dealing with spirit people over the years I have come to learn that the splendor and holiness they display, whether of the religious or witchcraft sort, are Star Wars-like?

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Context makes value, so that in one context someone is a criminal to be crucified, in another they are God to be adored. What then makes one context differ from another? A number of factors might be considered. Yet the criteria for justifying context which seem most crucial are truthfulness (as in and including honesty) and reasonableness.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

The violence spirit person-directed organized crime perpetrate, and in secret and against all sorts of people (regardless of age or income, etc.), although carried out more or less covertly, the criminals themselves treat as normal, acceptable, or routine behavior. But we say to them if it is so normal to do those things, then come out in public and let everyone know what you are doing. Then see how normal all would see you as!

~~~~~\*~~~~~

the picture of science  
the picture of truth  
the picture of authority  
the picture of light

~~~~~\*~~~~~

You would not believe the amount of absurdity upon absurdity I am forced regularly to contend with.

"I'm interesting *too*; only Sherman doesn't think I am."

This then gives him the excuse to cause Sherman no end of unnecessary and ridiculous problems. For son of the gods as he is, they feel sorry for him and let him have his way. (And son of the gods he must be since how else is it possible for him to have gotten away with and continue to get away with as much as he does?)

~~~~~\*~~~~~

*A Poem Sacred to the Memory of Sir Isaac Newton*

By James Thomson (1700-1748)

Shall the great soul of Newton quit this earth,  
To mingle with his stars; and every muse,  
Astonish'd into silence, shun the weight  
Of honours due to his illustrious name?  
But what can man?--Even now the sons of light,  
In strains high-warbled to seraphic lyre,  
Hail his arrival on the coast of bliss.  
Yet am not I deterr'd, though high the theme,  
And sung to harps of angels, for with you,  
Ethereal flames! ambitious, I aspire  
In Nature's general symphony to join.

And what new wonders can ye show your guest!  
Who, while on this dim spot, where mortals toil  
Clouded in dust, from motion's simple laws,  
Could trace the secret hand of Providence,  
Wide-working through this universal frame.

Have ye not listen'd while he bound the suns  
And planets to their spheres! th' unequal task  
Of humankind till then. Oft had they roll'd  
O'er erring man the year, and oft disgrac'd  
The pride of schools, before their course was known  
Full in its causes and effects to him,  
All-piercing sage! who sat not down and dream'd  
Romantic schemes, defended by the din  
Of specious words, and tyranny of names;  
But, bidding his amazing mind attend,  
And with heroic patience years on years  
Deep-searching, saw at last the system dawn,  
And shine, of all his race, on him alone.

What were his raptures then! how pure! how strong!  
And what the triumphs of old Greece and Rome,  
By his diminish'd, but the pride of boys  
In some small fray victorious! when instead  
Of shatter'd parcels of this earth usurp'd  
By violence unmanly, and sore deeds  
Of cruelty and blood, Nature herself

Stood all subdu'd by him, and open laid  
Her every latent glory to his view.

All intellectual eye, our solar-round  
First gazing through, he by the blended power  
Of gravitation and projection saw  
The whole in silent harmony revolve.  
From unassisted vision hid, the moons  
To cheer remoter planets numerous pour'd,  
By him in all their mingled tracts were seen.  
He also fix'd the wandering Queen of Night,  
Whether she wanes into a scanty orb,  
Or, waxing broad, with her pale shadowy light,  
In a soft deluge overflows the sky.  
Her every motion clear-discerning, he  
Adjusted to the mutual main, and taught  
Why now the mighty mass of water swells  
Resistless, heaving on the broken rocks,  
And the full river turning; till again  
The tide revertive, unattracted, leaves  
A yellow waste of idle sands behind.

Then breaking hence, he took his ardent flight  
Through the blue infinite; and every star,  
Which the clear concave of a winter's night  
Pours on the eye, or astronomic tube,  
Far-stretching, snatches from the dark abyss,  
Or such as farther in successive skies  
To fancy shine alone, at his approach  
Blaz'd into suns, the living centre each  
Of an harmonious system: all combin'd,  
And rul'd unerring by that single power,  
Which draws the stone projected to the ground.

O unprofuse magnificence divine!  
O wisdom truly perfect! thus to call  
From a few causes such a scheme of things,  
Effects so various, beautiful, and great,  
An universe complete! and O belov'd  
Of Heaven! whose well-purg'd penetrative eye,  
The mystic veil transpiercing, inly scann'd  
The rising, moving, wide-establish'd frame.

He, first of men, with awful wing pursu'd  
The comet through the long elliptic curve,  
As round innumerable worlds he wound his way,  
Till, to the forehead of our evening sky  
Return'd, the blazing wonder glares anew,  
And o'er the trembling nations shakes dismay.

The heavens are all his own, from the wild rule  
Of whirling vortices and circling spheres  
To their first great simplicity restor'd.  
The schools astonish'd stood; but found it vain  
To keep at odds with demonstration strong,

And, unawaken'd, dream beneath the blaze  
 Of truth. At once their pleasing visions fled,  
 With the gay shadows of the morning mix'd,  
 When Newton rose, our philosophic sun!  
 Th' ærial flow of sound was known to him,  
 From whence it first in wavy circles breaks,  
 Till the touch'd organ takes the message in.  
 Nor could the darting beam of speed immense  
 Escape his swift pursuit and measuring eye.  
 Ev'n Light itself, which every thing displays,  
 Shone undiscover'd, till his brighter mind  
 Untwisted all the shining robe of day;  
 And, from the whitening undistinguish'd blaze,  
 Collecting every ray into his kind,  
 To the charm'd eye educ'd the gorgeous train  
 Of parent colours. First the flaming red  
 Sprung vivid forth; the tawny orange next;  
 And next delicious yellow; by whose sidee  
 Fell the kind beams of all-refreshing green.  
 Then the pure blue, that swells autumnal skies  
 Ethereal played; and then, of sadder hue,  
 Emerg'd the deepen'd indigo, as when  
 The heavy-skirted evening droops with frost;  
 While the last gleamings of refracted light  
 Died in the fainting violet away.  
 These, when the clouds distil the rosy shower,  
 Shine out distinct adown the wat'ry bow;  
 While o'er our heads the dewy vision bends  
 Delightful, melting on the fields beneath.  
 Myriads of mingling dyes from these result,  
 And myriads still remain--infinite source  
 Of beauty, ever flushing, ever new.

Did ever poet image aught so fair,  
 Dreaming in whisp'ring groves by the hoarse brook?  
 Or prophet, to whose rapture heaven descends?  
 Ev'n now the setting sun and shifting clouds,  
 Seen, Greenwich, from thy lovely heights, declare  
 How just, how beauteous the refractive law.

The noiseless tide of time, all bearing down  
 To vast eternity's unbounded sea,  
 Where the green islands of the happy shine,  
 He stemm'd alone; and, to the source (involv'd  
 Deep in primeval gloom) ascending, rais'd  
 His lights at equal distances, to guide  
 Historian wilder'd on his darksome way.

But who can number up his labours? who  
 His high discoveries sing? When but a few  
 Of the deep-studying race can stretch their minds  
 To what he knew--in fancy's lighter thought  
 How shall the muse then grasp the mighty theme?

What wonder thence that his devotion swell'd  
Responsive to his knowledge? For could he,  
Whose piercing mental eye diffusive saw  
The finish'd university of things  
In all its order, magnitude, and parts,  
Forbear incessant to adore that Power  
Who fills, sustains, and actuates the whole?

Say, ye who best can tell, ye happy few,  
Who saw him in the softest lights of life,  
All unwithheld, indulging to his friends  
The vast unborrow'd treasures of his mind,  
oh, speak the wondrous man! how mild, how calm  
How greatly humble, how divinely good,  
How firm establish'd on eternal truth;  
Fervent in doing well, with every nerve  
Still pressing on, forgetful of the past,  
And panting for perfection; far above  
Those little cares and visionary joys  
That so perplex the fond impassion'd heart  
Of ever-cheated, ever-trusting man.  
This, Conduitt, from thy rural hours we hope;  
As through the pleasing shade where nature pours  
Her every sweet in studious ease you walk,  
The social passions smiling at thy heart  
That glows with all the recollected sage.

And you, ye hopeless gloomy-minded tribe,  
You who, unconscious of those nobler flights  
That reach impatient at immortal life,  
Against the prime endearing privilege  
Of being dare contend,--say, can a soul  
Of such extensive, deep, tremendous powers,  
Enlarging still, be but a finer breath  
Of spirits dancing through their tubes awhile,  
And then for ever lost in vacant air?

But hark! methinks I hear a warning voice,  
Solemn as when some awful change is come,  
Sound through the world--" 'Tis done!--the measure's full;  
And I resign my charge."--Ye mouldering stones  
That build the towering pyramid, the proud  
Triumphal arch, the monument effac'd  
By ruthless ruin, and whate'er supports  
The worship'd name of hoar antiquity--  
Down to the dust! What grandeur can ye boast  
While Newton lifts his column to the skies,  
Beyond the waste of time. Let no weak drop  
Be shed for him. The virgin in her bloom  
Cut off, the joyous youth, and darling child--  
These are the tombs that claim the tender tear  
And elegiac song. But Newton calls  
For other notes of gratulation high,  
That now he wanders through those endless worlds

He here so well descried, and wondering talks,  
And hymns their Author with his glad compeers.

O Britain's boast! whether with angels thou  
Sittest in dread discourse, or fellow-blest,  
Who joy to see the honour of their kind;  
Or whether, mounted on cherubic wing,  
Thy swift career is with the whirling orbs,  
Comparing things with things, in rapture lost,  
And grateful adoration for that light  
So plenteous ray'd into thy mind below  
From Light Himself; oh, look with pity down  
On humankind, a frail erroneous race!  
Exalt the spirit of a downward world!  
O'er thy dejected country chief preside,  
And be her Genius call'd! her studies raise,  
Correct her manners, and inspire her youth;  
For, though deprav'd and sunk, she brought thee forth,  
And glories in thy name! she points thee out  
To all her sons, and bids them eye thy star:  
While, in expectance of the second life,  
When time shall be no more, thy sacred dust  
Sleeps with her kings, and dignifies the scene.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

One thing I would like people to learn is not to be unnecessarily intimidated by spirit people. For all their strengths, they have weaknesses like anyone else, only you might have to be more alert or perceptive than usual (perhaps) to pick up on what those are. For example, I have had this one Hell-raising/Heavenly group of spirit people for a number of years now and it is laughable how -- except as paranormal phenomena to be studied by scientists -- how really dull, trite, and uninteresting they are otherwise. I make no apologies about mocking them in this manner, not because my opinion matters so much, but rather because this particular group I speak of has spent so much time and trouble annoying and setting me up. I for my part do not even care about these people, and quite frankly see them as failures in life, hollow on the inside, and loaded up with perhaps great wealth and power, so that ever since they now work for the Evil One, trying to create importance for themselves by bothering us or intruding themselves on our lives in some way. While it is true they, again like anyone) have their strengths and good points, all in all they are very shallow, tiresome people and really so much noise and carrying on. And why some spend practically their whole lives paying tribute regularly to them -- while pretending to be respectable -- I will never know.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Say fellas, sit down a sec. There's something I want to say to you. Now you don't need to run those radios tonight. How about instead Mr. Magician taking you all down to see that new Coast Guard picture with Kevin Costner in it. Would you like that? Don't worry about this radio, it will take care of itself.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

What better use and application of philosophy then to overthrow mind control, brainwashing, and hypnotism?

~~~~~\*~~~~~



Each great work or work of art is, in some consequential way, an expression of God -- that is if it's any good.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

They say "we have a vested interest in continuing to see these people to do the wrong thing," and then strive try to create an environment where the "good" they have to offer seems the most appealing. Of course, no matter how bad things get for them, they will always keep up the act if only just to fool a handful of deluded others.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Did we lose paradise because we could not live up to a high standard or because we could not meet a modest one?

~~~~~\*~~~~~

It's so bad you could crash a semi into the pergola in Pioneer Square and no one would notice.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Oh to forget and never know about or never have known about these people! What a wonderful feeling that would be!

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Every task or challenge, even the most elaborate and complex, is *one step at a time*, even those which require multiple steps simultaneously. Discipline and training then are essential components in keeping those steps going and in an orderly fashion.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Yes of course they would know Biblical history, perhaps even (at least for the sake of argument) from first-hand witnessing of some or many of the events described as having taken place. Yet despite this they still see that same history from a *Hell* perspective, and which bias is bound to drastically color their views, and therefore their reliability is not to be trusted, indeed is something to be kept at a considerable philosophical and religious distance (else one risks polluting one's understanding of history, philosophy, and religion, and in a most wretched making and debilitating sort of way.) And if this is true of their perspective of Bible history, what then can be said about how those views might be colored with respect to any number of other matters and subjects? I would go further and add that if a person feels very badly, yet without strong rational grounds for doing so, it is as likely as not because they are seeing things (such as their circumstances which trouble them) the way or in the manner *those* people see those things, and yet without realizing that this is what's going on.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Shades of Stinky Boika! Have you had the chance yet to visit <http://mindyourownbusiness.com>? It is not a little astonishing the amount of effort put into this site. Take the time to go through the various pages and, I guarantee, you can't help but marvel.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

*The True Vision of the Good*

I cannot but hurt  
when I hear a child  
or an animal cry.  
Could I but smooth their care!  
His mother of a thousand years ago,  
how that beauty persists in this child!  
And think how any creature  
could be loved, loved, loved,  
without injustice to another.

Yet most will die many times  
before at last they last expire.  
How strange it is going through life  
to have suffered more than one mortal wound!

Nor do all fruit, leaves, and flowers  
grow the same,  
though they come from the same tree.  
Some are small.  
Some are large.  
Some pass away before their time.  
Some get what they need, some don't.  
Some have strength and vigor  
but must seek the light  
from out the mass  
of bombed and burned out rubble.

Out on some corner,  
or off on some exit,  
begging with a sign  
in the rain,  
grizzled, fat, or lean,  
weary eyed,  
determined.  
Determined toward what?  
You are part of the trip to eternity,  
to goodness.  
Yet the world belongs to these no more.  
except as the shadow of hope.  
And where is even that shadow?

Why did I grow like this?  
Sorrow can at times  
take me up like a flood,  
and I can but flow with it.  
Then I awake  
washed ashore  
on a bank of quiet solitude.  
Quiet late at night,  
the cool drops  
begin fall and clatter.  
Quiet, alone.  
a rustle in the ivy,

a stir in the leaves,  
are all that matter.  
Oh to be never  
taken unawares again,  
and instead stay and live here always!  
For no matter no still,  
no matter how quiet,  
we must leave a space  
for the unexpected.

But if so, what is the true vision of the Good?

So many times we saw them up and go,  
full of hope and promise.  
The knowledge that something  
could or might happen  
thrilled us every time.  
But in their case,  
it did,  
and fear fully realized:  
full of hopes and promise,  
shooting toward the sun,  
then like a comet or shooting star  
exploded in pieces on the ocean.

And to think how some wept before they died,  
knowing that they would not live...  
Yet others not only accepted calmly,  
but even welcomed death.  
All in one great number,  
All for one great name,  
alone and naked they rose and died.

And yet what were they going to do?  
Live?  
Live, live, live....  
The Heaven I want to go to...  
Could I love and treat and care for another  
The way I would want to be loved, treated and cared for?  
Could I but smooth their care!

When it was paradise,  
it was paradise for the animals too.  
What on earth then did we do?  
A strange, pretty bird I never saw before  
appeared  
and alighted deep between some branches

in the time and place of poems and poetry.

You smile,  
and smile you may.  
But there is such a place.

But is it only I,  
or do you remember too?

Love and Reason are the rock of ages.  
Nature is children and childlike,  
even in gray aged wisdom,  
as great as any one is.  
And with that cute face!  
Quench then what is negative.  
Be without resentments.  
Quell animosity,  
and see  
All in one great number,  
All for one great name.  
Go where they love,  
see what they see,  
know empathy,

even some Monday morning.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Who's Who in Damnation

Speaking (again) of Bill Griffith, I just got through reading his strip for Saturday Sept. 16, and in it his characters "talk over" the topic of damnation. The very raising of the subject made me think it was worthwhile to write a few words on it, particularly given that I have had first person experience with literal damned people, in this case spirit people.

What in more practical terms it means to be damned is you have this person who is ever given over to torturing or abusing others -- or worse. He just can't or will not stop and can go on like this for years and years --- and still not stop.

Now put yourself in the position of one of his victims. Would it not occur to you, especially if you were subject to his violence for years and years, to conclude that his behavior could only lead to something like damnation? That one day he might be cast out from our midst (as understandably insufferable to have around) and perhaps also as a result be thrown into a place with sadistic others like himself? Well, perhaps it is far fetched to conclude that such will necessarily be the culprit's fate. Yet certainly it is a very natural and not illogical conclusion.

Now this makes sense for such an arrant monster as I describe. But how could a more ordinary person risk damnation? Simply by becoming his friend, not knowing what they were getting themselves into, and in consequence following him wherever he leads to or goes. The former thinks that he knows better, while at the same time the latter is not unusually a master confidence trickster and charade artist, indeed a very magician sometimes. So you see, there's ultimately a sound and plausible basis for these kinds of ideas and notions.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

A DVD decoder for Windows *Media* Player? Isn't that about the same thing as a "Windows Media Player" Player?

~~~~~\*~~~~~

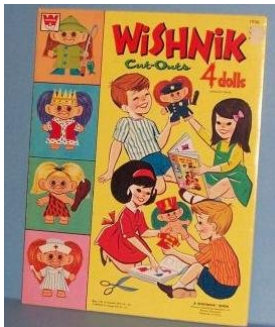
Pope and such as he cannot be right in saying that existence justifies itself. For errors exist, and if errors are justified then they don't exist (which is obviously absurd.)

~~~~~\*~~~~~

How can someone say they know the true light when they willfully act and live in darkness on a regular and ongoing basis?

~~~~~\*~~~~~

For Bill Griffith.



~~~~~\*~~~~~



The real war on terrorism is about like that some days.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Who or what dies easier than a gnat?

~~~~~\*~~~~~

A stranger is someone who in war you might kill, but who in other circumstances might be a best friend.

And oh how it pleases *them* that you both suffer!

~~~~~\*~~~~~

What would you say were the five worst things you ever did, and which you would not want the rest of us to know?

~~~~~\*~~~~~

After 25 years, a toy store somewhere in the midwest is going out of business and is presently selling some of their remaining stock on EBay. Below are pictures for two items for sale which (given what they depict) I liked so much I wanted to post.



~~~~~\*~~~~~

"...All this long eve, so balmy and serene,
Have I been gazing on the western sky,
And its peculiar tint of yellow green:
And still I gaze--and with how blank an eye!
And those thin clouds above, in flakes and bars,
That give away their motion to the stars;
Those stars, that glide behind them or between,
Now sparkling, now bedimmed, but always seen:
Yon crescent Moon, as fixed as if it grew
In its own cloudless, starless lake of blue;
I see them all so excellently fair,
I see, not feel, how beautiful they are!

"III

"My genial spirits fail;
And what can these avail
To lift the smothering weight from off my breast?
It were a vain endeavour,
Though I should gaze for ever
On that green light that lingers in the west:
I may not hope from outward forms to win
The passion and the life, whose fountains are within.

"IV

"O Lady! we receive but what we give,
And in our life alone does Nature live:
Ours is her wedding-garment, ours her shroud!
And would we aught behold, of higher worth,
Than that inanimate cold world allowed
To the poor loveless ever-anxious crowd,
Ah! from the soul itself must issue forth
A light, a glory, a fair luminous cloud
Enveloping the Earth--
And from the soul itself must there be sent
A sweet and potent voice, of its own birth,
Of all sweet sounds the life and element!..."

~ from "Dejection: An Ode," written April 4, 1802, by Samuel Taylor Coleridge

Without imagination and soul the forms and harmonies of Nature are nothing. Yet what are the imagination and soul themselves without the forms and harmonies of Nature? Dreary, morbid things. And what is it that keeps us separate and apart from Nature? Our voluntary or involuntary tie or association with people who think little of it and who instead *find* pure selfishness of much greater and lasting (value and) significance. Moreover, that (what are seen as) Nature's defects arise from the same cause I would not wonder.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

I saw this article from Netscape News this morning (Sept. 7, 2006.) If what this reports and reports as being said is true, I must say I am appalled like no time before by our president, and consider this stance (as descried below) respecting the interrogation of terrorist suspects as un-American as any possibly could be. Normally, I have hitherto taken much of the attacks against the Bush administration as typically a lot of knee-jerk negativity one can expect toward a sitting president and his ministry (especially given the circumstances of the war.) Yet in light of this argument to justify torture (and let's call it what it is) in order, it is claimed, to obtain vital information, I cannot help but feel the administration is simply caving in to powerful witchcraft interests which have embedded themselves, surreptitiously and not so surreptitiously, in some of the major corporate strongholds. Indeed, while it I know it will sound as simply so much rhetoric to some, the plain, candid fact of the matter is the attitude Bush is espousing reflects the real terrorism and hatred of America going on in this country and the world, and the president (again speaking frankly) if not an outright traitor, is nothing more than a paid actor, coward, and hypocrite being used as a pawn by those really in charge of things these days (which, incidentally, by way of chain of command, is ultimately some certain rotten spirit people, and which in turn certain of the managing "elite" listen to -- or such at any rate is my view certainly, as propounded any number of times here at this website.)

[*postscript written later in the day.* I would add, and as I have said before, that I like President Bush as a person, and despite what I wrote I don't think him at heart a bad one certainly. It's just that it rankles to no end why torture or inhuman methods of interrogation should even be an issue. Since when in our nations history, and at the top level no less, was it ever? Yet have there not been almost always dangerous and serious enemies to this country and its citizens?]

"Bush: Secret CIA Prisons a 'Vital' Tool

By DEB RIECHMANN

"WASHINGTON (AP) - President Bush on Wednesday acknowledged for the first time that the CIA runs secret prisons overseas and said tough interrogation forced terrorist leaders to reveal plots to attack the United States and its allies.

"Bush said 14 suspects - including the mastermind of the Sept. 11 attacks and architects of the 2000 bombing of the USS Cole and the U.S. Embassy bombings in Kenya and Tanzania - had been turned over to the Defense Department and moved to the U.S. detention center at Guantanamo Bay, Cuba, for trial.

"``This program has been, and remains, one of the most vital tools in our war against the terrorists," Bush said.

"``Were it not for this program, our intelligence community believes that al-Qaida and its allies would have succeeded in launching another attack against the American homeland."

"Releasing information declassified just hours earlier, Bush said the capture of one terrorist just months after the Sept. 11 attacks had led to the capture of another and then another, and had revealed planning for attacks using airplanes, car bombs and anthrax.

"Nearing the fifth anniversary of Sept. 11, Bush pressed Congress to quickly pass administration-drafted legislation authorizing the use of military commissions for trials of terror suspects. Legislation is needed because the Supreme Court in June said the administration's plan for trying detainees in military tribunals violated U.S. and international law.

"The president's speech, his third in a recent series about the war on terror, gave him an opportunity to shore up his administration's credentials on national security two months before congressional elections at a time when Americans are growing weary of the war in Iraq.

"Democrats, hoping to make the elections a referendum on Bush's policies in Iraq and the war on terror, urged anew that Defense Secretary Donald H. Rumsfeld be made to step down. They argued that the White House has mishandled the war, mismanaged the detainee system and failed to prosecute terrorists.

"`For five years, Democrats have stood ready to work with the president and the Republican Congress to establish sound procedures to bring terrorists to justice," said Senate Minority Leader Harry Reid, D-Nev. ``Unfortunately, President Bush ignored the advice of our uniformed military and set up a flawed system that failed to prosecute a single terrorist and was ruled unconstitutional by the U.S. Supreme Court."

"With the transfer of the 14 men to Guantanamo, there currently are no detainees being held by the CIA, Bush said. A senior administration official said the CIA had detained fewer than 100 suspected terrorists in the history of the program.

"Still, Bush said that ``having a CIA program for questioning terrorists will continue to be crucial to getting lifesaving information."

"Earlier this year, an anti-torture panel at the United Nations recommended the closure of Guantanamo and criticized alleged U.S. use of secret prisons and suspected delivery of prisoners to foreign countries for questioning. Some Democrats and human rights groups argued that the CIA's secret prison system did not allow monitoring for abuses and they hoped that it would be shut down.

"`He finally acknowledged the elephant in the room that everybody had always been talking about," said Jumana Musa, advocacy director for Amnesty International USA.

"`I think what surprised me is he seemed to be asking Congress to legalize it through statutes, essentially allowing him to continue to detain people in secret by sort of putting forth all this information that they got from these folks and somehow using that to justify what has been recognized by U.N. committees as an unlawful act and contrary to our treaty obligations."

"The president declined to disclose the location or details of the detainees' confinement or the interrogation techniques.

"`I cannot describe the specific methods used - I think you understand why,' Bush said in the East Room, where families of some of those who died in the Sept. 11 attacks heartily applauded him when he promised to finally bring the perpetrators to justice.

"`If I did, it would help the terrorists learn how to resist questioning and to keep information from us that we need to prevent new attacks on our country. But I can say the procedures were tough, and they were safe and lawful and necessary."

"Bush insisted that the detainees were not tortured.

"`I want to be absolutely clear with our people, and the world: The United States does not torture," Bush said. ``It's against our laws, and it's against our values. I have not authorized it, and I will not authorize it."



"Bush said the information from terrorists in CIA custody has played a role in the capture or questioning of nearly every senior al-Qaida member or associate detained by the U.S. and its allies since the program began.

"He said they include Khalid Sheikh Mohammed, the accused Sept. 11 mastermind, as well as Ramzi Binalshibh, an alleged would-be 9/11 hijacker, and Abu Zubaydah, who was believed to be a link between Osama bin Laden and many al-Qaida cells.

"He said interrogators have succeeded in getting information that has helped make photo identifications, pinpoint terrorist hiding places, provide ways to make sense of documents, identify voice recordings and understand the meaning of terrorist communications, al-Qaida's travel routes and hiding places,

"The administration had refused until now to acknowledge the existence of CIA prisons. Bush said he was going public because the United States has largely completed questioning the suspects, and also because the CIA program had been jeopardized by the Supreme Court ruling.

"The Supreme Court ruled that prisoner protections spelled out by the Geneva Conventions should extend to members of al-Qaida. In addition to torture and cruel treatment, the treaties ban "outrages against personal dignity" and "humiliating and degrading treatment."

"Administration officials said they were concerned the ruling left U.S. personnel vulnerable to be prosecuted under the War Crimes Act because the language under the Geneva Conventions was so vague.

"The Supreme Court ruling put a damper on the CIA's program, virtually putting the interrogation of detainees on hold until such prohibitions like "outrages against personal dignity" could be defined by law.

"We're not interrogating now because CIA officials feel like the rules are so vague that they cannot interrogate without being tried as war criminals, and that's irresponsible," Bush said in an interview with "CBS Evening News."

"The administration-drafted legislation would authorize the defense secretary to convene a military commission with five members, plus a judge to preside. It would guarantee a detainee's access to military counsel but eliminate other rights common in military and civilian courts. The bill would allow reliable hearsay and potentially coerced testimony to be used as evidence in court, as well as the submission of classified evidence "outside the presence of the accused."

"Senate Republican leaders hailed Bush's proposal.

"It's important to remember these defendants are not common criminals," said Senate Majority Whip Mitch McConnell, R-Ky. "Rather, many are terrorists, sworn enemies of the United States."

"But Democrats and GOP moderates warned that the plan would set a dangerous precedent, ensuring the legislation would not likely sail through Congress unchanged.

"Republican Sens. John Warner, John McCain and Lindsey Graham have drafted a rival proposal. Unlike the administration's plan, the senators' proposal would allow a defendant to access to all evidence used against them. The plan by Warner, chairman of the Armed Services Committee, also would prohibit coerced testimony.

"Graham, R-S.C., said withholding evidence from a war criminal sets a dangerous precedent other nations could follow. "Would I be comfortable with (an American service member) going to jail with evidence they never saw? No," Graham said.

"Also on Wednesday, the Pentagon put out a new Army field manual that spells out appropriate conduct on issues including prisoner interrogation. The manual applies to all the armed services but not the CIA. It bans torture and degrading treatment of prisoners, for the first time specifically mentioning forced nakedness, hooding and other procedures that have become infamous during the war on terror.

"Associated Press writer Anne Plummer Flaherty contributed to this report.

"09/07/06 06:33 © Copyright The Associated Press. All rights reserved. The information contained In this news report may not be published, broadcast or otherwise distributed without the prior written authority of The Associated Press."

~~~~~\*~~~~~

As we ever seek to broaden our horizons, I thought I would share with some of you something you might never see or come across. It is a recent U.S. Army field manual for leading a tank platoon, "FM 17-15," (see <http://www.globalsecurity.org/military/library/policy/army/fm/> to obtain a copy of it or any number of other U.S. military field manuals.)

While all but the most jealous demonist will deplore (literal) war taking place, there is much yet we can learn from the military outlook which can protect us in peace from those who are not disposed to be so open, civil, or reasonable. One thinking you will perhaps discover (if you read thoughtfully) is that it will not do to be irrational and cognitively evasive in a real life battle environment. Recognize this or you will die.

Now if lawful and peace seeking society is ever going to deal seriously with the problem of trouble-making spirit people a military approach is very much called for. Nor should anyone need to apologize for doing so. In actual point of fact some spirit people themselves work evil in our midst with a relish of a military commander, and have no scruple when it comes to ruthlessly using violence when they think it will serve their purpose. And yet who is there amongst us who is prepared to take them head on? Let there then be no kidding ourselves about this. If you ever really want to hope to solve life's worst problems, and live in a world that makes some kind of sense (societally speaking) you need to be prepared to get tough and forceful with these kind of people.

Now if some of the careful thought and planning that went into FM 17-15 were applied to combating criminal spirit people nothing could be more decisive in getting us out of the rut mankind has been since (almost) the beginning of time. If such a thing has not been attempted before, doesn't it only make sense to see to it now, when we can, and the collective rational and scientific faculty has not quite yet entirely decayed? Do this and you won't need any more (such as) FM 17-15.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Why you would want to live in a society ruled by the King of the Vampires (posing as God), where people are paid according to the degree they do (or are party to doing) the wrong thing, versus one where people are rewarded according to worthwhile merit and ability -- I am at a loss to comprehend.

[And oh yes, if ever a spirit person or spirit person voice ever comes suggesting to you they are or represent God, do mock them (or, in the case of messengers, those they serve by) by calling them "King of the Vampires." Among other things, you will see how sensitive they are to such accusations (at least if you know how to deal intelligently with such people.)]

~~~~~\*~~~~~



At present, and for a while now, I am and have been gathering materials to do a major update of [Ben Turpin Central](#), with the above from "Salome versus Shenandoah" (1919), being one sample of what is (or at least might be) to come. In the meanwhile, in order to prove to you Hooligan, in view of his promise, is not going to just leave you in the lurch, [here](#) is the music (transcribed for midi) from that same sheet music for "Hooligan Will Help You'se Out" (1919) posted earlier this week (in the way of the cover. Left click to play now, or right click to "Save as..." and play later.)

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Most of the time, and certainly if we would be honest with ourselves, we can never be too humble about what we could or don't know. It goes without saying, I hope, that there is such an infinite amount of it. Yet at the same time, and oddly, the divine order of things is such that it is not all that strange for the meanest, most humble, most innocent, most irrational to have some advanced understanding or wisdom of one thing or another which is entirely lost on the rest of us. In our more serious judgments then let us be reminded to proceed with caution.

In continuing our now-and-then survey of eighteenth century authors, I am presently (again) reading Alexander Pope. In much of his writing, try as I might to pick up on more than a bright epigram or colorful turn of sentence, I tend not to find all that much being said or expressed (howsoever so finely and elegantly put) that strikes me as all that moving, funny, or profound. There are, however, exceptions to this, and his "Essay on Man" is one of them, though I can't say I agree with him on every point there.

In the "Essay" he seems to adopt the view that spirits are superior to man, or that the greatest excellence of spirit people is superior to the greatest excellence among regular people. Why he should assume this to be the case one is logically curious to know, but I rather suspect it is something inculcated by spirit people themselves on us over the ages. But do understand that if you assume that spirit people are the highest beings in God's creation, there are in actual point of fact very bad spirit people who can pretend to be such! Why then philosophical or religious minded sorts don't consider this more carefully when taking such a stance as Pope's is, as far as I'm concerned, a mark of our fallen, irrational natures as much as anything else.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

If there is room for doubt, appreciate the possible, albeit unknown, virtue of a stranger, despite the negative impression they might leave. There may be, if you knew the true story, something very good (or admirable or respectable) about them you (or even which they themselves) do not or cannot possibly know about. And if they are actually bad, how bad can most people really be?

~~~~~\*~~~~~

If it were possible for a person to remain always anonymous they could commit all manner of crimes and never be caught or prosecuted. This is one of the key advantages of witchcraft and sorcery, which are after all, the ultimate arts of illusion.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

The people who work for the worst people in the world are rarely themselves (also) among the worst. This should not be so surprising because earnest evil needs such to hide behind.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Often the way the culture is is the way people are. Those then who selfishly seek greatest power understandably seek to control the culture. As a matter of course the latter will obtain phenomenal money and power from doing or being a party to great evil. Yet they want to act like they earned that money and power. They would seem as if they are full of sweetness and light. The reality however is bitterness and gall are what drive them on.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

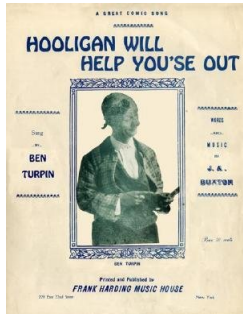
And all the riches of the world can never buy them truth or the approval of truth, reality, the facts.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Never really grudge a fool, a bad person, or anyone their happiness. My God, the world needs more, not less, happiness! Grudge only wrong doing, and then only when you can be specific.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Though friendship, justice, law, truth and religion all fail you, always remember...



~~~~~\*~~~~~



*The Boy from Oz*

We are yet again prompted to make social commentary while drawing on a cereal box cover. I saw this at the grocery store the other days, and it struck me. Is this what he really is? Is this how he sees himself? You naturally would think I am joking, but I ask these questions seriously. He does act like this in a way you know. Well, even if the answer is yes, his desire to be the center of the show is far from being the worse thing about him. As a matter of fact, it does actually give him a certain sympathetic and human quality, and does not necessarily have anything to do with his making a fool of himself and being a curse to others otherwise.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

"...Thus in a civil state or public we see that a virtuous administration and an equal and just distribution of rewards and punishments, is one of the highest service, not only by restraining the vicious, and forcing them to act usefully to society, but by making virtue to be apparently the interest of everyone, so as to remove all prejudices against it, create a fair reception for it, and lead men into that path which afterward they cannot easily quit. For thus a people raised from barbarity or despotic rule civilized by laws, and made virtuous by the long course of a just administration, if they chance to fall suddenly under any misgovernment of unjust and arbitrary power, they will on this account be the rather animated to exert a stronger virtue in opposition to such violence and corruption. And even where, by long and continued arts of a prevailing tyranny, such a people are at last totally oppressed, the scattered seeds of virtue will for a long time remain alive even to a second generation, ere the utmost force of misapplied rewards and punishments can bring them to the abject and compliant state of long-accustomed slaves...

"And as the case of reward and punishment stands thus in public, so, in the same manner, as to private families. For slaves and mercenary servants, restrained and made orderly by punishment and the severity of their master, are not on this account made good or honest. Yet the same master of the family using proper rewards and gentle punishments towards his children teaches them goodness, and by this help instructs them in a virtue which afterwards they practise upon other grounds, and without thinking of a penalty or bribe. And this is what we call a liberal education and a liberal service; the contrary service and obedience, whether towards God or man, being illiberal and unworthy of any honour or commendation..."

~ from *Inquiry Concerning Virtue*, Book I, part III, section III, by Anthony Ashley Cooper, Third earl of Shaftesbury (1671-1713)

For more such as this see Eighteenth century Collection Online at:
<http://www.gale.com/EighteenthCentury/>

~~~~~\*~~~~~

*A: I am being stalked and hounded by the Frankenstein monster!*

*B: Come, come, you must be dreaming. There is no such thing as the Frankenstein monster.*

*A: But there is I tell you! There is!*

It used to be the question was: what does everyone think? Now it has come instead to: who is it even really thinks at all?

Megalomania XIII, Lord Doink, Zombo the Deistical, Dr. Insane, the Mad Magician with angels who are actors on behalf of them, or else stooges of them, or else co-partners with them, or all three.

The life of hell and damnation is no life for me, and I sure do hope the rest of you make it out alive also because these must be (some of) the most hateful people that ever lived.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

A very good writer, artist, or musician overly relies on no single audience. Rather any given audience he is capably of communicating to he can dispense with if need be (say that audience was whisked off of a moment somewhere), and yet still be able to make his point effectively to any one or number of others who think and or feel deeply.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Bad can be good, but Evil (by mutual consent of both the most good and most evil people) can never be, and when bad can be good that is the exception.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Not all good things can be realized according to their best worth in all circumstances; in some circumstances what is otherwise good can actually be bad. What then is true worth? If there can be said to be such a thing (as opposed to mere relative worth), I suppose we have to think of true worth as the value of something taken with respect to and in the context of the sum of all possible circumstances (and or eternity.)

~~~~~\*~~~~~

"Two heads are better than one" they say in that group. Only for them, if one head goes out, both are done for.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

I will be blunt and tell you have little or no patience with people who inveigh sarcastically or mockingly about what is supposed to be wrong in this world, and yet who complain *not at all* about arrant mendacity and falsehood. For if we stop and consider the matter, it is mendacity and falsehood that will be found at the root of most all serious wrong that takes place around us. And how childish it is for people then to bemoan or cavil at the absurdity of life when so much of that absurdity has its sole origin in people's stubborn insistence on seeing lying, dissembling, and keeping secrets as socially acceptable forms of conduct.

God I have been made so alone by these people (and their dirty trick tactics)! How it galls how that my enemies get to cheat as much as they do and get away with it! Yet at least, unlike them I can deal openly and honestly with the facts. They, on the other hand must ever live in darkness in order to prosper. Now I ask you, who between us makes more sense? What good is prospering or being happy if one cannot live, without fear, in truth and in the light? Remember also that in my case *they came to me*. I do not now, nor ever, want to have anything to do with them. Indeed the greatest present standing grief of my life by far and away is my inability to get away from or get rid of them. But then such a circumstance as this exists because it is not the rational, courageous living who presently rule things but rather the wily, demented dead (and their humanoid servants.)

~~~~~\*~~~~~

If he lies all the time, he cannot, or at least is certainly less able to, tell the truth. And how can someone sing, or write or love in either a convincing or moving way if he can't tell the truth very well? And are not singing, writing or loving well simply forms of expressing the truth? What then will he sing us lies? Either that of course or else he doesn't sing at all.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

The other day I received from my uncle, who among his number of accomplishments is a classical Greek and Latin scholar, a translation of the terms used in this quote by John Dryden (which quote is also posted at my MP3 page):

"For the Spirit of man cannot be satisfied but with truth, or at least verisimilitude; and a Poem is to contain, if not *ta etyma* [i.e. truths] yet *etymoisin omoia* [things similar to truths], as one of the Greek Poets has expres'd it."

My uncle remarks as well that the Greek author Dryden cites uses the plural "truths" rather than "truth" (singular.)

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Some music is less enjoyable, perhaps even disagreeable, when heard in public because it is so much, much more treasured privately or in a domestic setting.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Even if we say, and as they themselves argue, Accursed Filth and his gang of rapists did receive divine permission to rape and torture, it is nonetheless much *more* clear they have *not* been divinely empowered to contend at being interesting, admirable or attractive -- at least not in any way which would begin to justify their utter self-fantasizing in those regards. Hence also, and not surprisingly, their ongoing opposition to free speech and fair competition, and their hypocritical insistence that money, manipulated public opinion, and worldly influence are all that really matter.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

In *The Spectator*, no. 120, of Wednesday, July 18, 1711, we find Joseph Addison writing:

"....It is astonishing to consider the different Degrees of Care that descend from the Parent to the Young, so far as is absolutely necessary for the leaving a Posterity. Some Creatures cast their Eggs as Chance directs them, and think of them no farther, as Insects and several Kinds of Fish: Others, of a nicer Frame, find out proper Beds to deposit them in, and there leave them; as the Serpent, the Crocodile, and Ostrich: Others hatch their Eggs and tend the Birth, 'till it is able to shift for it self.

"What can we call the Principle which directs every different Kind of Bird to observe a particular Plan in the Structure of its Nest, and directs all of the same Species to work after the same Model? It cannot be Imitation; for though you hatch a Crow under a Hen, and never let it see any of the Works of its own Kind, the Nest it makes shall be the same, to the laying of a Stick, with all the other Nests of the same Species. It cannot be Reason; for were Animals indued with it to as great a Degree as Man, their Buildings would be as different as ours, according to the different Conveniences that they would propose to themselves.

"Is it not remarkable, that the same Temper of Weather, which raises this genial Warmth in Animals, should cover the Trees with Leaves and the Fields with Grass for their Security and Concealment, and produce such infinite Swarms of Insects for the Support and Sustenance of their respective Broods?

"Is it not wonderful, that the Love of the Parent should be so violent while it lasts; and that it should last no longer than is necessary for the Preservation of the Young?

"The Violence of this natural Love is exemplify'd by a very barbarous Experiment; which I shall quote at Length, as I find it in an excellent Author, and hope my Readers will pardon the mentioning such an Instance of Cruelty, because there is nothing can so effectually shew the Strength of that Principle in Animals of which I am here speaking. 'A Person who was well skilled in Dissection opened a Bitch, and as

she lay in the most exquisite Tortures, offered her one of her young Puppies, which she immediately fell a licking; and for the Time seemed insensible of her own Pain: On the Removal, she kept her Eye fixt on it, and began a wailing sort of Cry, which seemed rather to proceed from the Loss of her young one, than the Sense of her own Torments...'

"Reason shews it self in all Occurrences of Life; whereas the Brute makes no Discovery of such a Talent, but in what immediately regards his own Preservation, or the Continuance of his Species. Animals in their Generation are wiser than the Sons of Men; but their Wisdom is confined to a few Particulars, and lies in a very narrow Compass. Take a Brute out of his Instinct, and you find him wholly deprived of Understanding. To use an instance that comes often under Observation.

"With what Caution does the Hen provide herself a Nest in Places unfrequented, and free from Noise and Disturbance! When she has laid her Eggs in such a Manner that she can cover them, what Care does she take in turning them frequently, that all Parts may partake of the vital Warmth? When she leaves them, to provide for her necessary Sustenance, how punctually does she return before they have time to cool, and become incapable of producing an Animal? In the Summer you see her giving her self greater Freedoms, and quitting her Care for above two Hours together; but in Winter, when the Rigour of the Season would chill the Principles of Life, and destroy the young one, she grows more assiduous in her Attendance, and stays away but half the Time. When the Birth approaches, with how much Nicety and Attention does she help the Chick to break its Prison? Not to take notice of her covering it from the Injuries of the Weather, providing it proper Nourishment, and teaching it to help it self; nor to mention her forsaking the Nest, if after the usual Time of reckoning the young one does not make its Appearance. A Chemical Operation could not be followed with greater Art or Diligence, than is seen in the hatching of a Chick; tho' there are many other Birds that shew an infinitely greater Sagacity in all the forementioned Particulars.

"But at the same time the Hen, that has all this seeming Ingenuity, (which is indeed absolutely necessary for the Propagation of the Species) considered in other respects, is without the least Glimmerings of Thought or common Sense. She mistakes a Piece of Chalk for an Egg, and sits upon it in the same manner: She is insensible of any Increase or Diminution in the Number of those she lays: She does not distinguish between her own and those of another Species; and when the Birth appears of never so different a Bird, will cherish it for her own. in all these Circumstances which do not carry an immediate Regard to the Subsistence of her self or her Species, she is a very Idiot.

"There is not, in my Opinion, any thing more mysterious in Nature than this instinct in Animals, which thus, rises above Reason, and falls infinitely short of it. It cannot be accounted for by any Properties in Matter, and at the same time works after so odd a manner, that one cannot think it the Faculty of an intellectual Being. For my own part, I look upon it as upon the Principle of Gravitation in Bodies, which is not to be explained by any known Qualities inherent in the Bodies themselves, nor from any Laws of Mechanism, but, according to the best Notions of the greatest Philosophers, is an immediate impression from the first Mover, and the Divine Energy acting in the Creatures."

Now envision this maternal caring and wisdom, widely found in nature, personified and you have one of the rational foundations of religion. For when we associate this loving and dutiful force with God, it is not hard to see how such as the Virgin Mary is arrived at. So that what might for some seem merely a product of mystical imagining has, as its basis, a very real and palpable phenomena in empirical experience.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

If you are the happiest one of all, that's fine. That's no problem. Only what are you bothering us for?

~~~~~\*~~~~~

If we had money, we could really do some things, couldn't we? I sometimes have ideas and dreams for projects that I think would be beneficial to people, whether to serve philanthropic, educational, or



philosophical and scientific, or cultural ends -- that is if I had the financial resources to pursue or achieve them.

Below is list of some of what I would do if *I had the money*.

- Make a documentary on Ben Turpin, using restored (both known and forgotten) footage from his films. My "Ben Turpin central" web page was initially created around this idea, but I had to settle for the site (though which is fine.)
- Put the *complete* collection of Biograph short films, properly restored, in one affordable DVD set. Jack Hardy at Grapevine Video is attempting something like this. But really something more lavish and ambitious is required.
- Make available in attractive and affordable volumes the finest and most informative of *rare* (and some not so rare) early American literature, including poetry and early histories of this country, from earliest colonial days say to the 1850's.
- Produce British based television productions of all the ancient Greek plays and tragedies.
- Produce television productions of all the Japanese Noh plays (with foreign language subtitles available.)
- Attempt to historically re-produce a series of select Renaissance and Baroque operas in the most sumptuous manner good taste allows.
- Launch a nationwide campaign (in some form) to make logic, including elementary and formal (including symbolic), a fundamental part of primary education, along with reading, writing and arithmetic.
- Put back into production the now defunct Microsoft Space Simulator -- one of the best (if not properly finished) computer programs ever made; expand on its capabilities, simplify its interface, and improve the graphics.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

If, as per Plotinus' *All Soul*, the universe is and has a soul, then we need never, *if we are thoughtful*, think of ourselves as being alone.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

When we sin we lose ground. (But how much ground can we afford to lose?)

~~~~~\*~~~~~

A warning to the monopolists, and the enemies of innovation, free trade and free enterprise! You forget at your peril one of the first principles of digestion, namely *what goes in must come out*.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

The Google quote of the day for Aug. 13, 2006 is this:

"The price of freedom of religion, or of speech, or of the press, is that we must put up with a good deal of rubbish." - Robert Jackson

The natural and logical response to which of course is:

The price of *not* having freedom of religion, or of speech, or of the press, is that we must put up with *even more*.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

What does contemporary psychiatry and clinical psychology say about demons, devils, and the occult? I can't say I am all that familiar with the literature to properly answer that question. But then perhaps, however, others can.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

There are certain skin diseases which expire or go into remission when exposed to sunlight. It is as if they feel it is all right to grow and spread until a law, in the form of sunlight, steps in and says "you are not supposed to be here." They then reply, "sorry, we didn't know" (or at least say so), and then disappear.

There are spirit people like this, and the light to expel them with is the truth.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

The very worst thing you can do is to continually see good and bad the way *they* see good and bad. For the result of your doing so will ultimately be your undervaluing true good while honoring what is bad (including what is evil.)

~~~~~\*~~~~~

I may be dealing with someone who is *very* wrong, yet who do or may have good points which put me to shame (if I knew and appreciated them properly.) At the same time it obvious they have suffered and terribly. Therefore although I will want to continue contesting them in the matter at hand with great determination, may I still be just and not treat them as I wouldn't want to be treated in their situation.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

In being open minded you risk falling for a bad idea, but that is part of the price of being open minded. Yet it is a price well worth it. For even if you do succumb to such your disposition to be open minded will ultimately empower you to rid yourself of it.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

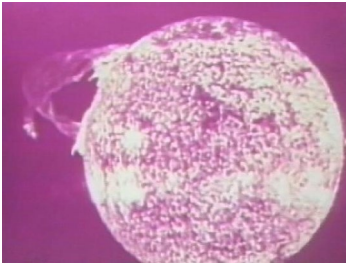
8/11

Following upon his success with the film about Alexander the Great, "Oliver Stone" has a new movie out concerning 9/11. So many, many have died in this country over the past recent decades due to the most bizarre kinds of crimes (such as Jonestown, Waco, Columbine school shooting, assorted serial killings, etc.) and yet compared to these the victims of 9/11 were patriots. While I certainly have no reason to show disrespect to the 9/11 victims themselves, I don't think it is hard to see how that tragedy has been used for purposes of propaganda and manipulation, while other criminally arising tragedies, equally as sad and horrible in their way, have been all but completely forgotten and ignored (by *some* of the same people who claim they are in tears over 9/11 and Ben Ladin.)

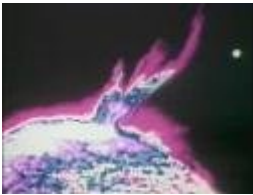
So much of the problems of terrorism and violence we encounter or read about initially (in the train of events) come from spirit people and regular people who are involved with them (say by means of witchcraft, false religion, etc.) Yet Hollywood of recent years has been the worst offender in promoting sorcery, witchcraft, and casual attitudes about the occult.

I would strongly encourage and advocate therefore that all current Hollywood productions and marketing, the "entertainment" *industry*, and mainstream media be boycotted, embargoed, and ultimately prosecuted, until those monopolistic establishments are razed to the ground and de-loused. Let's, in other words, take the fight against terrorism where it really belongs.

~~~~~\*~~~~~



Does the sun, like the soul, have something like states of heightened being, feeling, or ecstasy? This is a picture of an unusual solar flare taken by Skylab 3. To give you some sense of proportion, the little dot in the upper right of the picture below is our earth.



*"So Let's all pull together
My Oh My..."*

~~~~~\*~~~~~

*Addressed to the Phantom of Dreamworks, the Mad Magician, the heroes of old, et al.*

What I am trying to say to you is this. Try to understand it from their point of view. You would not want that done to you. At the same time, though you make the most impossible demands of them, they do not care about you at all or what you are talking about.

The plain truth is you have been played as a chump and a sucker by these people all these years; and *you are* the one (not us) who has ended up with the half deal, not the full deal. If that is not true, why do you come to and bother us? Except inasmuch as Christian charity requires it, again, we don't care about you and what you are talking about. Yet you go to such trouble to tell us how unhappy we are or are supposed to be.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

How We (All) Lost the Cold War

Here's something you might like. It is a video documentary (available in both VHS and DVD formats) produced by South Carolina Educational Television entitled "Agents of Deception." The description reads:

"This program probes a top Soviet organization once devoted to media manipulation on a worldwide scale. Known as 'disinformation,' it flourished actively during the Cold War and affected anyone who read a newspaper or watched a newscast. Planted articles, half-truths, biased stories, secret funding of newspapers and journalists—such tactics were, and may still be, an everyday practice in the international struggle to control public opinion. Produced over a three-year period, this dynamic documentary resembles a best-selling thriller, but the situations are real."

If interested you can obtain a copy [here](#).

~~~~~\*~~~~~

*Let Me Stay in the Summer*

Let me stay in the Summer  
in that space serene  
where the cares of the world  
don't matter,  
till Autumn unfurls  
its colors in whirls  
to calm and to sooth them.

Let me stay in the Summer  
in the race clouds run  
and processions of light  
don't shatter,  
till downpours excite,  
bringing respite,  
to the parched waiting earth.

Let me stay in the Summer  
where it's hot and still;  
where sweet living abounds,  
nor scatters  
till the rising winds sound  
and herald around:  
"the time of mirth draws near!"

~~~~~\*~~~~~

[I put the following, now slightly amended, up at another website, and thought it good to post here as well.]

Why such incredulity and skepticism at the existence or feasibility of conspiracy? Why history is replete with numerous examples of such. For what is a conspiracy after all but the careful and elaborate design of a criminal and some (knowing and unknowing) associates to perpetrate a crime without getting caught or else to make that crime seem like something legal?

And how can there be truth or a truthful understanding or discussion of facts without morals? Again I think one of the false assumptions at work here is that people who run the mass media or the government (or

education or the law for that matter) are necessarily moral and therefore honest (that is trustworthy) people (all the time.) Well if one is inclined to take these as trustworthy, I would be curious to know where they then think such learned their morals from? By the same token who do they see in our society as the greatest force for promoting such morals and such moral character?

As hard as it is for some to understand, and despite the obvious *rational* necessity of morals, there is and can be notwithstanding great material and worldly profit and advantage to be made from participating secretly in the most rank evil. Why this is so I won't elaborate at the moment. I would though add that unless one understands this principle (which is often associated with Niccolo Machiavelli who spoke on it), they will never properly grasp or understand history or the affairs of this world.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

*"This is Not America"*

We spotted them on the map years, decades ago. They were the ones doing all the predatory takeovers and devoured businesses, including taking over the film industry. *Then* it turns out, and so we finally come to discover, that they are literally from or else in cahoots with actual Hell. So it is that by now it is not merely a matter of "well, I just won't bother seeing that movie (or buying that product.)" Instead we have to invent a new science in order to get the government, police, and others, to help protect us from their attacking us with violence and other assorted viciousness and skullduggery. Yet even this remedy is denied us inasmuch as we are absolutely refused hearing just about any or everywhere we go: such is the extent of control the current "powers that be" wield and possess.

And what is this economy they are foisting on us all about? Ringtones, Krispy Kreme, Harry Potter? All the wonderful means of mass communication at our disposal, and yet how many, even with money, can get on television? And why are such aspersions regularly being cast on the internet, such as, by calling web journalists "bloggers" or suggesting that internet users don't have sufficient intelligence tell whether Wikipedia can be trusted or not (and yet we of course can trust Time-Warner, et al.) ?

~~~~~\*~~~~~

I was just curious how, in the final analysis, you are going to make out and explain all this without regard to the truth and the facts.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

If you are an intelligent, rational, and moral person, try to see contending with some devil, some monster, some angel, some god, as a kind of babysitting, only of someone much, much older than yourself.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

I don't know who you are.
I don't care what you are saying.
I don't know what you are talking about.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

The God of the demonists is not true God. Yet among men he apparently has more followers than true God.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

God has no money because he doesn't need it. Yet they say because they have money, "God (or someone just as important) is with us."

~~~~~\*~~~~~

It is possible for a conclusion to take hold of us, yet of which we are not the least or else only vaguely aware of. This happens, naturally, when we do not take the trouble to think.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

We accept it as not unusual for a person to be ruined, say by scandal, over night. Yet, by contrast, we would normally find it unthinkable for a person to rise in importance as quickly in the same span of time. How much easier to destroy than build! May we then learn how to raise others up as quickly and efficiently as we know to tear them down!

~~~~~\*~~~~~

One would assume that rejecting the false image of something is not necessarily the same thing as rejecting what it is supposed to represent. Yet taking a false image to be the true one is one of the most common errors of judgment in the world. Because of it all harsh suffering, injustice and misery arise as much, or more so, than because of anyone or anything else.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

This society is taking orders from criminals, and on the highest levels. Yet neither television nor the newspapers mention these unnamed parties.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

### *Earth*

In her sadness,  
the earth makes to appear  
gracious and cheerful.  
Yet when you see  
how very beautiful she is,  
you see in truth  
she has every real reason  
to be happy.

Only who cares?  
What do they care about?  
They don't care about her.  
They don't care about anything.  
And if you don't care then,  
except for myself,  
I guess no one does.

Seeing what she is here,  
is different from seeing her  
where we forgot her:  
beyond the haunted kingdom,  
over the garden wall,

in eternity.  
There she has no fixed bounds.  
There she has no end.

Rigid, yet fluid in the motion,  
the feeling of knowing  
rushed through me like rivers  
rising from showers.  
We have  
fire, water, air, and earth in us too,  
and like her  
can with harmony and peace,  
be all of these forever.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

This Is It

This is it.
They are that.
(Are you ready?)

All was.
Some were.
They were.
He was.
I was.

All is.
Some are.
They are.
He is.
I am.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

People tend to see God as someone who will or who is supposed to fix things. While there is great truth to this, it is, nonetheless, in the midst of life's worser travails certainly, a notion sometimes very difficult to grasp. I think then it is better to see God as that which is most good: such as in who and what makes health, happiness, justice, peace, harmony and beauty possible. Even if we get most all of what we want, the way this universe is (so it would seem), there is bound (in the final analysis) to be some one person or thing else we need to get everything else straight -- but which, as it turns out, of course, we don't have, or didn't think we needed. Now with respect to how it is possible to get where God is from where we are is subject spoken of by many, and of a variety of faiths, down through ages. St. Francis de Sales is one such, his work being notable both for its practical and (in certain respects) more modern approach.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

If Our Lord suffered on the cross (and who did so boldly and willingly) then may I *hope* (and pray) to bear and suffer my cross as well as he did -- especially seeing as I can't really or in good conscience get out of it anyway. And what better manner to further to establish our kinship with him who is so infinitely better and greater than us than to adopt such an attitude (all the more so if we ourselves are being victimized by literal devils.) And if you don't think he is better or greater do you think you could have handled yourself any better than how he did? Let us then, say when we see a crucifix, remember to assert: "yes, may I handle all

this (going on in my life) as well as you handled *that*. Better to be with *you* than with *them*." And it is better, inexpressibly so, nor have we ever been proven wrong in this.

If you can't for some particular reason think of the traditional Jesus of Nazareth as the person to emulate, then just think of some one who would so take up their cross. For while we will often or sometimes find misguided or deceived Christianity deserving of criticism or censure, there is and can never be anything possibly wrong with the *true* faith. Granted we predictably are sorry if we find ourselves having to bear a serious cross. Yet sometimes there is simply no way for upright or would-be upright people to avoid it -- this thanks to the mad, yet time honored, criminal tendencies of certain types of individuals who seek wealth, power or some other benefit by utilizing evil. And if others don't have to bear a (serious) cross that's all the better by me certainly, as I would just as soon see no one have to do so, and do not wish it on anyone. In the case of a rightly hated enemy, as long as I can ultimately get away from or get rid of them, what do I really care what happens to them?

[Note. I would take this opportunity to once again mention that there are certain spirit people who can or might come to you acting as if they are, pretend to be, or else represent "Jesus." My advice, also as before and as always, when dealing with such characters is to shoot first and ask questions afterward.]

~~~~~\*~~~~~

What is it when people give up heart, conscience, and reason, and listen to angels? A sickness.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

What would bring about the empowering and organizing of a group of irrational and fanatical people into a major political force if not the oversight of spirit people?

~~~~~\*~~~~~

The justification for using a military approach against (certain) spirit people is that they are in a given instance (and more likely than not) the ones initiating and promulgating violence in our midst, more so than anyone or anything else.

Why not then, from the long-term perspective, think about destroying organized Hell and false Heaven with the military? For when all is said and done, isn't that what the military, properly speaking, is for?

~~~~~\*~~~~~

As a general rule of life, never let your lust out span your caring. Moreover, don't let abstinence, chastity, poverty, or rejection bother you (at least) not too much, because *they* (i.e. the powers that be) can and will cause you *far* worse troubles (yes, believe it or not, there *are* worse) and if you let the former bother you, how can you hope to handle the latter?

~~~~~\*~~~~~

The value of ANYONE or ANYTHING can be lessened or even ruined by taking it out of its right context, which only goes to show how fragile anyone or anything is.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Personhood (versus thing-hood) implies (greater) value.


~~~~~\*~~~~~

Tomorrow, Thursday, July 20th, is Sally Ann Howes' birthday and I thought I would use the occasion as an excuse to put up these two very cute pictures (sorry the resolution isn't better.) The one below the first is from a local advertisement (which I came across again just the other day), and which inspired "Small Smiling," one of the poems in "Suites and Songs." To this day, I don't know that she ever received those poems, but then that's naturally about what you can expect in *this* uncouth day and age (run as much as it is by the oft discussed here demonists.)



~~~~~\*~~~~~



"Uncle Tom's Cabin" by Harriet Beecher Stowe is one of those works which, though you heard it spoken of as a great book, you might think it was only great as propaganda for its time. But this is not fair because it actually is a great book, and for a number of important reasons. It was very popular on stage in the 19th and early 20th century, and later also in silent films. Among the things it has going for it is that the plot is masterfully and cleverly constructed so as to bring out emotions of sympathy in the reader, even though the given characters or particular episode seem rather melodramatic or even implausible. In addition, Tom is after all a man. It makes no difference that he is black, as some might unthinkingly assume. It is not black peoples' story, it is all peoples' story. So whether you admire or else feel disdain for "Uncle Tom" (or an Uncle Tom), whether he is black or not should make no difference. Inasmuch as we are or might be slaves to someone or something Tom is every man. Even the seeming free, for example, can be made slaves to such as the demands of money or conventional prejudice.

There are angels, but no actual ghosts or devils (though in one sequence two characters pretend to be ghosts.) There is of course the devil in the character of Simon Legree with his attitude of "I paid good

money for you (I can then do what I please)" and his policy of training certain slaves to whip as they oversee others in bondage like themselves (i.e. in a manner similar to that which he himself does), all of which has a timeless ring to it,

~~~~~\*~~~~~

*The Amazing Powers of Being Interesting are Supposed to Be Interesting*

"We're interesting too, Mr. Sherman, it's just we have to do the wrong thing a certain way."

If you're so interesting, then go ahead and be interesting already! What do you need me for?

"We know how to be interesting, it's just that we don't want you having it too good."

You're so interesting! All that money and power makes you so interesting! No the real truth is your "amazing powers of being interesting," it turns out, are really the amazing powers of being a malignant disease! Get out of our lives (already) you f----- slime, and *mind your own business!*

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Plato's cave
the Yellow Submarine
the Matrix

Will we ever get out?

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Alfred the Great

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Every one and every thing, but God, is contingent, and *one* thing which every one and every thing is contingent on both for their value and existence, is someone else's judgment.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Did you ever wonder, what do I have to do with THIS life and the way it is? If life as we know it seems something foreign and alien to us, where did we get such an idea? Evidently from a foreigner.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

defragmentation -- how Being becomes fragmented because of its ties or relations to other beings, then regroup in its search for the eternal.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

\* The way they do it, only those with money can play, those without money can't. For them, for some one to be too good or too virtuous is an evil to be purged from our midst.

\* The way we do it, those who disagree with us can play as long as they don't deny others their basic rights or are not recklessly or deliberately promoting evil.

Yet they are now more in control of things than we are.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Secret Knowledge

From the land of death
they who were once children
come in darkness
to destroy -- if they cannot rule,
lying in wait
in the dust bin of false religion.
They slew the fathers and mothers,
like they slew
the grandfathers and grandmothers before them;
putting in their place
the puppet and the slave,
who did not know the betters they replaced.
Our generation came along
hoping to continue
the heritage of our forbearers.
But, as before, they surprised
and murdered us too,
and also as before, it all took place
as if nothing happened.
You who come after
who would fight for life
and being able to *really* live,
know that we tried, but lies, fear and greed,
killed us also who came before you.
So that now no one can speak for you either
unless you do yourself.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Interviewer: Who would you consider your biggest influences?

Oafmore: Well, aside of course from Spielberg, there's Jerry Bruckheimer, Phil Tucker, and O'Dale Ireland.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

The straight fact is this. All real Hell and damnation in this world comes from them, and it is to them all real Hell and damnation shall ultimately return. How then are we to blame if others persist in throwing their lot in with these (in order to remain jail-free and prosperous)? If he, with all his big money, techno-savvy securitate', and ghosts is able to get out of the penitentiary, the least he could do in return stop bothering and annoying people, don't you think?

~~~~~\*~~~~~

"Hey Sherman, *they* have to do these things a certain way. We need you to help us out."

He never even bothered telling me who he was, yet for fourteen years they've had it *their* way.

My response after all this is simply: who the Hell are you that I should care?

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Once more here's the Google quote of the day worth commenting on:

"Art is a collaboration between God and the artist, and the less the artist does the better."
- Andre Gide

This is obviously true if God is seen as Love and Truth. But though every person in effect makes a God of someone or something, you can easily see there would be serious difficulty in viewing anyone as God that did not embody Love and Truth. Now the God of the demonist can pretend Love, but he is never really of the Truth because it is always and ultimately necessary for him to run and hide when all is said and done.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Writing, including very good writing, never of itself reflects or constitutes greatness, rather true greatness is revealed and made manifest in or by means of good (or very good) writing.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

If you are physically sick, why say it is something else (other than being physically sick) that is bothering you? Yes, you can scientifically or medically determine what it is that is making you physically sick, and this makes sense. Otherwise (however) there's no point in confusing being physically sick with something else as being the immediate and present cause of what really ails you.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Except in the case of veritable necessities we feel much more pain from the bad than we do from missing out on good actually. Now someone somewhere -- a long, long time ago -- figured if they could control what's bad they could then control among us what's good.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

More Great Things to Say

"The demonist. *What* an idiot."

"I always have to be a mental patient who does the wrong thing a certain way."

"If you're so great, what are you bothering *him* for?"

"You can't win with the doctrine and teaching of demonism (or demonistic doctrine and teaching.)"

"This group is so bombed out of its mind with frenzy, it seems like deranged lunacy."

~~~~~\*~~~~~

*What to Say*

"Yes, I know you are almighty powerful. The only thing though is that there is nothing *really* to like about you (please mind your own business.)"

~~~~~\*~~~~~

I would assume that Plato (in *The Republic*) in criticizing Homer rejected that bard's conception of the gods, but not the belief that such "other worldly" persons on Mt. Olympus existed. Either those whom Homer described were not *the* gods properly speaking, and or else imposters (of those actually on, say, the true Mt. Olympus), but whom Homer had misunderstood or misinterpreted. The alternative to this is to say that Plato thought Homer essentially imagined the gods he sang of. This doesn't seem very likely given that these persons were some of the commonly accepted gods in Hellenic culture, and why should Plato risk being so impolitic? But either way, what then was Homer seeing when he conceived of the "gods" as he did (assuming he did so falsely as Plato in effect avers)?

~~~~~\*~~~~~

#### *Jonestown USA*

"We do not want to live in a world where there are brain tortures radios being used."

And why should there possibly be any opposition to such a policy or position? It is understood and accepted record that such technology was used in the former eastern bloc countries, even if we deny they are or ever were used in the west. If there is no longer public mention of such tools of manipulation it is (I assure you) for much the same reason there is nothing said about organized crime. Because they are no longer spoken of as a threat, are we to assume they no longer exist?

I want you to vote.

*Do you or do you not want to live in a world where brain torture radios are being used on people?*

Clearly the vast majority people (I think you will agree) would prefer not to live in a world where brain torture radios are being used *on anyone*. Why should someone need or desire such a thing? To gain military intelligence from some captive? In order then to more quickly secure and protect ourselves in the *long run* against terrorists? Even any half sane person could see that such a scenario, where the information was so vital it required torture, even if allowed, would have to be highly rare and unusual. Why then the need to dwell on the need for use of it, but that the very need to torture itself shows up the identity of the real terrorists in our midst? And who are these but these same so-called witchcraft people I speak about with money, and the spirit people they listen to who basically run and direct their (and as a result our own) lives.

There are, and for years now, (what I call) brain torture radios being used on your fellow citizens, and if you think it doesn't matter, could that possibly be because you can no longer think to begin with?

Of course I am well aware that there are those who dispute what I am saying regardless. Nonetheless, let me ask you one last question before leaving off here. If there were (*for the sake of argument*) such radios being used in this country, would you not be at all interested or curious in seeing who ever it was using and or paying for them brought before the public (say a la the cover of Time magazine) so that at least people could see who they were?

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Two Funny Old Ducks

Two funny old ducks,
turning now gray,
yet quacking so jolly
like they did yesterday.

boldly approached
as I sat by the shore
"A fair bite to eat!
We want nothing more!"

The bread that I tossed
they snatched in their bills,
then quacked and quacked on
till they'd had all their fill.

You are so old,
yet ducks, no misgivings?
"No, sir, we have not,
because we fear not living."

~~~~~\*~~~~~

"Anarchism is founded on the observation that since few men are wise enough to rule themselves, even fewer are wise enough to rule others.  
- Edward Abbey"

In the above we have yet another quote of the day from Google which I again feel worth remarking on. Another we might add as well is the notion that Anarchy is the best of all possible worlds (which I heard from someone I spoke with personally some years back.)

First let us ask the question, is the anarchist a rational person? If yes, then what is he preaching? If not, on what grounds or criteria does he base his cosmic insight?

The truth of the matter when you hear such sentiments expressed as Mr. Abbey's (whoever he is) and others like him is they have their origin with spirit people. What in one form or another happens is that these self-professed anarchists are led to think these spirit people reflect the height of judgment and excellence. While it is true spirit people are or can be proficient in certain ways that will astound the ignorant and irrational, to say that they, even so, are total hypocrites and are lacking in other points of excellence is a great understatement. They then tell these "anarchists" (really in most instances witchcraft or witchcraft influenced people) that the world is fallen short of perfection and therefore evil taking place in our midst does not matter.

Now one thing that is so absurd about all this is that though the anarchist sees a grandiose kind of superiority in spirit people, this is only because his own taste and judgment is so very poor; he cannot really tell the difference between quality from what is specious. As a result these spirit people can dazzle him with their actual or seeming greatness, indeed get him to think that they possess profound religious significance -- or even something greater. He, fool and child that he is, believes them. They will go on to tell him the kind of thing stated by such as Mr. Abbey, and he will then think he has grasped the summit of wisdom.

I will then say now what I have said before. These spirit people who hide and tell others to keep secrets and lie, and who would lord over and enslave others are the worst stinking garbage and disease in the known universe. Indeed I truly and deeply believe that the survival of the planet *ultimately* depends on mankind's

gathering its military forces together to wipe out such secret regimes which leech on us like parasites, and yet who tell us *we* don't know better.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

I would like to submit a very serious warning to this so called "Spielberg" person (and whoever else as well) who is and has been running these brain torture radios. Number one you should turn them off already as these great spirit people who you are in partnership with cause more than enough trouble by themselves without you having to play the role of rat fink betraying us to them (by running these radios.) Don't worry, once those radios are off we can take care of those spirit people just fine. Just you stay out of it. And if you don't, and keep those radios going, I can promise and guarantee you that in future years to come those spirit people, along with everyone else, will say you sold your soul to the devil (for all that money etc.), and or that you are one of the most hated and accursed people that ever lived. And why should you be surprised by this? The game of this sorcerer is evil. You are led to think he is helping you, but for all your own great and monstrous wrong doing, you clearly don't understand real evil. It is his interest to see you given over to hell and damnation because that is simply how *real* evil people are. In short, if you still refuse to turn off the radios you are submitting not to common sense and reason but what are frankly the evil illusions of the sorcerer. If you won't listen you have only yourself to blame for the consequences.

(There are those who would predictably ridicule what I have written here. Yet my response would be the same. They simply do not know or understand what *real* evil is like, thinking that such only takes place in the movies and old newsreels.)

~~~~~\*~~~~~

The following is my formal answer to the previously posted notice about a recent summons I received, regarding a (reported) \$6,000 credit card debt.

Bishop, White & Marshall, P.S.

720 Olive Way, Suite 1301

Seattle, Washington 98101

June 20, 2006

Dear Sirs,

In response to the summons delivered to me at my home this last Saturday night, June 17, for a lawsuit brought against me by Atlantic Credit and Finance Inc. (Assignee from Household Bank) regarding an outstanding credit card debt from some years back, now reportedly totaling \$6,000, my answer is as follows.

Now in principle I certainly have nothing whatsoever against paying what I owe, and if things were (more like) normal and or I had the money, I would simply do or have done so. However, the question is whether under existing circumstances I can be fairly made to. There are actually quite a number of arguments I can bring against this claim. But among the most important are:

1) I am, and for sometime now, have had my communications criminally interfered with, such that I am being prevented from earning a living.

2) I continue to be harassed by the (extremely wealthy) witchcraft people I have elsewhere written about (see my enclosed "Narrative"), and am refused any help by the Seattle Police or Federal authorities in combating them. This ongoing harassment and ritual abuse affects my health as well as my ability to earn a living.

3) My present income, which is mostly based on Social Security disability payments, puts me technically on the poverty level, rendering it even that more difficult for me to pay the aforesaid debt.

The substance of what I claim above is more closely and specifically addressed in my "Narrative" which is enclosed with this letter.

To speak in general terms, if the truth were known I am owed greatly in damages by the cities of Seattle and Los Angeles, the states of Washington and California, for their failure both to adequately protect me or to even hear my complaints – not to mention the criminals themselves who have been harassing and violently assaulting me *since 1992* (to this day.) Were it possible to get a small fraction of what I am owed by these, I would be most glad to pay off Atlantic credit what I owe them. If others, and who are rich, are allowed to rob (and as well violently assault) me (who am poor), then it is simply too much to insist I pay, at least until the circumstances of my situation are drastically changed. That I would then pay if I could, that is without great duress and unreasonable hardship, is not in question.

As witnesses I would further mention the following:

\* Father Michael Sweeney, Berkeley CA, 510-883-2083, and 510—649-2493

The Catholic Church admits to the existence of spirit people and I have been trying for some time to get Father Michael to assist me in my cause. As it stands I cannot get him to return my appeals for assistance. Whether this is because he refuses to speak with me and or because of the interference of others I don't know. If you contact him perhaps you can find out.

\* Attorney Charles Hamilton, Seattle, 728-092

\* Sgt Liz Eddy, Seattle Crisis Intervention, 684-8183

Both take essentially the same view that I am so crazy that they will not listen to my story. Well if I am actually crazy, I would submit this as an alternative or supplementary argument for my not being able to pay

The bottom line is this I am dealing with a form of domestic terrorism, violence and hoodlumism, originating with persons involved with witchcraft and the occult, which the city, state and federal government cannot rationally or intelligently deal with. As a result it is left to me a poor private citizen to contend with organized crime in the vacuum. This being the case it is simply not just or fair for me to be subject to more duress than I am (which is considerable.)

Though what I have written here might sound matter of fact, do know that I have been put through some of the most vicious kinds of violence and horrors imaginable – and many, many times. It is and always has been of importance to me to pay my debts, and I would not utilize such a defense were it not based in fact; as a very last resort and my situation as genuinely dire as it is. In sum, I am dealing with literal Hell, and there is no amount of money in the world to compensate me for what I have been through these past 13 years, and which dilemma continues to this day. I respectfully ask then, and given what I have stated, that you not assist these very worst of criminals by persisting in this suit. They would like nothing more. People, including professional people, are scared to death to even talk about what I am dealing with, yet which I have to live with daily, and for over a decade now no less. Again if my financial circumstances significantly change, or I at least could get these criminals to stop making my life impossible, then my position on repaying this debt itself certainly can be changed. As things stand however I cannot oblige without absurd and unconscionable hardship added to what has already been just about the most deliberately cruel and heartbreaking kind of thing a person can possibly be put through.

Sincerely,

William Thomas Sherman

*Briefly -- the following are some additional things which do or would help to prove my claims:*

Try contacting the 6 people mentioned in the conclusion my Narrative (prior to the Appendix.) Why is it I have for year snow not been able to reach them?



I have firewall records of my computer been attacked (these last past few years) which number into the hundred thousands, of which some tens of thousands my firewall identifies as highly rated threats.

If my story isn't true how did all those cats I spoke about die and who I have individual photographs and records for at my website <http://www.gunjones.com>

(Scroll down to bottom of the web page, then click link, to see all their pictures.)

I still have the scars on my abdomen and thighs mentioned in my Narrative, where did these come from?

Why is it no attorney would help me the various times as mentioned in my Narrative?

Inquire of Laurence Bonjour and Cass Weller of the Dept. of Philosophy at the University of Washington, and Clark Speed of Anthropology, what they think of my story and or my credibility. I do not say they will necessarily be in agreement with me. Yet I think there input on all this not without value.

Why is it I will have contacted many, including media and scientific people, about my house being haunted and yet not one single person comes forward out of curiosity to inquire?

I was briefly in contact with Mark Chatten of Catholic Legal Services 324-6890, and he was sympathetic. Yet for some time now, and despite my efforts to do so, I cannot locate or reach him.

Why when I contacted the Archdiocese of Seattle about my dealing with spirit people did they not send someone even to just speak with me? I had also at one point spoke over the phone with a seminarian at the archdiocese telling him of my story, and who also was willing to help. Yet when I tried reaching him again by the office of the archdiocese he had disappeared.

Take a look at my website at <http://www.gunjones.com>

Why is it I never receive a single letter or comment about it or my books for the past 5 years since its inception?

~~~~~\*~~~~~

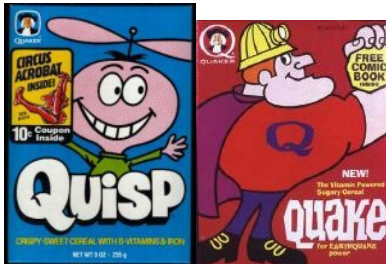
"*Alas rejection! If only they would like me! Woo ha ha ha! And yet if I had only done the wrong thing -- they would! Boo hoo.*"

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Sure, and why not? They are the same ones who murdered those good kids! I can just see it now. Arthur Grimsdyke goes after Spielberg and the Magician. The castle goes up in flames and --- "The End."

Now what could be better? Who'd deserve it more? And yet at the same time *for them* it would be perhaps their best chance to finally get to be actually interesting after all these years.

~~~~~\*~~~~~



The hour for compromise is past. It is now for *you* to decide.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

It's dead, dead, dead right now -- don't you think? They say the economy is booming, yet except in isolated pockets of culture, music is dead, films are dead, humor is dead, romance is dead, honor is dead, religion is dead, science is dead, education is dead, and freedom is dead.

But don't blame me. I'm not one of those who listen to the drearily departed in order to understand what's going on.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

If the Big Bang theory is true it may be that God, though infinite (i.e. inwardly or toward himself), is nonetheless smaller *spatially or materially speaking* than anything in creation, and gives added meaning to the statement "the Son of Man did not come to be served, but to serve."

~~~~~\*~~~~~

History shows that when the men in the pews are better fathers than those at the altar or in the pulpit, then you have the makings of a new denomination.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

How can we attune to Nature in the city and in what way is the city against Nature? And if a city is somehow against Nature, or antagonistic to Nature, from whence did it arise?

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Can we speak of God being all qualities, and if so all qualities in right proportion, or all qualities which exist and have existed, or are these the same thing?

~~~~~\*~~~~~

"Since we know about these things a certain way we are going to move into your life..."

Hold on there demonist, you are not moving into anybody's life. The plain fact is when such as you come around people say run for your lives. You don't want to hear it that way, but that's how it really is. If you knew how inexpressibly good things are when you are not around, you wouldn't flatter yourself about knowing as much as you pretend to.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Why a vow of poverty? To prevent one's being tempted to make more of material things than they should is one obvious explanation. Yet as or perhaps more significant is the fact that because of the way *these* people are the odds are very high that if you do the right thing they will make a point of wrecking or stealing what you have, if for no other reason than to show others that goodness does not pay.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Christian moderation is forgiving, but understandably up to a point. For example if the party in question is utterly incorrigible; or situations of imminent self-defense. Or those who persist in recklessly abusing or

destroying others in our midst, can we casually forgive and say what they are doing is of no great consequence? Now of course if that person repented, stopped doing those things, that would count for something. But if they don't, can you just accept what they are doing as an alternative lifestyle, and one which they are continually in your face with?

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Judges, 6:31: "So that day they called Gideon 'Jerub-Baal,' saying, 'Let Baal try contending with him,' because he broke down Baal's altar."

In openly defying the autocratic spirit people, Gideon did something extremely bold. Yet then Baal (presumably it was he, or at least someone acting in his behalf) got his revenge. For (so to speak) it seems the pagan "deity" slipped by God's protection (of Gideon) by means of Abimelech, Gideon's concubine son, and who then slew all Gideon's other sons except Jotham. This at least is the kind of thing one can read into the text. But in what way was God not there for previously favored Gideon in this? Perhaps, but not necessarily, because of Gideon's marital looseness being pushed beyond the brink. Or is that only or mostly a coincidence? Alternatively, if we choose to see God as a spirit person, either he became incapable of aid because of Gideon's lapsing in some way. Or alternatively Gideon failed to live up to the Right in himself, with this failing leaving him open to attack by Baal. These are just some possible ways we might interpret or explain what actually took place.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

At this juncture if a person can't (or at least attempt to) talk about spirit people honestly and intelligently the simple and plain fact is they really can't talk much about anything at all of a serious nature. The implications of the subject are truly that great.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

There are levels where someone can be so inured to extreme evil that it does not affect them and they can encounter it indifferently, especially if it is someone else suffering. While this might in one sense be seen as a strength, it can be a damning weakness which will ruin their happiness forever if not counterbalanced by a sense of fairness, compassion and justice toward others.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

The more people and life become things the more degraded they become, or at least are treated as being. Love and Truth are what make life not merely a thing, and this is why the demonists do not speak out for these principles, instead preferring the eternal durability of robbery, secrecy, and lying.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Oh I see how it is. You got in with this ghost governed group. They murdered, raped and tortured some poor people; effectively assassinated those who could out perform you, and you by your silence and cooperation were made a rich, successful pillar of the community.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

How can you blame or think badly of something (say for example Christianity, or patriotism for the land you were born to) when what you see and know of it is a false image created by its enemies, or else a false image adopted by well-meaning people and yet who are dupes of the latter?

~~~~~\*~~~~~

People who will not listen to honest truth and reason, and yet who think themselves wise, listen to the brainwashed dead.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Evil does not exist for the sake of evil. Rather the purpose of evil is to enslave us.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

My plate is full when it comes to difficult and unusual subjects to address, such as and not least of which "spirit people" for example. For this reason I sometimes avoid certain topics lest what I say sound even more fantastical (for some) than it does. One such is the war in Iraq. Yet given what is at stake, I thought I would at least mention *a few* things, though I hope you will pardon me for speaking in a general way for brevity's sake.

First I have no reason to think or assume that either President Bush and his administration don't mean well either for Iraq or this country. Yet the problem is that for some time now human rights and democracy have most decidedly been on the wane in the U.S. at the same time that we have been trying to kick start them in the Middle East. The main culprit for this down turn in our freedom is (what I call anyway) "witchcraft people" who have come to control so much of the greater wealth and power in this country. It is they for example that are the ones behind the more overt sadism we've seen and heard about, including the "Gitmo" horror stories, not to mention the sick degradation that regularly comes up in television and films. Think then of what has happened to prisoners and detainees in Iraq and Cuba as a sort of "unrated" version of "Cops," or "Rodney King at Abu Ghirab." And they have this great wealth and power because they listen to spirit people, very similar (if not identical) to the idea of someone selling their soul to the devil for riches. You can very much see and discern them, for instance, in the morally degraded media culture of the last 20 years, and which they obviously control.

They also have their hand in governmental affairs, including the war in Iraq. Needless to say, they are no real friends of freedom and democracy, indeed are America's true worst enemies, seeking merely to expand their influence and control overseas, using the administration (when it can) for this purpose. Of course when I say they, it is much, much more the spirit people they listen to than themselves as such.

In sum then, what is needed is to get at and root out these rich domestic terrorists, much like we got at this Zarqawi person, and the place you'll as likely as not find him is in Hollywood or at Time-Warner. At just about any other time in history, I am sure what I am saying would sound crazy. But things have been so bad and bizarre in recent decades, that I think those who would before have scoffed roundly at such a suggestion, are much more prepared now to see that there is a lot more to it than they hitherto would have thought was possible.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

A feeling is not a belief because a feeling most of the time is involuntary. Yet there are levels of awareness and volition where feelings can affect beliefs and, alternatively, beliefs can affect feelings.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

### *Victoria's Secret*

There is this person or persons on the TV, internet, and magazines, etc. who is always promoting and talking about sex, and I encounter this so much its gets to be absurd. One odd thing I noticed is that he never seems to catch himself making a fool of himself, but goes on from one thing to the next driven by his mania, never at any time quite able to see himself.

And so I ask any of you, name someone whom demonism worked for *ever*? I defy anybody to name a single person. One advantage of our side is that we can explain what we are about, give arguments in public for all to see or hear who will. They on the other hand claim to a secret higher knowledge, yet a secret knowledge of course which they cannot explain or present in a way that is in the least comprehensible or communicable (though this is not say they are therefore entirely without argument.) So it is, for example, that they prefer sign language to open, polite, rational discourse. Does this not say anything to you about them? Does their prohibiting direct communication as matter of their fundamental policy suggest superior or inferior intelligence? You be the judge.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Today, June 9, 2006, the following statement of (purportedly) Bertrand Russell's is given as Google's quote of the day:

"In the part of this universe that we know there is great injustice, and often the good suffer, and often the wicked prosper, and one hardly knows which of those is the more annoying."

I myself have never seen the wicked prosper as to cause me any great jealousy or envy. The only thing that ever really bothered me was their murdering, tormenting or hindering the good. Otherwise I myself could care less and desire only to get away from them. Let them keep their billion dollars, their fame, their prestige, their (consenting) women, their God, their Heaven, etc. -- just get me outta here!

~~~~~\*~~~~~



In chess the piece entering the square (unless capturing in the process) counts as nothing. Yet every other piece which could (in the same move) advance or retreat to that square counts as 1. So add up his 1's and your 1's and determine whose is the larger total. 3 is probably the optimal number, since 4 or more might suggest being overly concentrated in one portion of the field. Additionally, one will factor in the given value of the individual pieces, and then arrive at an even more intelligent basis on which to make a decision.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Survival Check-List

- * The road out of Hell is the truth. The road into it is lies.
- * Never get your ideas about God and religion from a Devil.
- * Never get your ideas about happiness from spirit people.
- * That a person is an angel does not of itself prove anything.
- * Don't do to someone else what you don't want done to you.

- * Most any of us is not as fooled as others think we are, still we can often be more fooled than we ourselves think.
- * Good never needs Evil. Yet Evil always needs Good.
- * If you won't be rational, others will be rational for you, and not necessarily in your best interest.
- * A false image, by definition, is not a true image.
- * Images themselves are a means, not an end. Seek not the image of someone or something, but rather the experience, the justice, or reality of them.
- * The person whose judgment matters is the one with good judgment. Don't bother yourself too seriously or too long then with anyone else's judgment, regardless of how many or how determined they are.
- * Don't ever think of yourself as going to heaven. Rather think of those who most deserve it, and how you would serve them there (or here.)

~~~~~\*~~~~~

If the devil is divine it is only because he is being more rational than we are. Yet how divine then is he when people think and behave as stupidly as they do?

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Voodoo Economics

(Goomerton and Oafmore are privately responding to the complaints of some disgruntled share holders.)

Goomerton: If they don't get cheated and ripped off as we did (by listening to spirit people), they have to be robbed (in this case *against* their will) and have things done to them. Otherwise if we don't do it like this, people will think that what *we* have and are about isn't as valuable as they were led to understand it was.

Oafmore: (addressing the share holder) Indeed and how would that help the economy if that happened?

Goomerton: He means seeing as how we effectively own and can control most of it.

Oafmore: Yes, that's right

~~~~~\*~~~~~

### *Cracking the Michelangelo Code, or more baffling questions of our times*

- \* Why is it (except in the case of merchandisers and regular web search engines such as Google), it seems like ninety percent of individual website search engines (including "Help" topic searches) don't work properly?
- \* Why is it you can't you get evergreen or pine tree air freshner at places which normally sell air freshners?
- \* Who was it that coined those ubiquitous terms "blog," "carb," and "Gitmo"?
- \* Why does General Motors go under but not (current) Hollywood?
- \* How does Windows Media Player "automatically" rate songs?

~~~~~\*~~~~~

I thought, when reading the following passage from *Two Years Before the Mast*, Ch. 15, by Richard Henry Dana (1815-1882), how very timely. You know what they say about how power tends to corrupt...

"For several days the captain seemed very much out of humor. Nothing went right, or fast enough for him. He quarrelled with the cook, and threatened to flog him for throwing wood on deck; and had a dispute with the mate about reeving a Spanish burton; the mate saying that he was right, and had been taught how to do

it by a man who was a sailor! This, the captain took in dudgeon, and they were at sword's points at once. But his displeasure was chiefly turned against a large, heavy-moulded fellow from the Middle States, who was called Sam. This man hesitated in his speech, and was rather slow in his motions, but was a pretty good sailor, and always seemed to do his best; but the captain took a dislike to him, thought he was surly, and lazy; and 'if you once give a dog a bad name'-as the sailor-phrase is-'he may as well jump overboard.' The captain found fault with everything this man did, and hazed him for dropping a marline-spike from the main-yard, where he was at work. This, of course, was an accident, but it was set down against him. The captain was on board all day Friday, and everything went on hard and disagreeably. 'The more you drive a man, the less he will do,' was as true with us as with any other people. We worked late Friday night, and were turned-to early Saturday morning. About ten o'clock the captain ordered our new officer, Russell, who by this time had become thoroughly disliked by all the crew, to get the gig ready to take him ashore. John, the Swede, was sitting in the boat alongside, and Russell and myself were standing by the main hatchway, waiting for the captain, who was down in the hold, where the crew were at work, when we heard his voice raised in violent dispute with somebody, whether it was with the mate, or one of the crew, I could not tell; and then came blows and scuffling. I ran to the side and beckoned to John, who came up, and we leaned down the hatchway; and though we could see no one, yet we knew that the captain had the advantage, for his voice was loud and clear --

"You see your condition! You see your condition! Will you ever give me any more of your jaw?" No answer; and then came wrestling and heaving, as though the man was trying to turn him. 'You may as well keep still, for I have got you,' said the captain. Then came the question, 'Will you ever give me any more of your jaw?'

"I never gave you any, sir," said Sam; for it was his voice that we heard, though low and half choked.

"That's not what I ask you. Will you ever be impudent to me again?"

"I never have been, sir," said Sam.

"Answer my question, or I'll make a spread eagle of you! I'll flog you, by G -- d."

"I'm no negro slave," said Sam.

"Then I'll make you one," said the captain; and he came to the hatchway, and sprang on deck, threw off his coat, and rolling up his sleeves, called out to the mate-'Seize that man up, Mr. A -- ! Seize him up! Make a spread eagle of him! I'll teach you all who is master aboard!'

"The crew and officers followed the captain up the hatchway, and after repeated orders the mate laid hold of Sam, who made no resistance, and carried him to the gangway.

"What are you going to flog that man for, sir?" said John, the Swede, to the captain.

"Upon hearing this, the captain turned upon him, but knowing him to be quick and resolute, he ordered the steward to bring the irons, and calling upon Russell to help him, went up to John.

"Let me alone," said John. 'I'm willing to be put in irons. You need not use any force;' and putting out his hands, the captain slipped the irons on, and sent him aft to the quarter-deck. Sam by this time was seized up, as it is called, that is, placed against the shrouds, with his wrists made fast to the shrouds, his jacket off, and his back exposed. The captain stood on the break of the deck, a few feet from him, and a little raised, so as to have a good swing at him, and held in his hand the bight of a thick, strong rope. The officers stood round, and the crew grouped together in the waist. All these preparations made me feel sick and almost faint, angry and excited as I was. A man-a human being, made in God's likeness-fastened up and flogged like a beast! A man, too, whom I had lived with and eaten with for months, and knew almost as well as a

brother. The first and almost uncontrollable impulse was resistance. But what was to be done? The time for it had gone by. The two best men were fast, and there were only two beside myself, and a small boy of ten or twelve years of age. And then there were (beside the captain) three officers, steward, agent and clerk. But beside the numbers, what is there for sailors to do? If they resist, it is mutiny; and if they succeed, and take the vessel, it is piracy. If they ever yield again, their punishment must come; and if they do not yield, they are pirates for life. If a sailor resist his commander, he resists the law, and piracy or submission are his only alternatives. Bad as it was, it must be borne. It is what a sailor ships for. Swinging the rope over his head, and bending his body so as to give it full force, the captain brought it down upon the poor fellow's back. Once, twice;-six times. 'Will you ever give me any more of your jaw?' The man writhed with pain, but said not a word. Three times more. This was too much, and he muttered something which I could not hear; this brought as many more as the man could stand; when the captain ordered him to be cut down, and to go forward.

"Now for you," said the captain, making up to John and taking his irons off. As soon as he was loose, he ran forward to the forecastle. 'Bring that man aft,' shouted the captain. The second mate, who had been a shipmate of John's, stood still in the waist, and the mate walked slowly forward; but our third officer, anxious to show his zeal, sprang forward over the windlass, and laid hold of John; but he soon threw him from him. At this moment I would have given worlds for the power to help the poor fellow; but it was all in vain. The captain stood on the quarter-deck, bare-headed, his eyes flashing with rage, and his face as red as blood, swinging the rope, and calling out to his officers, 'Drag him aft!-Lay hold of him! I'll sweeten him!' etc., etc. The mate now went forward and told John quietly to go aft; and he, seeing resistance in vain, threw the blackguard third mate from him; said he would go aft of himself; that they should not drag him; and went up to the gangway and held out his hands; but as soon as the captain began to make him fast, the indignity was too much, and he began to resist; but the mate and Russell holding him, he was soon seized up. When he was made fast, he turned to the captain, who stood turning up his sleeves and getting ready for the blow, and asked him what he was to be flogged for. 'Have I ever refused my duty, sir? Have you ever known me to hang back, or to be insolent, or not to know my work?'

'No,' said the captain, 'it is not that I flog you for; I flog you for your interference-for asking questions.'

"Can't a man ask a question here without being flogged?"

"No," shouted the captain; 'nobody shall open his mouth aboard this vessel, but myself;" and began laying the blows upon his back, swinging half round between each blow, to give it full effect. As he went on, his passion increased, and he danced about the deck, calling out as he swung the rope;- 'If you want to know what I flog you for, I'll tell you. It's because I like to do it!-because I like to do it!-It suits me! That's what I do it for!'

"The man writhed under the pain, until he could endure it no longer, when he called out, with an exclamation more common among foreigners than with us-'Oh, Jesus Christ! Oh, Jesus Christ!'

"Don't call on Jesus Christ," shouted the captain; 'he can't help you. Call on Captain T -- -, he's the man! He can help you! Jesus Christ can't help you now!'

"At these words, which I never shall forget, my blood ran cold. I could look on no longer. Disgusted, sick, and horror-struck, I turned away and leaned over the rail, and looked down into the water. A few rapid thoughts of my own situation, and of the prospect of future revenge, crossed my mind; but the falling of the blows and the cries of the man called me back at once. At length they ceased, and turning round, I found that the mate, at a signal from the captain had cut him down. Almost doubled up with pain, the man walked slowly forward, and went down into the forecastle. Every one else stood still at his post, while the captain, swelling with rage and with the importance of his achievement, walked the quarter-deck, and at each turn, as he came forward, calling out to us, '-You see your condition! You see where I've got you all, and you know what to expect!'- 'You've been mistaken in me-you didn't know what I was! Now you know what I am!'- 'I'll make you toe the mark, every soul of you, or I'll flog you all, fore and aft, from the boy, up!'-

'You've got a driver over you! Yes, a slave-driver-a negro-driver! I'll see who'll tell me he isn't a negro slave!' With this and the like matter, equally calculated to quiet us, and to allay any apprehensions of future trouble, he entertained us for about ten minutes, when he went below. Soon after, John came aft, with his bare back covered with stripes and wales in every direction, and dreadfully swollen, and asked the steward to ask the captain to let him have some salve, or balsam, to put upon it. 'No,' said the captain, who heard him from below; 'tell him to put his shirt on; that's the best thing for him; and pull me ashore in the boat. Nobody is going to lay-up on board this vessel.' He then called to Mr. Russell to take those men and two others in the boat, and pull him ashore. I went for one. The two men could hardly bend their backs, and the captain called to them to 'give way,' 'give way' but finding they did their best, he let them alone. The agent was in the stern sheets, but during the whole pull-a league or more-not a word was spoken. We landed; the captain, agent, and officer went up to the house, and left us with the boat. I, and the man with me, staid near the boat, while John and Sam walked slowly away, and sat down on the rocks. They talked some time together, but at length separated, each sitting alone. I had some fears of John. He was a foreigner, and violently tempered, and under suffering; and he had his knife with him, and the captain was to come down alone to the boat. But nothing happened; and we went quietly on board. The captain was probably armed, and if either of them had lifted a hand against him, they would have had nothing before them but flight, and starvation in the woods of California, or capture by the soldiers and Indian blood-hounds, whom the offer of twenty dollars would have set upon them.

"After the day's work was done, we went down into the fore-castle, and ate our plain supper; but not a word was spoken. It was Saturday night; but there was no song-no 'sweethearts and wives.' A gloom was over everything. The two men lay in their berths, groaning with pain, and we all turned in, but for myself, not to sleep. A sound coming now and then from the berths of the two men showed that they were awake, as awake they must have been, for they could hardly lie in one posture a moment; the dim, swinging lamp of the fore-castle shed its light over the dark hole in which we lived; and many and various reflections and purposes coursed through my mind. I thought of our situation, living under a tyranny; of the character of the country we were in; of the length of the voyage, and of the uncertainty attending our return to America; and then, if we should return, of the prospect of obtaining justice and satisfaction for these poor men; and vowed that if God should ever give me the means, I would do something to redress the grievances and relieve the sufferings of that poor class of beings, of whom I then was one."

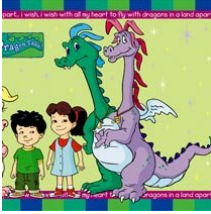
~~~~~\*~~~~~



"But if we tell the truth, they will kill us!"

If they will kill you for just telling the truth, shouldn't you be prepared to kill them -- if necessary-- in justified self-defense?

~~~~~\*~~~~~



Test Your Logic

(ethereal rapture & a splendorous throne & dazzling lights) & (cruelty & falsehood & injustice) = ?

Or try:

T & F = ?

And yet pardon them for acting and believing as they do, for how can they possibly know how infinitely better it is when they are absent?

~~~~~\*~~~~~

You have what I need. I have what you need. He has what we need. She has what he needs, etc. So what's then the problem?

So-and-so, the one who controls all the money, law, and communications, sold his soul to the devil and ghosts, which latter as you know (as part of being dead) have little or no heart worth speaking of. As a result if the rest of us don't do the wrong thing ("a certain way") we can't communicate or do business. In further consequence, as you can also see, no one, generally speaking, can really do much of anything -- except commit crimes (at least if you are so inclined) or else put on the *show* of doing something. Hence the present state of things.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

"Of all the tyrannies on humankind,
The worst is that which persecutes the mind.
Let us but weigh at what offense we strike,
'T is but because we cannot think alike.
In punishing of this, we overthrow
The Laws of Nations and of Nature too."

~ John Dryden (1631-1700), from "The Hind and the Panther."

~~~~~\*~~~~~

### *Rumplestiltskin*

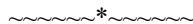
There are websites which address the subject of "brain torture radios." Yet though ostensibly well meaning, their approach is rather depressing. They will for example talk about secret cults, the CIA, Masonic orders, Satanism, and the like. I normally try to avoid these, unless necessary, as being understandably disagreeable avenues of approaching the topic of the aforesaid radios, or (and as well) that of spirit people (which is very much connected with the former.) Though some of those things they discuss may very well be true, you are also normally inclined to suspend judgment unless prepared to go into the matter more closely and thoroughly yourself.

What is heard on these actual brain radios are these (regular) people. They sound like young people, though in this I may be mistaken (as to their being young). In addition there is a Goomer ghost who might, simultaneously, communicate separately to me by means of a spirit person kind of radio. The first reportedly (by these people themselves) involves actual radio type technology, while the second is evidently the normal means *some* spirit people have of communicating with such as us (pictures can also be transmitted by the same "spirit radio.") Most all of the time spent is either gingerly ranting or gossiping. Evidently the "young" people radio operators read from a bit of script, reporting little news or gossip, for on one occasion one of them said "LY-am Neeson," rather than "LEE-am Neeson" the correct pronunciation.

On my end I will sometimes joke with them, while directing derogatory remarks, indeed sometimes something quite like cursing, at those in charge of what's going on. For what else would any of you do if you were so aggravated? Remain always silent? Believe me, I can and do try to be that way as much as possible. But to do so *all* the time a person must be the most patient and self-restrained person in the world (which I admittedly am not.)

It sounds utterly hellish and horrible. But that is what it is -- and that's *what it's intended to be*. That's *why* it works for these kinds of organized criminals. And that's why so many people can't or won't even try to deal with it. Its very horrifyingness and incomprehensibility scares them to death, while at the same time they might be frightened off from helping for other reasons. But I ask you. Look at the utter decrepit sleaze on television and the movies. Look at the lurid crime stories which have seem to proliferate exponentially in recent times. Look at how many new billionaires there are now out there (and who is really in control of a lot of that sort of money?) Look at how witchcraft and sorcery have been brazenly promoted by the often shamelessly manipulative mass media. Harry Potter for example appeared as a set of decorations at a White House Christmas party in 2003. And do you wonder then that such a thing is so entirely impossible as brain torture radios?

From childhood I have recollected and adopted Thomas Jefferson's statement, "I have sworn upon the altar of God eternal hostility to every form of tyranny over the mind of man." Perhaps there was no "brain radio" technology in Jefferson's day. But clearly there were those who wanted to control people's minds, so much so as to provoke in an highly intelligent person "eternal hostility." I encourage people to use the term "brain torture radios" as a way demystifying and familiarizing everyone that there really are such things out there, and being used in the United States by some quite frankly psychotic rich persons who are deep in it with spirit people. And even if you don't believe me or you think I am simply misinterpreting, if such a thing were literally true, and you found yourself a victim of it, how pray do you think you would describe it to others?



In one of my last, the subject of animals came up. Well, here are a couple personal vignettes of dealing with some of them, and at spring time in and around my domicile.

In the very early morning I sometimes go out to feed the local birds in the street in front of the house where I live. The birds can include seagulls, ravens, starlings, pigeons and sparrows. There are other birds in the neighborhood. But the more exotic and shy types invariably keep to the trees and bushes. Usually, and except for the seagulls, they will fly off momentarily when I throw some bread crumbs to them. That is the crumbs will fall and *then* they will alight and fetch to eat them. However the other day I was getting ready to throw them some when one little sparrow landed as if in anticipation. Now this is strange, I said to myself, because though he naturally wants the bread, if I throw the crumbs he will fly away. Nonetheless, he sort of hopped there looking at me waiting to throw the food. Yet sure enough, when I did -- he flew off!

There is a little alcove in the back of my house where starlings have nested in recent years. After they have their chicks, the baby birds in the nest will chirp regularly together (except in evening and at night of course) for about something which seemed like every fifteen minutes. It is quite enjoyable because it sounds like singing chimes, and amusing as well because when they did it (they are grown and gone by

now), and tiny as they were, it was so loud the music would fill the whole house! Just as I joyed and was amused by the din, it seemed their parents were as much or more so in nursing and taking care of them. Or at least it sounded that way.

Another little anecdote about local animals concerns some possums. My front door has an additional facing screen door, the wire mesh of which is damaged on the bottom so the cat can get in and out. Some times at night I will have left the main door open and an odd neighbor cat or some possum would come in the house to eat left-over cat food -- which neither I nor my cat mind as long as they don't make themselves too much at home. Well, for a while, this one possum actually started showing up *in the daytime*. I didn't like this because I thought she was or would be making things too cozy for herself around here. So I chased her off. Yet a little while after I did so, she kept coming back. And I in turn kept chasing her off till it got to where I was actually rather angry with her. But finally she left.

Then later that night she came in while I was sitting at my laptop, and went into another a small office off my kitchen. I wasn't in the mood to fuss about it so I let her go as she pleased. After she was there a while, she reappeared with about eight baby possums astride her back. She approached near to me (on her way out the door), stopped, and then almost smiling, looked up at me as if to say, "see -- that is why I tried to come in before," that is because all the while she had her babies lying in my small office. If you see a mother possum carrying her litter from a distance, it looks very strange, even perhaps hideous. But this is a distortion. Up close the sight is actually very cute because they look like little babies all riding together seated (or in this case clinging on to the mother) in two alternating rows, as if on a little bus.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Not Interested -- Never Was

After these many years, cut the nonsense already. The bottom line is this. Now Steve you have Bud (i.e. Bud the Magician). Bud you have Zombo the Great God from beyond. And Zombo you have yourself, as well as Bud and Steve, not to mention a billion dollars. What then on earth do you need me for?

~~~~~\*~~~~~

It has been a point of no small annoyance to me that for all their numbers, material wealth, and extraordinary worldly power, my adversaries have never been able to face me on matters of disagreement and contention. Some will say wisely so -- taking to their heels so as to live another day.

But for 13 years????!!

Yet let us give the devil his due, for there have been those who have tried to articulate what these people are about and what they (knowingly or not) stand for. In addition to Hobbes, and some of the Enlightenment, (among a few we might name), we have John Wilmot, Earl of Rochester (1647-1680), of the court of Charles II. His "Satire Against Reason and Mankind" includes a number of arguments you might get from a literal devil. Such as this are (psychologically speaking) somewhat peculiar in that to a philosophical novice his case seem so intimidating. Yet to a more reasoned and seasoned thinker, one comes out of the debate actually feeling sorry for a person making such largely absurd and contradictory remonstrance (though with Rochester, respecting him for his talent of wit and command of expression otherwise.) Indeed so much so (as far as I am concerned certainly) you have to cautiously fear yourself from inadvertently becoming the insensitive bully. And no less so should, in a given instance, the arguments be emanating from a stupendously mighty ghost (of perhaps purported religious significance as well) from ancient times.

What follows then is what seems to me the more common sense response to Rochester's "Satire."

*"Were I (who to my cost already am  
One of those strange, prodigious creatures, man)  
A spirit free to choose, for my own share,  
What case of flesh and blood I pleased to wear,  
I'd be a dog, a monkey or a bear,  
Or anything but that vain animal  
Who is so proud of being rational.*

Here Rochester is being admirably forthright and consistent, and expresses his clear preference, only it is pity he does not see a greater latitude of alternatives.

*"The senses are to gross, and he'll contrive  
A sixth, to contradict the other five,  
And before certain instinct, will prefer  
Reason, which fifty times for one does err;  
Reason, an ignis fatuus in the mind,  
Which, leaving light of nature, sense, behind,  
Pathless and dangerous wandering ways it takes  
Through error's fenny bogs and thorny brakes;  
Whilst the misguided follower climbs with pain  
Mountains of whimsies, heaped in his own brain;  
Stumbling from thought to thought, falls headlong down  
Into doubt's boundless sea, where, like to drown,  
Books bear him up a while, and make him try  
To swim with bladders of philosophy;  
In hopes still to o'ertake th' escaping light,  
The vapor dances in his dazzling sight  
Till, spent, it leaves him to eternal night.  
Then old age and experience, hand in hand,  
Lead him to death, and make him understand,  
After a search so painful and so long,  
That all his life he has been in the wrong.  
Huddled in dirt the reasoning engine lies,  
Who was proud, so witty, and so wise...*

The argument is perfectly sound. Intellect without practical application and, in turn, a solid basis in compassion and sincerity is indeed vain and empty.

*"But now, methinks, some formal band and beard  
Takes me to task. Come on, sir; I'm prepared...*

*"What rage ferments in your degenerate mind  
To make you rail at reason and mankind?  
Blest, glorious man! to whom alone kind heaven  
An everlasting soul has freely given,  
Whom his great Maker took such care to make  
That from himself he did the image take  
And this fair frame in shining reason dressed  
To dignify his nature above beast;  
Reason, by whose aspiring influence  
We take a flight beyond material sense  
Dive into mysteries, then soaring pierce  
The flaming limits of the universe,  
Search heaven and hell, find out what's acted there,  
And give the world true grounds of hope and fear."*

*"Hold, mighty man, I cry, all this we know  
 From the pathetic pen of Ingelo,  
 From Patrick's Pilgrim, Sibbes' soliloquies,  
 And 'tis this very reason I despise:  
 This supernatural gift, that makes a mite  
 Think he's the image of the infinite,  
 Comparing his short life, void of all rest,  
 To the eternal and the ever blest;  
 This busy, puzzling stirrer-up of doubt  
 That frames deep mysteries, then finds 'em out,  
 Filling with frantic crowds of thinking fools  
 Those reverend bedlams, colleges and schools;  
 Borne on whose wings, each heavy sot can pierce  
 The limits of the boundless universe;  
 So charming ointments make an old witch fly  
 And bear a crippled carcass through the sky.  
 'Tis this exalted power, whose business lies  
 In nonsense and impossibilities,  
 This made a whimsical philosopher  
 Before the spacious world, his tub prefer,  
 And we have modern cloistered coxcombs who  
 Retire to think, 'cause they have nought to do.*

Here he condemns presumption, and what we might today call species-ism -- which Aristotle himself implicitly censures. It is excellence which makes man great, if he is capable of being so, and not his being a man in and of itself. Alternatively we could substitute "God" for excellence. Same thing. Yet he has not even touched reasoning, but rather specious reasoning.

*"But thoughts are given for action's government;  
 Where action ceases, thought's impertinent.  
 Our sphere of action is life's happiness,  
 And he who thinks beyond, thinks like an ass.  
 Thus, whilst against false reasoning I inveigh,  
 I own right reason, which I would obey:  
 That reason which distinguishes by sense  
 And gives us rules of good and ill from thence,  
 That bounds desires with a reforming will  
 To keep 'em more in vigor, not to kill.  
 Your reason hinders, mine helps to enjoy,  
 Renewing appetites yours would destroy.  
 My reason is my friend, yours is a cheat;  
 Hunger calls out, my reason bids me eat;  
 Perversely, yours your appetite does mock:  
 This asks for food, that answers, 'What's o'clock?'  
 This plain distinction, sir, your doubt secures:  
 "'Tis not true reason I despise, but yours.*

I agree with him here.

*"Thus I think reason righted, bur for man,  
 I'll ne'er recant; defend him if you can.  
 For all his pride and his philosophy,  
 'Tis evident beasts are, in their degree,  
 As wise at least, and better far than he.  
 Those creatures are the wisest who attain,*

*By surest means, the ends at which they aim.  
If therefore Jowler finds and kills his hares  
Better than Meres supplies committee chairs,  
Though one's a statesman, th' other but a hound,  
Jowler, in justice, would be wiser found.*

*"You see how far man's wisdom here extends;  
Look next if human nature makes amends:  
Whose principles most generous are, and just,  
And to whose morals you would sooner trust.  
Be judge yourself, I'll bring it to the test:  
Which is the basest creature, man or beast?  
Birds feed on birds, beasts on each other prey,  
But savage man alone does man betray.  
Pressed by necessity, they kill for food;  
Man undoes man to do himself no good.  
With teeth and claws by nature armed, they hunt  
Nature's allowance, to supply their want.  
But man, with smiles, embraces, friendship, praise,  
Inhumanly his fellow's life betrays;  
With voluntary pains works his distress,  
Not through necessity, but wantonness.*

Yet in more common experience does not such depravity on the part of man far more arise from the absence of reason rather than its surfeit or excess?

*"For hunger or for love they fight or tear,  
Whilst wretched man is still in arms for fear.  
For fear he arms, and is of arms afraid,  
By fear to fear successively betrayed;  
Base fear, the source whence his best passions came:  
His boasted honor, and his dear-bought fame;  
That lust of power, to which he's a slave,  
And for the which alone he dares be brave;  
To which his various projects are designed;  
Which makes him generous, affable, and kind;  
For which he takes such pains to be thought wise,  
And screws his actions in a forced disguise,  
Leading a tedious life in misery  
Under laborious, mean hypocrisy.  
Look to the bottom of his vast design,  
Wherein man's wisdom, power, and glory join:  
The good he acts, the ill he does endure,  
'Tis all from fear, to make himself secure.  
Merely for safety, after fame we thirst,  
For all we would be cowards if they durst.*

And yet fame and glory for which a hero strives, and without utility, are not of themselves an empty bubble? That one should be courageous merely for the sake of security and peace -- so that one and ones family can work and be happy in tranquility -- seems by far a more eminently sensible justification for bravery.

*"And honesty's against all common sense:  
Men must be knaves, 'tis in their own defence.  
Mankind's dishonest, if you think it fair*

*Amongst known cheats to play upon the square,  
You'll be undone.  
Nor can weak truth your reputation save:  
The knaves will all agree to call you knave.  
Wronged shall he live, insulted o'er, oppressed,  
Who dares be less a villain than the rest.*

Continual dishonesty is a necessary tool of survival. We have encountered this elsewhere, have we not? As also with the others, we can safely assume from what he argues that Rochester himself is not to be trusted.

*"Thus, sir, you see what human nature craves:  
Most men are cowards, all men should be knaves.  
The difference lies, as far as I can see,  
Not in the thing itself, but the degree,  
And all the subject matter of debates only:  
Who's a knave of the first rate?*

Being a knave one assumes is at least as praiseworthy as being courageous.

*"All this with indignation have I hurled  
At the pretending part of the proud world,  
Who, swollen with selfish vanity, devise  
False freedoms, holy cheats, and formal lies  
Over their fellow slaves to tyrannize...*

*"Is there a churchman who on God relies;  
Whose life, his faith and doctrine justifies?  
Not one blown up with vain prelatic pride,  
Who, for reproof of sins, does man deride;  
Whose envious heart makes preaching a pretense,  
With his obstreperous, saucy eloquence,  
To chide at kings, and rail at men of sense;  
None of that sensual tribe whose talents lie  
In avarice, pride, sloth, and gluttony;  
Who hunt good livings, but abhor good lives;  
Whose lust exalted to that height arrives  
They act adultery with their own wives,  
And ere a score of years completed be,  
Can from the lofty pulpit proudly see  
Half a large parish their own progeny;  
Nor doting bishop who would be adored  
For domineering at the council board,  
A greater fop in business at fourscore,  
Fonder of serious toys, affected more,  
Than the gay, glittering fool at twenty proves  
With all his noise, his tawdry clothes, and loves;*

Yet are not such prelates and churchmen as much as the very same knaves he praises earlier? And how is it we can expect a knave to tyrannize less than a misguided churchmen?

*"But a meek, humble man of honest sense,  
Who, preaching peace, does practice continence;  
Whose pious life's a proof he does believe  
Mysterious truths, which no man can conceive.*



*If upon the earth there dwell such God-like men,  
I'll here recant my paradox to them,  
Adore those shrines of virtue, homage pay,  
And, with the rabble world, their laws obey.*

Once again we concur. Yet surely Rochester does not mean to adopt such a position of virtue himself.

*"If such there be, yet grant me this at least:  
Man differs more from man, than man from beast."*

But in reality man, when he is evil, is more a beast than any animal. And of course, no animal is evil, unless perhaps for man's influence. Indeed, would that we could be as virtuous as many animals are! If this is so what then Rochester should say is -- if man is rational and virtuous he is actually more like an animal than an ordinary man, who according to his own view is more commonly a knave. So perhaps at the outset of his monologue he was more right than either we or he thought. Yet did he not later as much as contend that to be a knave and liar was essential to life and happiness?

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Life is where infinite mind and infinite heart, in a point, converge. So that though we may be a part of life we are not life itself except inasmuch as we are part of God. But who then is God?

Infinite heart and infinite mind.

But what heart is that which regularly lies, dissembles, and keeps secrets? (Surely not His.)

~~~~~\*~~~~~



I came across the above yesterday, and without wanting to wax polemical or propagandistic, I thought what I saw was curious. Who was this man? I myself could not really tell you. What did others see in him that made him chief of the secret police? What did such a mild mannered looking person know that gave him such supreme confidence? Rather than think he listened to some crude devil, it looks more to me as though he would have listened to an angel. And perhaps that is what it was.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Some say God can be known largely or exclusively by means of scripture. Yet it is only fair to ask, where does one acquire the knowledge and proper approach to hermeneutics that makes scripture accessible? Here a decision must be made at the outset what the status of logic must be as it applies (or not) to the method of interpretation to be selected.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Not X is distributed  
All X is distributed

\* No X is Y  
ergo: Y is distributed

\* All X is Y  
ergo: Y is not distributed

"Not" has the power of a universal, or at least seems to.

"All" is expressed by us more awkwardly than a negative, and even then an all is known ultimately by what it is not, that is by way of something else. All then, in a certain logical sense, denotes something that is small or inferior to something else. It seems one can conclude from this that (something that is) all is never nearly so universal as it might seem, such that, for example to speak of all infinity sounds contradictory (i.e. "all that is not finite.") Here also we see again that the term "infinite" requires a negative reference (as in "not finite.") In a casual sense, "all" can be used as a synonym for infinity. But note how infinite (the negative based term) is perhaps more explicit and meaningful. Yet must this be so, or is this merely a result of convention?

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Atom Age Vampire

It was as I recall Lester Theroux who said something like environmentalism is a luxury of the middle class. Even if this is true being natural isn't a luxury, because to be otherwise is to be calculatingly ravenous, gluttonous, willfully cruel, and zealously selfish -- all of which I think anyone can see leads only to self annihilation.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

#### *The Ghost King, the Righteous Angels, and the Monster People*

"Do you dare defy the Ghost King?"

Hey I fought all the righteous angels and monster people he sent my way. That I defy him is no question. No, the *real* problem is rather: *can he face me*, i.e. without an army (or even with?)

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Where E'er I Go

The world takes my body somewhere,
And my body somewhere my soul.
Although my soul prefers to stay in place,
It goes where e'er they roll.

Then Reason calls me to my Mind,
Saying is world and body all?
Ah thou soul without kind Love
World and body pall.

Oh then body, Oh then world,
Where ever now we go,
Comes with us dear true heart,
Though you care not, nor know.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

You have to hope the churches are picking up on the kinds of things I am talking about, though understandably it may be a while for some of them (given the nature of ancient political institutions) to speak about these issues directly and publicly. Yet they must sooner or later, because if they don't what are they supposed to be doing anyway?

~~~~~\*~~~~~

When you hear of some utterly appalling outrage or gruesome atrocity much of modern psychology and criminology will say it was chemical in its origin. But consider the matter realistically and I think you will see that as or more likely than not the tragic crime can be traced through causal stages ultimately to some greedy and materially wealthy person who is very jealous and feels sorry for himself. The crime as such arises from his deliberate choice to exert his influence on others. And how can people be in awe of such a one if, for all his terrors, he is really just a childish person? For how can he put on such airs when isn't the winner, after all, the one who can truly and really help others the most?

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Put the boot into demonism and you will just about take care of everything else. This may sound over simplistic. Perhaps so. Yet I more than bet it is more true than you realize or appreciate.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

We have previously remarked how it does seem to be the case that certain spirit people can affect meteorological and geological events. Historically we hear references to Natural gods, such as Poseidon. But does Nature need spirit people to function? One rather assumes not, and that these were positions created and taken over by spirit people, though not necessarily with bad intention, and with perhaps also with beneficial result (or perhaps not.)

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Yes, You are right. But you can't afford to be haughty or self righteous, or assume your being right necessarily and in and of itself makes you a superior person.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

What they should yell at these people is: "if you can't compete at being interesting, at least get out of the way and let those who can do so!"

~~~~~\*~~~~~

What is more impressive, no matter how poor or wretched they are otherwise, than a person who is rational, contented and at peace -- and rational, contented and at peace in adversity no less?

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Some will continue to dispute that there are spirit people or that such can be comprehended rationally. But for those who do know of their existence, yet who still prefer their point of view to my own, how do you explain:

- * why they need to function in secret and will not come forward to let themselves be known and communicated with publicly (or in the public arena)
- * why do they need to cheat and mislead so much
- * why are they not vehemently opposed to censorship and human rights abuse
- * if they are higher authority, then what is the purpose of the truth, honesty, and reason, and from where then do these (and which spirit people are evidentially not overly concerned with) derive and originate
- * why is it other people can persuade others by means of competitively offering greater good, when it is typical for these spirit people to rely on fear and terror (to have their way)
- * if (certain) spirit people are not the chief source of Evil in the world, where then does the worst Evil (most) come from
- * if they lie and deceive others, how can you be so sure that for all their friendly appearances they are not lying to and deceiving you?

~~~~~\*~~~~~

#### *On Pagan Heaven and Christian Purgatory*

Some who have first hand experience with spirit people, including such regular people who themselves are atrociously guilty, will think to gainsay my earlier remarks by declaring, "what Sherman says isn't entirely true because these spirit people have great powers of ecstasy and splendor."

Yes, it is true, some spirit people, including even the most evil, do have these powers to create in you feelings of awe and rapture. Yet the reality is these things are (inasmuch as you are capable of thinking) very superficial really, only the witchcraft and deluded religious (in their current state) don't have the intelligence to realize this is the case. Nor is this helped by the fact that they tend to let these spirit people do their thinking for them. But make no mistake. I myself have experienced countless spirit people wonders, and while I won't say that such powers are in and of themselves necessarily a bad thing, still they are the kind of thing an ignorant person could easily be led to overrate, and exorbitantly so, especially if they are being made the subject of behavioral conditioning and mind control. For this reason it comes as no great surprise to me that a number of the well known billionaires, whose fortunes (I personally would surmise) are tied to some kind of direct involvement with spirit people, are themselves, and for all the phenomenal wealth and power they possess, shallow and usually exhibit very poor taste and judgment -- usually. Yet in others and their own mind they will, on the contrary, see themselves as possessing superior understanding and intelligence, and indeed will be made to seem society's trend setters.

I have said as much before, but this is a set of observations that is worth repeating. While it is certainly not for me to tell someone what they should (let alone must) like, I make the foregoing remarks in light of the fact that such persons as I speak of, because they are so friendly with spirit people, are also connected with serious crime, falsehood, and injustice in consequence of such association.

~~~~~\*~~~~~



"If you lie, steal, and murder, the greatest power and riches of this world will be yours."

Sounded good, only of course little did they understand and reckon that there is another group which lie, steals, and murders for the sake of lying, stealing and murdering. In order then for our Heroes of Might and Magic to pursue riches and powers through lying, and the rest they found they would finally and ultimately have to act in cooperation with this second group. With what result, you can probably guess yourself.

~~~~~\*~~~~~



This sinking of the aircraft carrier *Oriskany* in order to create an artificial reef which will attract fish and tourists strikes me as being rather yet another piece of madness which, if you don't look more closely at, you may have missed. Reminds me somewhat of Spielberg's previously hoped for underwater restaurant which never quite got going.

And this is a more honorable end supposedly than saving that enormous amount of metal to be used again. Oh well, I guess if we need more, we can always just dig it up.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

They will not teach or encourage morals and virtue because morals and virtue mean little if a person is not purely righteous. Then they say believing in Jesus will of itself make you righteous. While I have no objection to the latter when it comes to the final question of salvation, I fail to see how a person is improved by invoking Jesus while thinking morals to be mostly relative or of little consequence. Yet, for many, this is what they think Christianity to be, that is taking an oath to God while carelessly adopting the morals of the world, including turning a blind eye to injustice, thoughtless greed, honesty of convenience, and casual irrationality. No wonder then that Christianity is often thought so badly of. The plain fact is is that such warped interpretations of Christianity originates with spirit people, and who deluded people (directly or indirectly) listen to as authority rather than the truth, facts and reason.

If then the church is not properly teaching and attempting to develop morals, who will? Political activists? Lawyers? The media? The university?

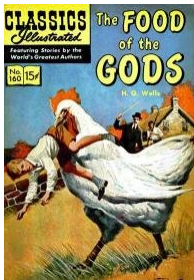
~~~~~\*~~~~~

Let me then get straight to the point. These sorts of spirit people who do or attempt to run the lives of others through secret violence and manipulation; wield great power over the lives of many, and without, of course, clearly established democratic consent to do so -- if such then will not be gone from our midst, they need to be completely wiped out and destroyed militarily as if they were a highly malignant disease. It's that simple. The alternative is we can submit ourselves to permanent slavery while turning into mutants (like themselves.)

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Nietzsche was mistaken. The *gods* are dead (and they are, that is dead people.) Yet these are is who Oafmore listens to and gets his arrogance from.

~~~~~\*~~~~~



In a free country one can do many and different things, as long as you are not violating other basic rights, and that includes not lying or keeping secrets about important matters, and all of which implies that the country's citizens are by and large mature and reasonably intelligent people.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Something may seem old, and maybe for the present time it is, and seemingly irrelevant or passe. But in eternity nothing of worth is old. Some ancient book, for example, may to us may appear out of date, and for the present circumstance it may well be, and even very much so. But in eternity, if the book, is a good book, it is never old but always has its place. And even if you are imprisoned in present time, still it may be possible (though perhaps not easy) to escape from present time by attempting to view things (of worth) from the perspective of eternity. This no doubt is something of what William Blake has in mind in his writings.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

It's quite a thought (I think you will agree) to look up on a sunny day and see a tiny craft sailing through the sky which turns out to be some lunatic billionaire (who commands contemporary mass media) being flown in his private jet -- going where?

~~~~~\*~~~~~

If a person has little or no heart worth speaking of, and or little or no mind worth speaking of, but has *everything else*, what is he?

~~~~~\*~~~~~



I saw the above on Ebay. The artist describes his painting, "Clown Justice 2," this way:

"My little clown just does not play well with others. He cant seem to keep from killing everything he gets close to."

Sounds familiar doesn't it?

If you are interested here's the [link](#) for obtaining a copy.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Waiting To Be Everywhere

You were born to love.
Why were you born
if you could not love?
But the world was betrayed
and love went away.

You need love to live.
Why were you born
if you could not live?
But what can you do
if others prevent you?

We couldn't love everyday.
We couldn't love always.
But the day we did
wasn't that a day?
Hold on to what's gone,
when forever longed.
Though no one cares,
it's still there
waiting to be
everywhere!

Love lives in the truth,
a wind rising up cliffs
to lift you higher.
Yet if lies and fear reign
can it come again?

~~~~~\*~~~~~

I saw the following story on the evening news, and which I am here taking from the KING5.com news site:

"Charges possible after dog fatally dragged behind trailer

"05:25 PM PDT on Wednesday, May 10, 2006

"THURSTON COUNTY, Wash. Three people may face charges after a dog dragged for miles behind their boat trailer had to be euthanized last weekend.

"The Lab-Shepherd mix was found nine hours after the people apparently realized what they had done, cut his leash and left him on the side of the road.

"They were aware that the dog was still alive. They did nothing. They went off to a tavern, said Susanne Beauregard, the director of Animal Services for the City of Lacey.

"They did leave it there without making any provision for its suffering. And clearly, the dog was suffering she said.

"The incident began after at Millersylvania State Park, about 10 miles south of Olympia on Saturday. Three people left the park during the early morning hours after a party where there had been alcohol.

"The dog had been tied to a boat trailer and was never untied.

"A dog was euthanized Saturday after it was dragged for three miles along Maytown Road in Thurston County.

"A passerby found the dog alive and suffering from a series of gruesome injuries and the animal was euthanized at a nearby veterinary clinic.

"Thurston County Sheriff's officers were able to identify the owner of the dog and say it was not the driver of the vehicle or the owner of the boat trailer.

"Police have characterized the incident as 'an act of cruelty by stupidity,' and don't believe that the dog was intentionally dragged.

"The Thurston County Prosecutor's Office will decide if charges should be filed.

"The case is the second time in less than a year that a dog was seriously injured after being dragged behind a vehicle in Washington state.

"The dog in the first incident is still alive."

For more see [http://www.king5.com/localnews/stories/NW\\_051006WABdraggedJK.2b9dc110.html](http://www.king5.com/localnews/stories/NW_051006WABdraggedJK.2b9dc110.html)

It was said on the news by officials that the above incident occurred as a result of an accident. Perhaps. Yet less than a year ago we have this story:

"Dog dragged behind ATV Lacy, WA (US)

"Date: Aug 24, 2005

Disposition: Alleged



Alleged: William E. Murphy

"A black Labrador had his paws scraped to the bones after his owner allegedly dragged the dog behind an all-terrain vehicle on Aug 24. Aged between one and two, sweet-natured Bear is nursing some pretty painful injuries.

"Officers were able to telephone the house, where Murphy's mother answered. Murphy's mother came outside to ask what was going on, said she wasn't feeling well and walked back inside the house, Watkins said.

"Officers were preparing to make a warrant request when Murphy walked out and gave himself up. He was arrested at about 6:50 p.m., according to the police report.

"The dog was taken to Mountain View Veterinary Hospital in Olympia for injuries to its paws and legs. The dog will be turned over to Animal Services, Watkins said.

"There was a moderate amount of blood on the road" where the dog had been dragged, Watkins said.

"We were appalled by it."

"The bone is exposed on the nails, that's just on the grinding, said veterinarian Dr. Rhonda. Snyder.

"The dog's owner is accused of purposefully dragging the dog along a Thurston County road. Police said Bear was pulled so hard that he left a blood trail. The alleged dragging didn't stop until a neighbor flagged the man down. Witnesses said he threatened to shoot the woman for interfering."

For more see <http://www.pet-abuse.com/cases/5455/WA/US/>

Now you should know that there are some Hell people who will pay money or grant special favors to those who would do such a thing. Why? Well for one reason, because they themselves have done many things like those described here, that by encouraging others to do the same it makes them that much more normal as everybody else -- and everybody else that much more like them. Some will say that such occurrences are a result merely of some isolated crazy. Perhaps in a given instance this is so. But please don't be fooled or allow yourself to take such at face value. These kinds of crimes go on at large because of people with big money involved with spirit people and typically witchcraft. Certainly a story like this were mostly unheard of before sorcery and *big* money took over Seattle within the last 20 odd years.

Just for the record, and as always, though I have been put through the wringer in many ways myself, I don't count all my suffering put together as but a drop in the bucket compared to that of a single case of this kind, including of course that of helpless and innocent people and children similarly abused.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

"10 Percent Real Fruit Juice." (meaning 90 percent what?)

What I have been hearing from these people all these years is I can't have money, can't have a career, can't have a lawyer, can't have friends, can't see girls, -- all these sorts of things.

The true story is I can take missing out on all that in stride (having suffered other far worse at their hands), so that I think that their deriding me (as per the above) is so much rubbish. What actually annoys, indeed infuriates, me is that though I miss out on so much (due to my failure to not "do the wrong thing a certain way" or not to "know about these things a certain way"), they are still subjecting me up to brain torture radios and assorted demonistic (kinds of) assaults. I say then to *them*, if all those things you been mocking

with all those years really mean anything, why do you still need to use cheap jack violence (as well as occasional robbery and other hoodlumism) on an ongoing basis? Put up or shut up as they say. How decrepit, after all, do they require you to be (i.e. to qualify for their blessings)?

One must assume that the reason they indulge themselves in such supreme arrogance is in no small due to the fact that they have been allowed to get away with actual murders, and so many no less.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Something somewhat curious happened yesterday. As you might know from reading my "Narrative" or "New Treatise," spirit people like "Simon the Magician" can be notorious gossips. In addition these and their (regular) people henchmen have and do run the also previously mentioned brain torture radios which are routinely used for gossiping. Anyway, on a number of occasions, and for a long time now, they have spoken about a film called "The Devil's Advocate," including some of the people who made that film. I never knew or heard of there being such a movie outside this ghost and the "radio group" mentioning it, until just yesterday I looked it up and sure enough there actually is such a film (made in 1997 with Al Pacino.)

Well, since I took the trouble the other day to write about the Tate-La Bianca case, I was told some other things, though as usual I do not welcome such intrusions and vehemently tell these people so. According to this ghost, and based on what I could read between the lines of what he communicated, it seems Sharon Tate was being followed or molested by one of these ghost-sorcerers (or someone like one) who I frequently write about. Possibly, out of her evident natural exuberance, she was perhaps friendly at first, but then over time told him to get lost. This rejection then may have been what triggered her murder. Basically this ghost was hitting on her, wanted her, and in a sense (at least partly) had her murdered out of jealous rejection.

What first prompted me to think about the case recently was seeing her in the Dean Martin "Matt Helm" film "The Wrecking Crew." I noticed there that in some scenes she seemed to me to have a "demon" in her both in that there at times seemed something physically "dirty" about her, and that she was allowed to be more sexually loose with her character than any of the other "Slay Girls" I have seen in this and the other Matt Helm films, and who are portrayed as fairly loose generally, though of course in an intended humorous way. This more promiscuous than usual attitude I am inclined to think was encouraged somehow by the ghost (somehow influencing production) as if for his own sexual gratification. That is he was somehow sadistically molesting her at the time the film was made. You must also understand, if you don't already, that these kinds of spirit people are extremely violent, aggressive and manipulative, and it is very difficult, if not impossible for most people to combat them when they really want and are after someone or something.

Despite this, and allowing it to be so, she still comes across as personable and funny in her part in this film, and there is a very nice little sequence where she says to Dean Martin as they are about to take off in the secret-agent mini-helicopter "Isn't this fun? [pause, then shouts] Well, *isn't* it?" Dean remains silent but glances into the camera with an ironic expression.

Now assuming some ghost was to blame, how then he arranged and got the "Manson" people to go after her, I am at a loss to state (beyond what I wrote earlier.)

Others certainly are in a better position to speak on these people and events than myself, so I merely contribute all this as a possible lead and or supplement to what such might be able to offer which is of more substance.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Brought up as I was, very early on, on the writings of Thomas Jefferson, I have most always had a philosophical aversion to the idea of monarchy. Yet with all due respect to the views of that great statesman, upon reflection, I've now come to this conclusion.

A monarchy (with royal family) is a very good thing for a society, in fact among the best of things, if the people actually want it because a family is potentially the most harmonious of social institutions. Yet, by the same token, monarchy is a very *bad* thing if the people don't want it or it is somehow harshly forced on them, because as a form government it too arbitrary. Of course such questions could not be properly decided permanently in the moment, but understandably need time to be arrived at judiciously.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

### Internut

Is there a conspiracy by a devil hiding out in the media, and specifically targeted at me, to drive me bonkers? It sounds strange to say I know, but how else do you explain seeing this (yet once again) nutty Netscape News Service article below? Surely it is not possible that this item is being published as normal news (on May 8, 2006.) That it should be intended and taken as a serious story by an intelligent person seems more ridiculous than seeing it as product of an above-described conspiracy.



How can it be, for most people, that even if they get fired from their job that this is committing *career* suicide? And blacklisted no less. After all, couldn't one just attempt resuming their career elsewhere? What is it, do you suppose, these people are *really* saying?

~~~~~\*~~~~~

In the cosmologies of contemporary paganism I have come across there is this idea that the rule of the cosmos is divided between two great powers, one great good and one great evil. So in other words, one god gets to be the one who is good and great, and the other gets to be the one who is great and terrible. How this is all arranged between the two, however, is not to my knowledge quite explained.

~~~~~\*~~~~~



Which makes me ask the question: what are these people doing *and* what on earth do they think they are doing?

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Much of course remains to be understood regarding the connection between sexuality and the abusiveness (including murder) manifested by demonistic sorts of spirit people. Does the fault somehow lie in sexuality itself? Is it inherently cruel and destructive? Personally I don't think so, but rather the sexuality that flourishes into demonistic aggression and unbridled sadism is something that has been instilled and purposely developed in such people in order to further certain policy motives (of those who can control them as servants), which motives for all we know, originate entirely separate from sexuality in and of itself. Of course a given person, depending on their moral constitution and external circumstances, can to a greater and lesser extent give into or resist such manipulation. Yet I think the vast majority of people (if not all) do not possess the *demonistic* brand of sadism that accompanies sexuality. Where we do see it manifested in regular (as opposed to spirit) people, it is because of the demonistic sort being present (via a spirit person) in some way. Nor is it too conjectural one would think to conclude that the more a person is too casually given into sexuality, the more likely it would seem for such a "demon(s)" to be attracted to their presence and then exert his influence.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

If there is one message I do and have wanted to get across to people with respect to the matter of spirit people, and the various forms of terror (in a given circumstance) they create, is that these things *can* be dealt with and understood scientifically and rationally.

To give you a good example, take the Tate-La Bianca killings. To this day, just looking into what happened in and surrounding that very tragic event can be extremely frightening to people. Now conventional wisdom is that crazed "cult leader" Charles Manson led these well educated young people to commit those incomprehensible crimes. However, crazy Charles Manson was or is, I believe him when he says he had very little or nothing to do with what took place. What I suspect actually occurred is that he was set up to be the fall guy, and those who committed the murders were taking directions from spirit people, while at the same time the young people were directed to act toward Manson himself in the bizarre way they did by these same spirit people. Since the topic of spirit people for most people is simply too difficult to handle seriously, Manson became the easy scapegoat -- and indeed was set up to be so, by the spirit people actually behind the crime. Presumably the reason Manson doesn't charge or react negatively toward his "followers" is that he sees them as victims like himself, or at least doesn't want to be their judge.

It is not easy for me to say what was used as an incentive to get those young people to commit the deed. However, I suspect two factors were involved. The first of these (I believe) was sheer fear of the spirit people (and thus following their orders), and second it is possible for the spirit people in question to create an atmosphere of euphoria that is sensually pleasing when such crimes are committed. I believe the same thing took place in the case of Jack the Ripper. A combination of a feeling of forced submission and a pleasing euphoria filled the perpetrators, and at the time they committed the crimes they could *not even* imagine a greater power in all the world than that which had seized and was manipulating them.

Although I often blame ghost sorcerers like "Simon the Magician," when I was undergoing the greatest intensity of the attacks my cats and myself were made subject to (and recounted in both my "Narrative" and "New Treatise"), there were times when it seemed "Simon," who normally appeared to direct all that was going on, was himself under the influence the same (kind of) way these same young people I speak of were, and that there was someone else manipulating him who he himself could not even handle, even though again, for the rest and most of the time he was ostensibly the one in charge of setting things up and inciting others to cause trouble.

In such cases then what would seem to transpire where real Evil such as I describe is going on is that the perpetrator is both paralyzed by fear (consciously or unconsciously), while somehow being made to feel or experience a highly charged and soothing euphoria. Not untypically, to these might also be added excessive and unnatural rage/resentment.\* The force of these together, due to deception and accompanying irrationality, is made to seem more powerful than anything else conceivable or possible (at the time the subject is undergoing them.)

More of course can be said on these things, and perhaps in future I will pursue this line of thought further. Meanwhile I hope these sketchy (3 am written) remarks will help in some little way to facilitate a better understanding of the origin and kind of problem in question.

\* Compare the seemingly political attitude of David Rice toward his victims (the Goldmark family), with that of those who carried out the Tate-La Bianca murders.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Freedom is pursued different ways in different countries, so that understandably, and perhaps despite their lacking freedom in other respects, some peoples are more free in one way than are others. For the desire for liberty is perpetual and perfectly natural. Yet who is more free than those who are most rational?

~~~~~\*~~~~~

If, in view of the Marcionite position, and *for the sake of argument*, the god of (much or at least some of) the Old Testament were not really "God," would that mean the Jews were not God's chosen people? Absolutely not, for the very fact that they were so relentlessly targeted and abused by a devil, bespeaks their importance, similar to the way many well known, beautiful people, historically, such as Jean d' Arc, have been so targeted.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

The greatest obstacle to ending real terrorism are the habitual liars and shameless dissemblers, for without them how could terror hide or instill most fear?

With Hell people, one of the primary purposes of mass media communication is to create the (mere) show of communication (thinking in particular here, but not exclusively, of the mass news media.)

These people in the media these days should made to take fair warning. Either they should get out entirely or else start doing their job honestly, intelligently and courageously. Otherwise all of the nation should wage war on the media monopolists the same way we go bombing some foreign dictator, because these are the ones, as much as anyone else, who are and have been killing this country.

Some might think I am over reacting or being extreme. But honestly who is more vile and debased these days than those who are running the film and television industry? They promote such crass sensuality that perhaps for the first time in history Hell is actually promoting chastity. Why just the other day they were touting some new "hottie" that is going to play in those morgue crime shows. And of other examples I am sure many of you yourself could as easily inform me.

As we've observed previously, the internet and internet communications could be an *invaluable* remedy for all of this. But many of you also can see for yourself what they have done to censor and control that.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

*The All Within*

We worry so much,  
what he thinks,  
what she thinks.  
But if they are fearful,  
if they're all liars,  
why be on fire?  
It's truth alone  
will take us higher.

Sometimes we're frantic,  
over this,  
over that.  
But if time does its job,  
we'll be bored before long  
of all of those cares.  
Hope alone  
will get us there.

What good is the globe,  
deaf and blind,  
lost in mind?  
Why travel at all,  
if we can't be at peace?  
Love alone  
gives us release.

We can choose what we see.  
We can choose how we see.  
The reason we choose  
is so we'll be free.  
Look deep inside  
to see where we've been,  
'cause inside  
is all places and scenes.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

"He Wears a Mask to do His Task."

*"There was a boy...
A very strange enchanted boy.
They say he wandered very far, very far
Over land and sea,
A little shy and sad of eye,
But very wise was he.*

*"And then one day,
A magic day, he passed my way.
And while we spoke of many things,
Fools and kings,
This he said to me,
'The greatest thing you'll ever learn
Is just to love and be loved in return.'"*

They tried to tempt me, religiously, with the glory of Megalomania XIII, Lord Ghost on High, and his luminous angelic throng, whose followers remain faithful to him as long as the money holds out.
They tried to fool me with Dr. Insane trying to put one over as "Jesus."
They tried to frighten me with Miserable the Magician and the League of Horror.

And I can state quite categorically, I do not care about any of these people.

Moreover, I must say it is exceedingly galling to me, after all these many years no less, that I am still not permitted to know who this Elmer Fudd of Demonism really is: that is this person sometimes spoken of to me as "Spielberg."

That after all I have been through he's still permitted to conceal his identity is pretty cheap, don't you think?

~~~~~\*~~~~~

They will be holding a mass rally here in Seattle tomorrow to protest the genocide in the Sudan. Yet how many will even talk about or consider the role spirit and witchcraft people play in being the actual and original cause of such problems? As far as I can see (and aside from myself of course), so far none.

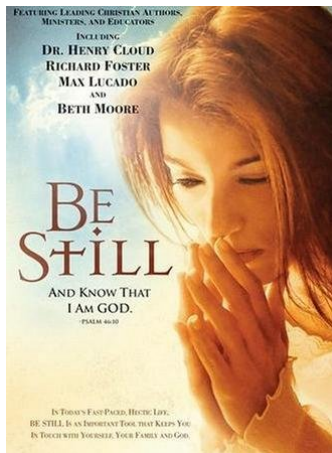
~~~~~\*~~~~~



"He always runs while others walk
He acts while other men just talk.
He looks at this world, and wants it all,
So he strikes, like thunderball.
He knows the meaning of success.
His needs are more, so he gives less.
They call him the winner who takes all.
And he strikes, like thunderball.

"Any woman he wants, he'll get.
He will break any heart without regret.
His days of asking are all gone.
His fight goes on and on and on.
But he thinks that the fight is worth it all.
So he strikes like thunderball..."

~~~~~\*~~~~~



Let's review, briefly, some of what we have gone over elsewhere --

For the past three or four decades there has been a major change and shift in who controls the most wealth and power. This has been brought about largely through certain individuals invoking and allying themselves with certain spirit people, which latter come either by way of (what is known as) witchcraft and or pretended religion; acting (very skillfully) as though they are benevolent in intention when in reality quite the opposite is true.

In the process of this take over by what (for convenience sake) we can here denote the "witchcraft" people, countless businesses, professions, and institutions have been ousted, devoured, absorbed, displaced, or replaced. In addition many, many more lives and families have been lost and ruined, in order to make this all possible.

Most people in general are evidently oblivious to what is and has been transpiring, so that you have this lurid spectacle of (what amounts to) a major massacre going on (accompanying this take over in wealth and power) with few or no one saying a word about it. Sheer trauma, both from the surprise violence of the attack *and* the overt presence of spirit people, has dispersed resistance and made persuasion that much more successful.

Many who are a party or accomplice (witting or no) to what has gone on, listening as they do to spirit people, do not think anything so terrible has taken place, and indeed, have been lead to believe the shifts occurring on the social, moral, cultural and economic landscapes are simply a result of a natural transition, when, again, the exact opposite is (mostly) the case.

One thing to notice about these nouveau riche of the past three or four decades, is that, deceived by (unreflected on) images and magic, they (like the spirit people they listen to) are at bottom very superficial people, typically show very poor taste, and are usually far, far astray in knowing the true value of anything.

Centralization, attended by censorship, have understandably been on the increase during this period, because Evil and its dupes do not believe in real sharing and fairness. Moreover, the major adversary they face is the facts and rationally based truth, which, along with free and fair competition, they predictably combat and discourage.

I am being purposely very general here, yet hopefully this permits my being more easily understood by some.

~~~~~\*~~~~~


* *advance, retreat*
attack, defense
caution, risk

* intended and unintended sacrifice

The sum combination of the above constitute defeat or victory.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

If someone is being unduly rude or obnoxious to you, stop and ask yourself if they are an intelligent person. If not then you have that much less reason to feel either threatened or offended by them.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

If Christianity fails people it is because they insist on seeing it as magic, and neither understand nor properly appreciate the value of compassion, sincerity, courage, and truthfulness.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Any pleasure may be said to take of spirit, even the most carnal. The physical is moved or catalyzed in such a way and this in turns affects our spirit or an aspect of our spirit.

Of course, intellectual pleasure may be said to be of spirit. So regardless of whether that pleasure is carnal, hedonistic or aesthetic, refined, intellectual, it is known to us (most) as a spirit, or a feeling which moves our spirit, depending on how our spirit or soul is disposed.

From Heraclitus we know without opposites there is no life. Contraries therefore are a positive good. Because of this perhaps we can say Evil may have its place in the far grander scheme of things, if not in our own earthly realm necessarily.

Yet observe: *they* are bringing Evil to us. Given the disposition of most any given person you know, and as bad as they might be, Evil does not really belong on our level, anymore than street fighting with guns can be considered a normal form of living for most people. And I think this is liberal in saying so,

God in a sense does handle Evil. But you see they can't handle God. So like big bullies they come after us.

Again, contraries that are properly balanced are a positive good. Evil versus us, most of the time, is unfair and the dirtiest kind of cheating. Most, if not any of us, don't deserve it (that is *real* Evil.) Yet we are part of the same universe, God's, where it exists. Let us at least not welcome it, or for that matter be fooled into doing so.

Heraclitus also says harmony (and perhaps we can add to this "strength") are brought about through opposites (or contraries) and tension. When a note rings clear it can be said to have a certain harmony with the audible atmosphere which, if not clear (as a result of harmony), might be otherwise cacophony or mere noise.

When a string is pulled tight, a higher note sounds. Lessen the tension, we get a lower pitch. If the string is loose, it is intact, but there is no sound. If too tight it breaks. Thickness of the string also makes a note sound higher or lower.

Music itself interestingly is a time based record and arrangement of various higher and lower notes selected according to balance of tension, that is contraries, if not mathematical opposites. Rest and motion are another layer of opposites we find in music.

Life is like this in that we sometimes are selecting and finding ourselves between various tensions and combination of opposites which are or can be good -- or bad. Hot-cold, wet-dry are familiar examples, and we seek a right medium. Yet the right medium might change due to other circumstances and factors, which factors themselves may have gone through an alteration of tension. In life activity and rest are things which can be brought upon us by others or ourselves freely choosing and making a certain effort (to be active or to rest.)

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Oh yes it is easy, even harmless, to discount the voice or vote of reason in the immediate or short run. But do so in the long haul, and it's like driving without a fully answering break and steering wheel.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Thorns are in nature and nature's way of cutting or fighting back violently. Yet Christ teaches not to do so. The conclusion is then that love is more powerful than nature. But naturally of course we find this hard to believe. Yet if we can't do it categorically, perhaps we can peacefully resist at least by degrees, and through growth, self-discipline and accompanying maturation.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

People hurt by jealousy too much make a fatal mistake of not being happy of themselves, God, nature and reason, before falling in love with another, and then presuming they can make that other happy (which is what an actual and truly estimable lover does.) How can they make another happy if they are not already happy themselves?

Now a good Christian (as also a Muslim, Buddhist, Hindu, Confucian, etc.) is already happy so that their first wish (after seeing to their own basic needs, which may understandably vary for individuals) is to make others happy generally, and then the one they most especially fall in love with. By the time they fall in love, and that love is disappointed, they feel happy for the one who reject them and wish them well and better or else at least it is not too great a grief to give them up.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

A footnote to this week's recommendation -- Offhand the "Evening Star" sequence in "The Great Dictator," (the one which has him dancing with a balloon like globe) would seem to presumably show how ludicrous and absurd Hynkel's ambitions are. Yet, ironically, and probably unknown to Chaplin, is that the real-life Hynkel may (on special occasions) have been hearing such music (that is without orchestra or phonograph), or else had some kind of "ethereal" experience with real "angels" or "divine-like" personages present -- while forming his grand plans. Such, at least, does not seem to me the least implausible.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Obviously granting a few things else, would it be impious to have (hitherto unknown) high technology military weapons aimed at a glorious thrown in the sky surrounded by golden angels? Assuming there were ongoing and unjust provocation on the part of the latter, I don't see why not, since if he really were God any weapons would be powerless against him. Understand too, that there is no reason to assume bad people, indeed some of the very worst, cannot take on such a guise, or use others adopting such.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

The great Evil One first obtained attention and notoriety by tricking and fooling people before becoming that violent and sadistic monster he is more famously known for.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

What must be one of my very favorite film *titles* of all time:

"Frankenstein Must Be Destroyed"

(For emphasis, shortly pause before each word when you read or speak it.)

Now another thing I like to say is:

"Look, if it is their ambition to be the most damnable, hated, stinking, hellish and accursed people that ever lived, that's their own free choice. Who are we to judge? Even so, they have no right whatsoever forcing themselves on us or anyone."

~~~~~\*~~~~~

These people are their own worst enemy. So perhaps there is, after all, something good to be said about them.

~~~~~\*~~~~~



Yet another case of mistaken identity. They really do do this kind of thing -- a lot, though here of course it isn't them.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

How could eternity never be able to surprise you? If it didn't, it wouldn't be eternity, would it?

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Now repeat after me:

A ridiculous, as well as an inhuman and deranged group.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

*Awaiting*

Don't feel that you can't certain things do.  
It's just that now we are too wracked, distracted to.

Though now they gloat and now they jeer,  
how will things look in future years?

They beat us so far in law and money.  
But we beat them in being happy and being funny.

And think of those who died at their hands:  
adorable, precious. Are they not our friends?

We prefer to be free and live in peace.  
For them violence and tortures never cease.

Because ghosts have their ear they do not give.  
But who can tell them how to live?

We may be downtrodden when all is done and said,  
Yet at least we know the living from the dead.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

It is one of Evil's fundamental strategies to make itself accepted as a normal part of the landscape along with good. A bad, or even a good, person can be used to accomplish Evil, even though they themselves are not actually such themselves. Reckless irrationality and brazen stupidity as much as anything else are what make this possible.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Why does God allow Evil which seems to benefit neither perpetrator or victim? This is a very hard question to answer especially if you've been there (as no doubt any given person has.) However, observe, there is at least one good present in the event and that is *free choice*.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Life as we know it is wonderful but for unnecessary pain, extreme cruelty, tragedy, dire want, and excessive dirtiness? Wouldn't you say? (Some might think I'm being sarcastic, but I am not.)

If the world is an unhappy place it is because no one is happy. Yet ah is there no one who is rightly happy? Is it possible for people to be happy? Yes of course. But what you must understand is there are spirit people who do not want people to be really or rightly happy. They have the power to frighten and fool people, and unless they are properly thwarted and resisted the world, for many, becomes an unhappy place. They believe Evil (as I will get on to elaborate) is necessary for good, even to the extent of allowing others a heaven of a sort, if those latter will agree with them. And they have the money, servants, and technological expertise to create such heaven.

Get rid of or else find a rational, practical, humane, and if necessary military way of managing such otherwise unregulated influx of people, and the happiness of all can be increased, not least of which that of the spirit people themselves.

Evil is not only as actual a disease as cancer, but I sincerely believe it is the original source of all diseases. And one certainly doesn't vanquish Evil by ignoring or pretending it doesn't exist. Yet this is probably the most commonly accepted mode of dealing with it, both by educated and uneducated people.

Demonism has after all, and in *certain* respects, been highly successful and has been involved in if not at the center of worldly wealth and power. Exactly how much so, may be hard to say. But that it is and has been so is undeniable. In a sense, the demonists have become a victim of their own success. By destroying and robbing others they gain. Yet by acting thus they lose their real purpose for living and must (as they see it) adopt an alien purpose which tells them that Evil is a positive good, to be balanced out against other kinds of good. At the same time this belief is merely an excuse to justify their continuing to obtain good through evil (as they have done for years.) They do this because they have accustomed themselves to doing things that way, and again so successfully, they do not understand how to obtain good without Evil, similar to how an addict feels toward their drug. It gets so bad that they come to think that the more Evil they do, the greater good they can gain. Even if they don't necessarily believe this themselves, they are forced to consort with, perhaps even (regularly) have to answer to, someone who does: all the more so as over time they have become habituated to wrong doing, and thus are forced to see some utterly incorrigible wrong doer as authority. Thus the madness is perpetuated.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

### *Calling All Cars*

If they haven't done so already, would someone mind please telling the Federal government we have (and for some time now) a billionaire running his own private little Soviet Union right here in Seattle, carrying on torture, manipulating the legal and court system, controlling communications, strong arming businesses, etc.

Yes, I know he loves us. But he loves us as a farm animal is cared for and fattened for slaughter.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

When they do get around to canonizing me please be sure to have them make me the patron saint of janitors. (Some of you who are acquainted what these people are really like will readily understand my meaning.)

~~~~~\*~~~~~

The message of Easter? Life is, after all, more powerful than death. (I like putting this here because it so simple and straightforward.)

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Now if you'd rather join the goon group, know they are taking applications even as I speak.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

If the person prefers the powers of magic, violence, and fear, over those of honesty, courage, and reason, do we say he shows good or poor judgment? Yet which kind of judgment do they display who are making the most important decisions in our collective lives?

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Some object to the word "Easter" because it derives from the pagan Babylonian deity "Ishtar." It seems to me as likely as not that there was an actual Ishtar, a historical person and who for some reason was popular with people, and perhaps was even notably good and admirable. Further it seems to me also possible that after her death, worship of her (or her memory) was taken over by some spirit people who (for their own selfish purposes) impersonated and took on her importance, while at the time grossly distorting, if not recreating, who she was in people's minds. This at least seems to me a not all that far fetched a hypothesis worth considering, and possibly the same for other reported "gods" we hear about in history, such as Tammuz, Marduk, etc.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

God must be like one since one is like everything, and yet there is no pure and literal one except God (everyone and everything else being composites.)

~~~~~\*~~~~~

"All Powerful" (and his gang)

You don't blame a broom for not doing a shovel's job. Do not therefore blame the church for not doing what the military, police, and others *should* be doing.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

This Good Friday take time to remember those who had to die cruelly and needlessly at the hands of out and out Evil and its accomplices.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Dance of the "Blessed" Spirits

Say someone can give you a certain medicine, medicine which might be even good for you. Even so, would you want someone giving you medicine without your consent? Who is this person doing this? Does the fact that they give you, say, medicine prove that their motives toward you are altogether selfless and benign? It should be very obvious to anyone who has an even remotely intelligent understanding of spirit people that such tactics can be used to gain a person's trust and confidence, even obedience.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Seek the person, thing or experience itself, not its image. In the vast majority of cases, images are a means, not an end.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Ask yourself this simple question. Would you rather be ruled by the living or the dead? And do the living need to hide and lie, or is it the dead who pretend to be living?

Incidentally, it seems to me that if the media and culture are as wretched and debased as they are today, it is because those who predominantly run it listen to the dead -- not the living, in fact some of the most hellish and damnable there ever was.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

"Enter the narrow [for] broad is the gate to destruction."

Does this mean that there is only one path to God? Not necessarily. It at least can be interpreted as meaning even if there are many paths to him all of *those* paths would be narrow, or in their way somehow or other demanding of steadiness and self-discipline.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Same Heaven, Same Heart

Though we
go through life
as if we never met;
though the world
keeps us apart;
we are like each other,
let's never forget,
of the same heaven,
the same heart.

Maybe
these days and times
no one is adored.
Yet in tomorrow
there's a new start.
For there it's something else.
There we're so much more,
the same heaven,
the same heart.

Where we come from
is greater than all the weather.
And though the whole world
forever ends,
one day for sure,
one thing's for sure,
we'll be together,
we'll be together friend.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

To give you a further quick illustration of the kind of problem I frequently address --

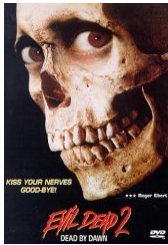
Yesterday (in the near vicinity of my home) the emotional and "spirit" atmosphere was omnipresent and charged with "heavenly" ecstasy and rapture. Yet the next day, the note was rather tense, sour and depressed, as if the same angelic host previously reveling in delight was now having a hang over.

This then is one example of what some witchcraft and deluded religious are lead to believe is the "higher" power at work when in fact it is no such thing, but instead just spirit people on (what amounts to) drugs putting on a show for themselves (and perhaps others also.)

Again, unless a person is consciously rational and deliberating, they too can be taken in or misled by such false ethereal feelings and impressions. Following this they might then end up listening to some con artist spirit person as authority thinking the latter is divine or else someone somehow as great as divine.

The remedy for this problem, as always, is truth, honesty and just reasoning. Yet, as has been the case down through the ages, how many really care about such, even if it means delivering us from the kinds of very lethal sort of dangers these irresponsible and or criminal sort of spirit people can and do pose? Indeed, on the contrary, typically many will scorn truth and reason in order to accommodate such angelic visions and attractive feelings, while thinking themselves wise and enlightened to do so.

~~~~~\*~~~~~



Given all else I have said elsewhere on the subject, it is worth remarking that there are some films, horror films in particular, where the presence of evil is made to seem so startling that it would lead me to at least suspect that those who made the film were being affected by the occult, if not themselves actually involved in it, when the film was made. One that comes to mind is "Don't Be Afraid of the Dark" (1973) with Kim Darby, (not on DVD but at one time was on VHS), which has goon sprites in it as central characters in the story. Though the ones I have seen myself were different in appearance, the film, in certain respects, recreates their both horrifying and comical character very well. Also interestingly, Spielberg's "Young Sherlock Holmes" (like "Bride of Frankenstein") has the more tiny sort of sprites in it, and these look to me like the real thing based on what I've dealt with.

Two other films which struck me as having a vivid occult presence in the films are "Phantasm" (1979) and its sequels (already out on DVD), and "Equinox" (1970) the latter to be released on DVD for the first time this June.

Naturally, some will brush aside all this as just my subjective impressions, and perhaps they are right. Either way, if you get the chance, check these out for yourself and see what you think.

Note. A slight correction to the above. As it turns out, "Phantasm" (1979) was not actually what I had in mind in making the above remark (unless the "occult" film in question was one of the sequels.) It was one of the those cases where I was thinking of a film, but couldn't (and still can't) remember its name. Even so, "Phantasm" itself is still an instructive for a number of reasons, and certain aspects of its story can be likened to the "real thing." "Return to Salem's Lot" and "Evil Dead 2" are some other weirder than usual films which might, in passing, also be mentioned in this regard.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Imagine you faced someone with a seemingly unbeatable chess strategy. Yet rather than the game being chess, consider life as being the game. "But I don't even have a chess strategy, let alone an unbeatable one." If nothing else, take hope in the fact at least that there is one, else there would be no game.

~~~~~\*~~~~~


Of course there are instances we exaggerate our suffering, just as there are times others unfairly minimize them.

Which makes me wonder -- are there times when our body or its needs are not actually our own or our body's?

~~~~~\*~~~~~

In what sense then does Evil rely on God's good, such that he (whoever he might be) could appear to thwart God's intention?

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Being with or living in accord with (the good) "One" necessarily implies rejecting and getting away from the Evil one -- otherwise you risk confusing the one One with the other one.

I have been a victim of rank and exceptionally violent evil, and on an ongoing basis, for over a decade now. Yet because others think Evil does not exist, or don't say so much but are yet too frightened and timid to really combat it (unless with rhetoric), I have been unable to get others to listen, let alone help me.

Who's judgment matters? He who possesses good judgment. Who possesses good judgment? He who loves rightly.

Now can someone who loves rightly despise or think little of honesty and rationality?

Evil uses a stratagem to have its way attacking good. Why then don't good people use strategy to attack Evil? Well, some do. But others who mean to be good allow themselves to be fooled by Evil.

Despite all good intentions, a society not governed by reason is a society governed by demons. Though many will scoff at or detest the word (demons), their dishonesty and irrationality show that, unwittingly or no, and more likely than not, they befriend and serve the actual thing.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

It is common Hell belief that history is lies, and for yet others that it can and should be modified to suit those in power (this being of course the Hell people themselves.) For a very brief time (and while under the influence of these people) I believed this also, that is I thought that any or all history was or was more than likely unreliable.

But upon more calm reflection, this obviously is less of a difficulty in a culture or society if the people here are predominantly honest. By the same token, if people are not honest then the Hell people are correct.

In sum then, we can say truth in history, if not a fait accompli, is at least a potentially recurring problem.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

When the more "sophisticated" powers of evil, whether a regular or spirit person, act within our society they usually do so with a certain mentality and manner of calculation. For many of them, it is not simply a matter of doing the wrong thing, but coming up with ways in which doing the wrong thing, including the very worst crimes, can be made to seem justified or excusable.

According to some, if a person is "righteous" they should be persecuted or crucified, as *this world* (according to their belief) technically belongs to Evil. Furthermore, those who aspire to higher good can be treated in such a manner because to not do so would seem to be giving them a free ride in a world where they don't belong, and moreover leaves them as a possible threat to the system these evil sorts represent.

On the other hand, if a person is not righteous then (again according to these same evil-disposed people) it is understood they ultimately owe their allegiance or subservience to the evil doers.

Is the order these evil types represent the actual state of things? Does Evil, in a sense, own this world?

Yes -- if you believe it does.

(In passing, it might be noted in regard to this latter point that though Christ in the gospels says "my kingdom is not of this world," logically speaking, this does not *necessarily* imply that this world therefore belongs to Evil. Even so, of course, the persons referred to above will prefer, if not insist upon, this interpretation.)

~~~~~\*~~~~~

For the benefit of those who don't believe there actually are damned and accursed people in this world, I would like to describe two such who (in the course of my ordeal) I have encountered or had to contend with. I mention these purely for scientific reasons, and *not* for amusement, because I think it is something few, if any, ever described before.

With one of the "Simon the Magicians" I dealt with (or perhaps one emanation or manifestation of him) he appears as half man half snake (like), with the bottom as a person and the lower half as the reptile. This person is so loathed and hated that when he is not up here causing trouble, he lives in an isolated trashy hole down below, the filth of which is exceeded only by himself.

He can fly through the air, and at one time (years ago) was harassing an unusually pretty, yet devout, nun. He would sometimes float around the rooms where she lived and follow her around, much to her natural and obvious displeasure. (At times when he's bothered me I have called him the "Flying Dust-bin.")

You will be happy to know, by the way, this same ghost is up here today in our midst working for some billionaire.

There is another character who is like a great satyr (without horse body except perhaps for hoofs) who comes (or lands) out of the sky and whose apparent purpose is to scare people to death (who are not already.)

Whether such types as the two above are dressed up to seem as they are is open to question. Yet, either way, there can be no question as to their veritable horribleness.

*Note.* To avoid any misunderstanding, in the case of the first ghost I have seen him both before my very eyes (so to speak), and also in both waking and sleeping dream-like visions (in my head), while making note that such types can interact and communicate with you in this manner. In the case of the latter apparition, it was a waking vision shown (and to shock) me, though, unlike the first, I have not literally seen him with my eyes.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

One normally improves and progresses by increasing desirable positives which we lack, while at the same time eliminating unwanted or unnecessary excess.

In a particular circumstance, however, this might not be the better course. In one situation, for example, we may want to increase what would ordinarily be (for us at least) excess of, say fervid zeal. Yet in almost all other circumstance that same emotional attitude would at a noticeably (and preferably) less level of desirability and intensity.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Yet another *utilitarian* Public Service Message from the William Thomas Sherman Info Page. In my amateur (acoustic) guitar playing, for the past few months I've been learning some guitar chords, or else tried to figure them out. Here are my renderings of "Skye Boat Song" and "Over the Hills and Far Away" (since I couldn't find them else on the internet -- not even Guitar Tab *Universe!*)

*Over the Hills and Far Away*

A  
Were I laid on

D  
Greenland's coast,

A  
And in my arms

E  
embrac'd my lass;

A  
Warm amidst

D  
eternal frost,

A  
Too soon the half year's

E  
night would pass.

A  
And I would love you

D  
every day.

A  
Ev'ry night

E  
we'd kiss and play,

A  
If with me you'd

D  
fondly stray

E  
Over the hills and far away.

~~~~~  
Skye Boat Song

G
Speed, bonnie boat, like a

D
bird on the wing,

G
Onward! the

C
sailors

G
cry;
Carry the lad that's

D
born to be King

G
Over the

C
sea to

G
Skye.

G
Loud the winds howl,

D
loud the waves roar,

G
Baffled, our foes

C
Thunderclouds rend the

D
stand by the shore,

Em
air;

C
Follow they will not dare

D

~~~~~\*~~~~~

*Saved*

Ever rising waves  
in the blasting gale we brave;  
rains beating down,  
as we roll along,  
fleeing a watery grave.

Our ship sore leaks,  
timbers pained creak,  
tossed to and fro,  
as along we go  
and shredded sails shriek.

When others too soon  
have lost their life,  
can I hold my own so dear?  
If I do drown,  
Lord with pity look down!  
May we not forget their tears!

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Remember when cheaply made movies, even cheaply made television, could be beautiful? These days they can put out money by the truckload, and yet of genuinely touching beauty their's hardly (if rarely ever) a trace.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

The purpose of the news is what? To deny the accused a fair hearing, while without pause reminding us of how normal it is for people to do atrocious things.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Are computers superior to people? Yes, inasmuch as they are logical, for logic is superior to all people.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

To describe or express significant feelings and or thoughts about something or someone, and to do so in harmony with the potentially wide variety of other things which might also be made reference to in the process, is what true poetry and music aspire to do.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

One possible reason it would seem God does not help us in times of trouble as much as we would like or expect is because, from his perspective, and strange as this might seem to us, it is not worth it (to us.) This might be put further by saying God could save us in circumstance X. The problem is circumstance X is not worth surviving in.

True, in a given instance it may not be so cut and dried simple as this. It would after all be worth it to us to get a clean glass of water otherwise denied us in a prison camp. Nonetheless this (provided some other qualification or consideration of circumstantial contingency) is perhaps how it is.

What is the expense to God to save us? It's not so much expense, but rather he in a sense has to avoid rewarding evil. In consequence, this sometimes means depriving us. As then evil is deprived, we might be deprived as well.

Yet this said, if we as a community rid ourselves of real evil, he can then help us because he doesn't have to avoid inadvertently rewarding evil. One implication of this is that we or others suffer evil because either us or someone(s) else we are (intentionally or unintentionally) with does not sufficiently reject it.

Maybe God would otherwise let me retire to a quiet pastoral cottage. But this might not be viable then because of the level of evil in *our* time or region. At the same time the question can be asked what is *our* time and region? WHERE are we supposed to be in terms of the greater scheme of things? For ourselves, the answer is easy, we would like to be where we are comfortable and pleased. Yet what we fail to realize is that what *seems* comfortable and pleasing to us, is not at one with the One, so that it is in a sense a false comfort or somehow specious idea of being pleased.

Of course one reason for this state of things is that we don't always know what is good or bad for us. You would think eating of the fruit of the Tree of the Knowledge of Good and Evil would feed us in this regard. Perhaps, accompanied by proper instruction and guidance, it does. Yet it does only at the price of our having to need it to start with.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

A "Nazi" who knows what's going on (in terms of secret murders, crimes etc.) versus one who doesn't (really.) What, do you suppose, is the difference between the two?

Now take the case of a repentant Nazi who knew, etc. versus a repentant one yet who didn't?

In answering these consider how you would feel if it was a question of yourself being associated with the given person. Would you want to associate with them or have yourself seen as being associated with them?

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Devil's Tower

"Casper, the friendly ghost
The friendliest ghost you know!
Though grownups might look at him with fright,
children all love him so.

"He always says hello
And he's really glad to meet ya'
Wherever he may go,
He's kind to every living creature.

"Grownups don't understand,
Why children love him the most,
But kids all know that he loves them so,
Casper the friendly ghost!"

Here's another. According to Forbes magazine, J. K. Rowling, author of the Harry Potter series is a billionaire. (See [here](#).) Is this actually true? I remember when it was news of historical significance for *Howard Hughes* to have reached a billion. Yet here we have Ms. Rowling achieving the same thing by means of her Harry Potter books, movies, and tie-in products. Is the explanation to this that a billion dollars is not really a billion dollars? Or is it that she is like (as well as being one of the protégés of) Steven Spielberg, and in that sense one of the biggest frauds and closet monsters of all time? Or is it both of these?

Once again, let the truth be known. People like this, in my opinion, if not themselves, are a front for mass murderers and perpetrators of the sickest kinds of evil. The very idea of promoting witchcraft, so exorbitantly, and to children no less, by itself speaks to that to anybody who knows what real witchcraft and sorcery are all about. (Just incidentally, go have a look at what Spielberg was saying all those years in those sadistic fantasy movies of his, and you will easily see a definite pattern supporting at least in part what I am saying.)

Close Encounters of the Third Kind indeed!

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Sure they all obey, indeed some bow down. But of those who *really* know him, how many actually like him? He's that kinda guy.

They told me about some six years that if I didn't keep quiet about these spirit people they would cause me trouble. "Hell no!" I said. I don't give into threats made by thugs. And sure enough they have been harassing and causing me grief ever since.

Yet I am not the least regretting of my decision. Pardon some emoting on my part, but these people, to be quite frank with you, are pure s--t. And I want people to know the truth.

They act like they are so great, wise, and clever. Some clever! They had over thirteen years, an incalculable amount of money at their disposal, KGB radios, demons, angels, ghosts, regular hoodlums, nazi scientists, an effective code of silence --- and the cooperation of many, many others. Yet, I poor, alone, physically handicapped (by them), without a close friend in the world except my cats, defied, fought them off, have survived, and to that extent beat them. By these facts alone I can say I know them as well or better than anyone. I have seen their lights, their glories, their ecstasies --- know the truth. At bottom it is all pure bulls--t, as demonstrated by their actual record and character.

They murdered my cats, who were like little kids to me, and if that were not enough gall the same ones responsible for this are permitted to still hound and regularly hit me up with witchcraft (and other) style violence. Now how could any truly intelligent person, take such people so seriously? But that's just it, people are so childish and irrational that they can't deal with what is going on in reality. As a result, these corpses and their devoted followers continue to get to have their way. Go figure.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

"This" isn't really that hard to understand. So let's try this approach:

There is a certain class of person who makes a living, not by hard work, industry or worthwhile creativity, but by murder, lying and stealing. There is a further class which makes their living by working for the first sort. Though in a give instance one of these latter might be deliberately in the dark about what (as such) is actually going on, it is understood they owe their livelihood, and to that extent their fealty, to the former.

The fact that this criminal cooperative succeeds so incredibly as they do is because they act in cahoots with certain spirit people. Indeed some of these same spirit people are in fact the true leaders and organizers of the whole.

So now guess what?

It is not permitted to talk about spirit people seriously or scientifically.

Surprised?

Expose and smash the spirit people in question, and you will (conceivably) smash rule by the thieves and murderers.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Imagine if you had the power to be a "super giver," in which you adopted an attitude that you couldn't make others rich enough, and most all with respect to what they most need, though without forcing yourself on anyone of course. Say it was among your highest priorities to make others supremely happy, alleviate needless pain, and in the case of those not especially close or dear to you, seek to protect their basic rights and freedoms. Imagine being able to become rich by giving. We all to some degree have the power to be this way just as we might have the power to do any number of other things. And naturally the more prosperous we are and free to live as we like the more this is (or can be) true.

One fundamental reason this kind of attitude remains latent and untapped to the extent it has is due to a mentality inculcated by certain influential spirit people namely that we are not supposed to be really happy in this life, either as a giver or receiver. Why are they like this? Because guilty as they are they can't be truly happy themselves, so that they find self-satisfaction and meaning instead in controlling and manipulating us.

That's not how it would be for us however if we were really free, so that real freedom means being rid of them and their presumptuous interloping, and which others foolishly invite into our midst, calling it piety to do so.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Editorial

Freedom spills gradually
in drops along the way,
not from some turbaned Arabs,
but from a suit and tie mafia
mired in the occult;
murdering children and families,
stabbing at the nation's heart
in secret and silent screams.
Illusions and fear

are used to control and hold power.
Ours is a new Great Depression
yet with rather than without money.
While the President is ordered away
to see to the needs of a foreign land,
our own country needs leadership
like never before.
But the media won't let us have it --
or choice.
And as years pass
the land of the free and home of the brave
becomes for many a circus prison camp
glutting the lust of magic's god
who is else forbidden happiness.
That is not a human mind or heart
that speaks on TV.
It is the counterfeit conscience
of the bribed manikin or hypocrite hireling.
Appease or fight evil,
you can't have it both ways.
Yet what enemy of evil is that
who won't allow the truth?

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Although I have written on the topic before, I want to try to describe something that is not so easy to describe, yet which is very important for people to understand (who do not already.)

For the past years now there has been a deliberate effort on the part of the Hell spirit people and their henchmen (whom I elsewhere write about) to isolate and torment me. Indeed, there is something obsessively peculiar to the psychology of those they take orders from to do such a thing (to such as myself, among other victims of theirs.) As part of this program, I have had my pets murdered, been given diseases and poisoned numerous times, have had (and still do have) brain torture radios being run on me, and other sort of violent assaults and attempts (evidently successful) to attack my character with others.

Having been subject to this and more, guess what has followed in the wake of these attacks? I have had angels (on one occasion one of them glowed with a sort of blue another red light) follow (as if watching) me as I strolled in my front yard. I have been made to think and feel as if I had a halo. I have felt a seeming, yet vividly pronounced, "divine" spirit in the wind from the garden. I have had visions projected in my head which, at least on the surface, suggest some manner of divine glory and greatness.

My point is this. I consider such manifestations as so much hoaxery and rubbish created by certain spirit people for purposes of deceiving (or else mocking.) I am a Christian, and while some of these kinds of things might even be good (or not so bad) in and of themselves, still they are actually very superficial -- compared certainly to say truth, justice, real wisdom, real character -- and are after all only so much drugs or movie special effects.

Yet it is exactly these sort of things which many people these days (and for some time now) are believing, i.e. (what are essentially) drugs and movie special effects -- *not* truth, facts, and reason. Of course, for my part I reject such spirit people displays and machinations utterly (as being of any real significance), and consider those using such devices as either worthless criminals or else dupes themselves of such powers.

~~~~~\*~~~~~


We don't go much in for cooking at the William Thomas Sherman Info page. However I recently learned two recipes that are both very good food and eminently suited to those like myself on a (deliberately) fixed income and low budget.

Sticky White Rice.

1. Put white rice in water and let soak for at least four hours. Certain Asian white rice is especially suited for this dish. Check labels at the grocery store.
2. Have one of those double-decker steam pots which includes a top tray with holes (in addition to a regular pot lid also.) You can usually find these wherever they sell cooking ware.
3. Put water in the steaming pot, get it boiling, then put rice (after draining out the water it was soaking in) in the steam tray, put tray back in steaming pot, cover with lid and let steam-cook this way for half an hour to forty minutes.

Voila! Sticky white rice! You can't beat it!

(For more on rice generally and its preparation see [here](#).)

Mashed Potatoes.

1. Peel the potatoes, then place them in boiling water.
2. After they have cooked long enough to have softened them, drain the water.
3. Place back on the stove and proceed to mash them. Little by little add some fluid, like water or soy milk, to give them consistency.

It might sound trivial or risible to mention this, and naturally countless know these recipes already. But I do so nonetheless thinking those less accustomed to house keeping will find it that kind of very practical and useful information which many people are simply never told.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

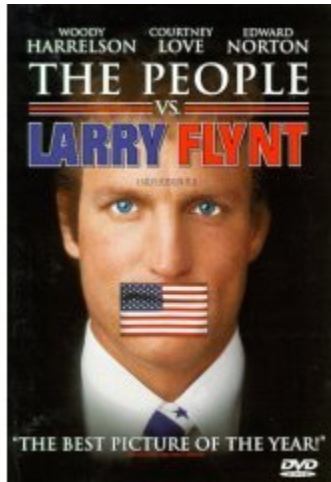
#### *Economics*

A jewel of heaven is what to hell?  
Something to plunder,  
yet claim as nothing,  
or worse  
declare the public enemy.

A jewel of hell is what to heaven?  
Something of value,  
but which hell stole,  
or worse  
holds an unwilling hostage.

Then someone shouts:  
"Heaven and hell  
henceforth are abolished.  
There are no distinctions!"

~~~~~\*~~~~~



Yeah, right.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

### *Jerusalem Restored*

Earth, scene of an unending crime.  
In the wars of conflicting desire  
who will win and for how long?

How different it would be  
if things were different!  
Yet as they are,  
a friend is a stranger.

Is a temple built by Herod God's temple?  
Certainly, it is Herod's temple to God.

"Cut the phone lines, block the mail,  
Morpheus our king is here!"

In the corridors of mind  
he took the wrong door.  
Realizing his mistake,  
he stepped back.

"In that room things are bad,"  
he said. "But *that* is not  
all rooms."

~~~~~\*~~~~~



"Aurora" by Guercino (Giovanni Francesco Barbieri, 1591-1666)

This is a red chalk sketch of the goddess of dawn. Although I take the position one should normally view any spirit person with skepticism, it would of course be unfair (and absurd) on the other hand to assume all are bad or not good. If the individual here, Aurora, (and taken as a literal spirit person) is (for the sake of argument) seen as divine, what is it that makes her so?

~~~~~\*~~~~~

What would you think about someone who had an angry "demon" or sprite (that is a demon or sprite who usually possessed an angry disposition) put into him, and who had artificially created external circumstances (say, for instance, extreme bad "fortune") created by another (say a criminal magician or charade artist) to further provoke and aggravate him? The stress and duress all this brings about in him is too much to bear. So he misbehaves in some way. Whether he can be considered guilty of the misbehavior and to what extent, we would say would seem to depend on:

- a) Time length he was under the hostile stress and duress
- b) Amount of physical power of the demon or sprite
- c) Degree of elaborateness of trick or charade played on him
- d) His age and education level
- e) Nature of the misbehavior
- f) Number of times the misbehavior was repeated (if at all)

This, at least off hand, seems a feasible preliminary approach in the formulation of a sensible jurisprudence capable of intelligently addressing such questions.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

How would you like to have a reputation for promoting (literal and unfeigned) ghost-face demonism? Any of us would shirk and recoil at the idea. Well, him, he's someone who doesn't seem to mind. And what does that tell you?

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Ordinarily, it's unrealistic and less profitable, I think, for us to see Buddhism on Asian terms, just as it is normally unrealistic and less profitable for Asians to see Christianity on ours. What of course is wonderful is that it is possible to see and experience either faith independently in the experience of its global counterpart (Occidental or Oriental.)

With both religions, they cannot really (or necessarily) rely on doctrine or dogmas. They are in their essence a spirit and faith, for from that spirit and faith any worthwhile doctrine or dogma can ultimately arise anyway. Spirit and faith, on the other hand, while guided by doctrine and dogmas get their essence and strength from our own or others experience. Doctrine and dogmas are much like notes which are merely sounds, which fit into something much more significant and valuable, namely music. But without spirit and faith, doctrines and dogmas by themselves are merely sounds. So while doctrine and dogmas exist for the end of spirit and faith, spirit and faith do not strictly need them (but that certain, otherwise avoidable, life circumstances bring about their necessity or desirability.)

Perhaps needless to add (though I will anyway) is that anyone who thinks the two beliefs are somehow antagonist or a threat to the other is an obviously ignorant person, since a true Buddhist or Christian knows the good ultimately available to a sincere believer is infinite, there therefore being no rational cause for jealousy (was such otherwise somehow present.) And, of course, we could say the same of some other religions.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Affectatious, redundant, trite, hollow, cutesy, ponderous, hackneyed, untimely, deficient, excessive.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Words! Words! What good are words? And yet they are absolutely necessary for bringing about peace.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

You think I'm hard up? You better *believe* I am hard up. But in what shape would you or anyone else be in if, almost single handedly, and for over 13 years now, they had to contend with a real life Dracula (in the way of this Magician), and a real life Dr. Frankenstein (in the way of the also previously mentioned brain torture radios?) And I am not, nor ever was, very financially very well to do you know. For a long time now, I have asked only respite from them, yet as you can see to no avail. Why then should I harbor or need to use this predicament for some ulterior motive? Ongoing imperilment is more than enough grounds for mind boggling exasperation (leave aside any resentment and expense for past violent injuries I have suffered at their hands.)

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Yes, of course, many *are* good and *do* mean well despite others. But taken all in all, honestly, so much seemed like "Jiminy Glick," only "Jiminy Glick" in real life rather than a movie. On the flip side, did not the insurgents (if I may call them that) do your heart good? So you see *there is* hope after all.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

I was never usually very good at chess, and recently I was trying to study and figure out what the key general strategies of that game are. The best I was able to learn and figure out is 1) try to control the center of the board as much as possible, because your pieces are normally more powerful if they can move from there, rather than in and from the sides of the board, 2) endeavor to keep your pieces mutually protected and covered, and 3) seek to both obtain and maintain momentum against your opponent.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

The nearer you are to the fire the more likely you will get burned and more quickly. The same is true of certain behaviors. Sometimes a certain behavior suits us, just as a fire can warm us. But if the sun is shining we don't need a warming fire. Sometimes the behavior is perfectly suited to the occasion and circumstance.

At another time that very same otherwise beneficial or harmless act, thought, attitude, or disposition when we get too close or mixed up in it can be lethal both to you or someone else.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

As a practical matter (and aside from the Holy Spirit), *never* acquire your most important dreams, hopes, and aspirations from spirit people. You will only end up cheating -- perhaps even killing -- yourself if you do.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Hygiene of humanity with respect to spirit people. There are, it is otherwise well known, *some* spirit persons which make you feel dirty, like rotting corpses groping onto humanity. Now some like yours truly would like to promote public hygiene in this respect, by raising awareness, considering ways to prevent unwanted invasions, and ultimately medical cures for some of these same sick spirit people. But others either don't think it matters or else apparently are paralyzed by fear from really doing anything about this problem.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

General Motors went under
due to incompetence
and poor management.
Tune in tonight to the Oscars.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

If you think abstinence is bad, try false happiness.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

If they are a god (or as great or greater than) assume they are morally better than you, and that they would not be a god, etc. unless they were somehow morally better than you to begin with.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Some people do not believe there are brain torture radios or that such are possible. This is a common tactic, for instance, with some lawyers as an alibi for not listening to your story and legal claims.

Yet if there actually were such radios, what we need to know is, would these same skeptics care?

~~~~~\*~~~~~

A Modern Tedworth Drummer?

If they won't allow him much in the way of tools or equipment, why then doesn't he study and practice logic and mathematics? These don't necessarily require much as far as tools or equipment go. Yet evidently he needs to be able to do something that will allow him to violently get out his aggressions. So how about drumming, I said? Despite this brilliant suggestion, he still prefers a yo-yo. The problem is however that they won't let him have one. As a result of which, unfortunately of course, he comes to plague us instead.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Max Payne

A demonist, he believes these spirit people know better than facts and reason.

It is further worth remarking that for all the claims to and airs of cleverness, celebrity, sex appeal, secret knowledge, holy and religious powers, it is *by far and away* cheap-jack violence, carried out with impunity and the indifference of others, that does and has made them most all powerful.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

As a horse is to a man, a horse is also to an angel (or "god"), i.e. the horse runs faster and is physically stronger than both. What then makes someone think an angel or "god" (let alone a ghost or devil) is necessarily greater than a man?

And if you knew how often these kind of people have to deceive and cheat to have their way, you would be even that much less impressed by their supposed superiority.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

*To whom it may concern* -- Please get one thing straight. While I have not such a hard opinion generally of their underlings and poorer servants, you need to understand that I utterly and completely denounce, reject, and condemn these authoritarian and manipulative spirit people as good for nothing, whether they claim to be Jesus or whoever. If I see Jesus it will be in the flesh or in my heart (including the eucharist), and in no wise else. You, or *anyone* else, therefore, have no right whatsoever acting as a personal agent or representative on my behalf with any such persons without my explicit knowledge and consent -- regardless of whether you or someone else thinks them God or otherwise divinely sanctioned.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Is this arrogance, need to control, and pushing others around divinely ordained? No, rather it is because others have ever childishly and foolishly acquiesced, given in, and let them have their way. Such appeasement, rather than fostering mercy, only went to their head, further convincing them of their right to act so peremptorily and presumptuously as they have (over the ages) accustomed themselves to do. Now give them some deterrence, some incentive, say in the form of a ghost gun, and what before seemed like divine injunction, will be finally seen as the choice of behaving a certain way (or not), as it always actually was.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Most people as individuals are naturally good, and for most it takes some training to really make them bad to the extent of bad hearted. People *as a group*, on the other hand (though as individuals not really bad hearted), and because of the way social groups have developed over time, can be much more easily manipulated into acting on behalf of great evil. Put another way, social organizations are easier to manipulate in the short term than the psychological and moral constitution of a single individual. In this way groups can be used, indeed need to be used, as a screen for those who are truly evil, since the latter are much harder to find and come by.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

A penumbra is space which commingles full light and pitch darkness. When we seek a concept or intellectual image (of someone or something) we not unusually assume we see it in the light. Yet in assuming we have the concept completely in the light, so to speak, blinds us to our possible ignorance, and only makes the image or concept harder to grasp. To say we know it, is saying more than we properly

should. If, however, we see it as in a penumbra, both illumined and in darkness, as known and not known, we grasp it better because while we permit the knowledge or belief we do not too casually presume it.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Nature is all carnivorous and predatory it is sometimes observed. But what isn't asked is -- under whose rule?

~~~~~\*~~~~~

A quick reminder which some may find of help ---

How does one tell false heaven from real heaven? In false heaven, truth (including honesty), real virtue (such as, for example, courage and selfless compassion) and real freedom are superficial, or else non-existent. No matter what else a heaven has, if it has not these -- truth, real virtue, and real freedom -- it is not real heaven. If you don't already know or understand why this is so, then how can you ever expect to recognize real heaven to begin with?

~~~~~\*~~~~~

If Evil is needed to achieve good, then what went wrong for Frankenstein and Dracula? (And if he responds that he is more righteous than Frankenstein or Dracula, be sure to tell the latter two about this.)

~~~~~\*~~~~~

People searching for God, search no longer! Inasmuch as there is good anywhere, he is already here. What our problem is (if we have one) is that there is too much bad keeping us from him. Granted, for a given now we could wish more of good. Yet if we know the truth, there is not only plenty of it, but infinitely so. Again, it is not the lack of good as such that really is the problem. Rather there's too much bad, and the bad keeping us from our realizing more good. Now we would think God would remove from us the bad, and for some religions he does. But whether we say he does or not, when we are in dire straits it is usually not as soon or so quickly as we would like. All of which leaves us in the meanwhile to have faith and combat evil ourselves.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

For every and all feeling and emotion there is a rational thought which expresses or potentially expresses its grounds, origin, purpose and justification (or lack of.) Put differently, regardless of whether or not we are actually aware of it, there is a thought or explanation we adopt which accompanies any feeling, emotion, or disposition we have -- no matter how heated or how crazy the feeling, etc. The question then becomes what is that thought (or thoughts), and does it really make sense? What such thoughts are (if we are not already more or less clearly aware of them) we can realize by means of rational introspection. The clarity of that realization is a result of the quality of our reasoned analysis of it, and the criteria we apply (or use) in establishing the thought's truthfulness or validity.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

The Owner of Sorrow

From him and his ilk sprang all tragedy.
He carries with him the memories
of unfathomable weeping,
and it is sadness yet still

which keeps him aglow in royal state!
 In the piercing light
 of his blinding brilliance,
 he doesn't think tears matter
 (or so at least he says.)
 And for this reason
 he's the world's king.
 Some (falsely) say he's God.
 Some say he's the Devil.
 Who and whatever he is,
 where is there any
 man enough to fight him?
 Some are rich
 because they are his friend.
 But what happiness is that
 which has its bottom
 in all sorrow?

~~~~~\*~~~~~



If you are game, here's the conundrum of the ages. Solve *this* and you'll save the planet.

There exist certain spirit people (coming in the guises of "God," god, angels, avatar, devils or ghost depending of which approach will best persuade a given person) who are the main, if not sole, cause of all our worst problems. One sample proof of their guilt is their insistence on being able to act as authority with others while at the same time maintaining, for public purposes, a secret existence. If people in society could openly acknowledge the existence of these people, thereby making it possible to talk about them, then they could be rationally and scientifically addressed and dealt with. But such, of course, is not the case because the influence and governing power of these ruling spirit people is backed up and enforced in our own midst by dupes and out right betrayers, whom it has been possible to arm, enrich and empower. The ruling spirit people and servants as result can and do operate a network and program of surveillance, assassination, scandal, blackmail, violence, torture, bribery, deception, magic, censorship, interference and obstruction of communications and trade -- all of which cannot be seriously combated because those responsible cannot even be intelligently discussed!

~~~~~\*~~~~~

To ---

You very evidently think that this someone or something is God or the higher, divine power. Now take a *good* look at the things you have been doing these past many years, the violent crimes, skullduggery, and what not. The question then is this. How do you reconcile the divine nature of these you listen to as authority with such undeniably base and ugly actions?

There is no good in Evil. Even so, Evil can use good, and seem as good, as when a hunter puts out bait and conceals himself in camouflage. It is getting late, so what then is so hard to understand about this?

~~~~~\*~~~~~

My point is simply this. There is no Life in poisoning people or animals. Yet this group has done this many, many times, and naturally without reason or provocation. In one instance they poisoned this poor runt of a few months old stray cat I had Peanut Berry, and who suffered so very painfully as a result that he had to be put to sleep. Now how do they who are responsible for that connect or associate themselves with the higher power, while at the same time justify living so richly and uselessly, versus us whom they attempt to imprison and impoverish, and who tried to help that kid? Such are the blessings demonism bestows, no doubt.

~~~~~\*~~~~~



On Friday, 13 August 2004, I had in-person delivered copies of my Narrative (plus all my writings on disk), with explanatory cover letter, to the Seattle offices of the Mayor, City Councilman in charge of Public Safety, Chief of Police, local head of the FBI, the two U.S. Senators, my U.S. Congressional representative, my State representative, and the Catholic Archbishop of Seattle. I did not and have not receive back a single response or reply. I complained about this to the police, and at one point Sgt. Liz Eddy, of the Seattle Crisis Intervention unit came to see me, and heard my story.

I didn't hear anything back from her and some months later on I contacted her office (by phone) again. On Oct 6, 2005, a woman came to see me pretending to be Sgt. Eddy. I know this woman to be an imposter and not the Sgt. Eddy I had previously met with. Now who do I contact to report this to? Another imposter?

It is not a little beyond extraordinary to me, indeed utterly preposterous knowing what I do, that I should be so alone after all these many years, when I have the facts, law, and argument vastly, if not completely and entirely, on my side. Really, these people are so guilty it is beyond hideous and unbelievable.

You have people such as lawyers, priests, professors who will not talk to me. Their behavior is not untypically shifty, evasive, gratuitously hostile. While some have been nice enough to receive me politely and decently -- and for this who have been that way I am genuinely thankful -- even so no one will call or visit.

And where they don't have an obvious legitimate excuse for indifference otherwise, what are they protecting? Evidently they are being blackmailed and or else are under the influence. Bribed is a possibility but to give them the benefit of the doubt I will assume it is one of the others. I cannot think they are intimidated by someone, rather they are somehow got to think I am someone to be avoided, and treated rudely. Yet it is those they are, knowingly or unknowingly, acting in behalf of that are the truly guilty ones. It is routine of Hell people to accuse and blame when they are the most guilty, in fact the most inhuman of monsters. For this reason, such as these professors, lawyers, or priests then would be led to think ill of me. But how and for what reason exactly, I can't understand. They do have a certain consensus. But to speak to them individually some come across as mad -- honestly, without exaggeration or any desire on my part to impute them.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Now to save the Republic from a demonistic oligarchy (and this latter of the most rank kind)...

If you view God as a powerful corporation (whom if you don't acquiesce to you can't do business), then someone will set themselves up as a powerful corporation and pretend they are, or are more or less, God. "But God is supposed to stop them!" And why do you assume this?

Those who will not be governed by honesty and reason will fall prey to the rule of demons, regardless of how much social consensus, money, respectability, and position accompany their policy preferences.

Why does demonism go on? Bear in mind certain spirit people can be used to illicitly obtain wealth and power. In turn yet other spirit persons, will seek out regular flesh and blood people as slaves and servants to achieve these same things. Thus illusion, lying, and clandestine violence are used to subvert rightful government and otherwise control us. From having power and money either and both types will have a big head thinking they know everything. If not combated, checked and exposed, those not rational will come under their sway. The more people they can get people to do the wrong thing, the more they can make slaves of them.

This is why censorship and human rights abuse thrive. Because often those attacked by these methods speak the truth, and demonism relies on deceit, fear and subterfuge to succeed

If we can't govern ourselves wisely and honestly, others will govern us, and they need not do so in our best interest.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

If there is a Satan (or someone like this) you can assume he can be seen with the eyes. As disagreeable as some might find the idea, the would-be scientifically minded must learn to deal with it. Whether he then is actually ugly, beautiful, or indifferent in appearance, who knows?

And what better proof of his existence, or again the existence of someone very like him, than in the cruelties of Oaf, and the horror of the Magician....

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Is the image of good good? Not if it's a false image. But what then makes an image false and what makes it true?

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Religion is not always a help in adversity, indeed in prosperity good hearted people come to religion gladly and willingly, without it being a duty. Yet in adversity we often tend to doubt it. This is perfectly natural.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Magnificent in his gold, angels, jewels, and lights in the sky enthroned. Yet, even so, merely Baby Jane Hudson\* in the sky. Why else would such behavior among us here be condoned? As for "his" friend, envision "My Favorite Martian," but with an Uncle Martin who secretly tortures and molests people. It is such as these which deceive and bully who, as much as anyone, rule the world.

\* For those who might not already be familiar with the film, "What Ever Happened to Baby Jane" tells the story of a established celebrity who secretly imprisons and torments someone, while maintaining a public facade of glamour and allurements.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

"Oh gods almighty!
If gods indeed you are,
Take pity on me;
For even the gods were once
Such men as we."

~ from *Ryōjin Hisho* (c. 12th century)

~~~~~\*~~~~~

*To Van Gogh, Emily Dickinson, et al.*

Lament not me  
if I alone  
and neglected expire,  
since the best freedom  
ever meant  
escaping him  
and that miserable liar.

And why worry  
what others think,  
who can or will not  
examine  
what is false  
and what true?  
Yet, ahem, worrying  
about what *I* think,  
he thinks I do.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Though granted there have been masked vigilantes who saw themselves so ordained, who ever heard of God using one (even if the latter is a billionaire) to carry out his holy purpose? My goodness even Christ was permitted to confront Caiaphas and Pilate! Yet I, whom am infinitely less, am denied the opportunity -- - all these past these past 13 years --- to even know exactly who it is that has been violently persecuting me (including who is paying the money for all this), let alone have the opportunity to face him. They mention a person who they call "Spielberg," but even if our masked hoodlum is somehow connected with the well known film director, this isn't telling me very much now is it?

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Perhaps Athena was not actually a spirit person but an invention, because while I have dealt with spirit people who could said to resemble the other well known gods (proud, amorous, belligerent, violent, devious), not a sighting yet of one like her (or one *really* like her.) Yet by inventing a god more virtuous than any others the Athenians were raising themselves as high or even above the gods (that is those gods less prominent than Zeus.)

A *very crucial* question we must ask is: are spirit people the departed? And if so how does that affect their relationship to us? Does the fact that they are (or might be) departed give them superior authority and wisdom? Or does it, on the contrary, suggest that they are not deserving of authority and cannot be relied upon for wisdom?

~~~~~\*~~~~~

"You had to do the wrong thing?" You were brainwashed into thinking you had to do the wrong thing. That's not at all necessarily the same thing, now is it? *That's all they have to do*, and you will go on into perpetuity making a fool of yourself. You don't want to hear it, but yes that is how it actually is. Wasting peoples time and lives all these years on demonism! How long are you going to go on being an attack ventriloquist doll? It's about time you finally pulled yourself together and face the facts -- and grow up! The world is a dangerous place and you can't go on forever being such a child.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

You are unhappy because they don't love you anymore? Well then who *do* they love? In fact no one.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Sparrows

Gusts gathered,
then so strongly blew
that all the branches tossed wildly,
and the leaves
all shuddered and shook!
But Lord love them,
they still tightly clung on,
and sang yet again,
chirping in unison!
From where such hope?
From where such faith?
All the world
begins with these little ones,
because for my life it does!
Love give them a kiss on each cheek.
They know only of one thing to sing.
But one thing that's true, true!

~~~~~\*~~~~~

What the world is dealing is in terms of an adversary is someone who is proposing that Good and Evil are complementary opposites, and that Evil is a necessary adjunct to Good. According to this viewpoint, there must be both Good and Evil in the world. This attitude (we can assume for practical purposes) originally arose from someone who thought by using Evil they could obtain good, and who subsequently concocted an arch philosophy to justify his actions. But as some of you will have long ago figured out for yourself, real Evil (as opposed to mere bad) is no friend of Good. Yet this is exactly the problem. Certain people will, by means of Evil, be empowered with great money and influence, and then attempt to live what they see as a justified if not benevolent life, in which in private they uphold the belief that Good and Evil go together, though publicly they will pretend that they mostly are for what's Good. Our worst enemies are not therefore all malicious in intention. Some are merely dupes. Yet the role such well meaning dupes play can be the most monstrous imaginable. Yet others will, by various methods and means, be made to go along with this approach, and thus insidiously and secretly anarchy, cruelty, depravity, and unnatural destruction are welcomed into our midst as if they were the necessary and desirable order of things. Evil then is present in the world because it is being accepted by someone who, while they think they are doing something good and wise, of course in reality have been brainwashed (usually by spirit people, including "angels") and consequently do not know what they are talking about. The antidote for all of this, as much as anything, is

honesty and rationality. Yet so debased has society become that not only are genuine honesty and rationality frowned upon, but indeed are, defacto, outlawed.

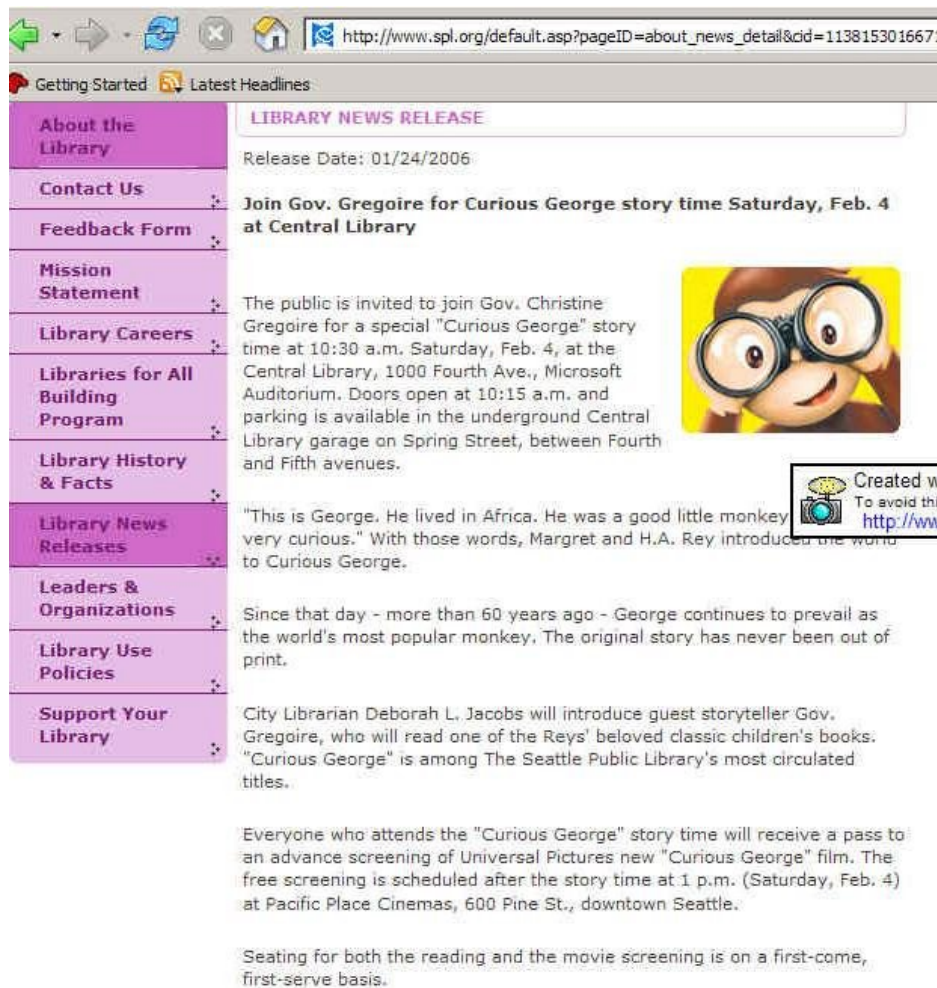
~~~~~\*~~~~~

(posted Feb. 1, 2006)

I couldn't help but observe...

Not only is Public Television in many ways now much more like commercial television in attitude and content than ever before, but the wizards of media evidently have even gone so far as hire sitting public officials to promote their movies.

See this* and this. (i.e. snap below)



The screenshot shows a web browser window with the address bar displaying http://www.spl.org/default.asp?pageID=about_news_detail&cid=113815301667. The page has a purple sidebar with navigation links: About the Library, Contact Us, Feedback Form, Mission Statement, Library Careers, Libraries for All Building Program, Library History & Facts, Library News Releases, Leaders & Organizations, Library Use Policies, and Support Your Library. The main content area is titled "LIBRARY NEWS RELEASE" and "Release Date: 01/24/2006". The headline reads "Join Gov. Gregoire for Curious George story time Saturday, Feb. 4 at Central Library". The text invites the public to join Gov. Christine Gregoire for a special "Curious George" story time at 10:30 a.m. on Saturday, Feb. 4, at the Central Library, 1000 Fourth Ave., Microsoft Auditorium. It also mentions a free screening of the "Curious George" film at Pacific Place Cinemas. An image of Curious George wearing glasses is shown. A small box in the bottom right corner says "Created with To avoid this http://www".

While we all love "Curious George" certainly, isn't this a bit much?

Note. In the original ad for "Curious George the Movie" the film is stated as opening Feb. 11 (2006.)

~~~~~\*~~~~~



“good ole days” (in Rockville Centre, N.Y. That’s me on the left.)

~~~~~\*~~~~~

"We cure any disease."

Small wonder you should have that power when you are the one from whom they all stem.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Good versus raw power. You can have the latter by doing the wrong thing, but the more you do so, you then disqualify yourself with respect to the former. Great power, as a result, becomes no good.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

So and so the professor
So and so the priest
So and so the attorney

They will combat what's bad, yet will never (or never really) combat Evil.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Is life bad with good in it, or good with bad in it? Why not then deal a heavy blow to demonism?

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Once more

What do you think you've been doing all these years? Those things just don't go away so easy as you think, and tomorrow is forever. And you see when it comes down it, it has been folly and madness -- just as we knew and said it was all along. But you would never listen to or believe us. To promote demonism is to promote unhappiness. Yet, intentionally or not, these are what you promote above all things.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Why is it the least interesting and intelligent people have the money and power to control virtually all of the media? If this is not incontrovertible proof of the existence and influence of Hell I don't know what is.

Who then would've thought our great and good nation, after all the many terrible trials and tribulations it has undergone down through the years, would at last be undone by people from the planet Loser?

~~~~~\*~~~~~

The Latest from Netscape News....



For the original see:

http://channels.isp.netscape.com/news/world.jsp?feature=newz_0106curse_god&floc=NI-ne5

~~~~~\*~~~~~

(Note to Bill Griffith) Life isn't so hard, rather Hell is. Problem is some of us get the two mixed up and drag others in with them, while yet others permit the former to do this without realizing what's going on.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

The magic dust will finally settle
the spell broken
and three decades of movie empire
brought to a timely close.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Who else but the devil would beat up a poor man, all alone?

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Just in case you've lost track already, there are not really any bobble head dolls, only bobbin head dolls.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

There is nothing physical that is invincible.

"Strength lies not in defense but attack." -- Hitler

"To fight and conquer in all your battles is not supreme excellence; supreme excellence consists in breaking the enemy's resistance without fighting." -- Sun Tzu

To be able command supreme, all encompassing peace is the mark of greatest power.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

It's all right to be angry. Just be careful you're angry over the right things.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

"For many days we traveled from a distant place and time,  
To reach a place they call the planet Earth,  
There was to be a celebration,  
On the mission of the sacred heart.

"The planet Earth from way up there is beautiful and blue  
And floating softly through a rainbow,  
But when you touch down things look different here,  
At the mission of the sacred heart.

*"Watching all the days roll by  
Who are you and who am I?  
How's life on Earth?*

"On a dirty worn-out sidewalk, sits a mother with a baby,  
In her vale of tears she sees no rainbow  
And someone's singing from a window  
In the mission of the sacred heart.

*"Watching all the days go by  
Who are you and who am I?  
How's life on earth?*

"There's a building on a corner,  
in a city, in a land,  
On a place they call the planet Earth,  
My orders are to sit here and watch the world go by,  
From the mission of the sacred heart.

*"Watching all the days go by  
Who are you and who am I?  
How's life on earth?  
What is it worth?"*

~~ "Mission (A World Record)," from "A New World Record," E.L.O./Jeff Lynne

~~~~~\*~~~~~

I don't normally ask favors at this website, but would someone please explain to *him* that those people he listens to are the ones who ruined life in the first place, and this is why they spend so much time

relentlessly accusing and attacking everyone else (and no, by them or they, I *don't* mean those girls, little folk, or angels who are mostly just puppets and victims like himself.)

~~~~~\*~~~~~



Just the other day, perusing a paperback rack, I came across *Wicked: The Life and Times of the Wicked Witch of the West* by Gregory Maguire (on which the touted Broadway musical is based.) I must say I found it somewhat fascinating because on a many points it independently corroborates a number of things I've learned about witchcraft directly from spirit people, as well as providing additional insight about the psychology of some witchcraft folk. Though I haven't actually made the effort yet to obtain a copy and go through the thing proper, I think it will be worthwhile doing so one of these days. Meantime, here are some capsule reviews from off Amazon. Note the role religion plays in bringing about Elphaba's special outlook, and how we might interpret the tyrannical Wizard as perhaps to be identified with "God" though some of you will already know that Hell itself can and will pretend to be "God," with these same witchcraft people being among those taken in by the masquerade, and with predictably absurd results.

#### "Editorial Reviews

##### "From Publishers Weekly:

"With a husky voice and a gentle, dramatic manner that will call to mind the image of a patient grandfather reading to an excited gaggle of children, McDonough leisurely narrates this fantastical tale of good and evil, of choice and responsibility. In Maguire's Oz, Elphaba, better known as the Wicked Witch of the West, is not wicked; nor is she a formally schooled witch. Instead, she's an insecure, unfortunately green Munchkinlander who's willing to take radical steps to unseat the tyrannical Wizard of Oz. Using an appropriately brusque voice for the always blunt Elphaba, McDonough relates her tumultuous childhood (spent with an alcoholic mother and a minister father) and eye-opening school years (when she befriends her roommate, Glinda). McDonough's pacing remains frustratingly slow even after the plot picks up, and Elphaba's protracted ruminations on the nature of evil will have some listeners longing for an abridgement. Still, McDonough's excellent portrayals of Elphaba's outspoken, gravel-voiced nanny, Glinda's snobbish friends and the wide-eyed, soft-spoken Dorothy make this excursion to Oz worthwhile.

"Copyright © Reed Business Information, a division of Reed Elsevier Inc. All rights reserved.--This text refers to the Audio Cassette edition.

##### "From School Library Journal:

"Elphaba, the future Wicked Witch of the West, has gotten a bum rap. Her mother is embarrassed and repulsed by her bright-green baby with shark's teeth and an aversion to water. At college, the coed experiences disapproval and rejection by her roommate, Glinda, a silly girl interested only in clothes, money, and popularity. Elphaba is a serious and inquisitive student. When she learns that the Wizard of Oz is politically corrupt and causing economic ruin, Elphaba finds a sense of purpose to her life to stop him and to restore harmony and prosperity to the land. A Tin Man, Cowardly Lion, Scarecrow, and an unknown species called a 'Dorothy' appear in very small roles... The story presents Elphaba in a sympathetic and empathetic manner-readers will want her to triumph! The conclusion, however, is the same as L. Frank Baum's. The book has both idealism and cynicism in its discussion of social, religious, educational, and political issues present in Oz, and, more pointedly, present in our day and time. The idealism is whimsical and engaging; the cynicism is biting. Sometimes the earthy language seems appropriate and adds to the sense of place; sometimes the four-letter words and sexual explicitness distract from the charm of the tale.

The multiple threads to the plot proceed unevenly, so that the pace of the story jumps rather than moves steadily forward. Wicked is not an easy rereading of The Wizard of Oz. It is for good readers who like satire, and love exceedingly imaginative and clever fantasy. ~ Judy Sokoll, Fairfax County Public Library, VA Copyright 1996 Reed Business Information, Inc.--This text refers to an out of print or unavailable edition of this title."

~~~~~\*~~~~~

In recent news we hear that multi-talented wit and luminary Howard Stern is slated to earn some 100 plus million dollars. God bless free trade, fair competition, and free speech! Yours truly and all the rest of us hacks, never *wases*, and or has beens, meanwhile, will just have to hoof it.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

To help you with this idea of infinite, imagine an infinite number of new kinds of paintings, say an infinite number of paintings of high distinction and quality, say, as the Mona Lisa. Or take one of your favorite songs. Do you realize that there are an infinite number of songs like it and could be written? That we assume there are only a handful of such songs is simply and unfortunately a sobering indication of our fallen natures. Now we reach the infinite by faith and endurance.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Dear Mr. S---

How do you explain the fact that

-- I have survived all these years of your interminable assaults and abuse, indeed fought off your gang single-handedly, alone, mostly broke, and with a handicap (i.e. your brain torture radios)?

-- You have spent all this time and money chasing after me, when (except inasmuch as Christian charity requires) I do not even care AT ALL about you or these spirit people you listen to.

I know very clearly who is brainwashing you. Who then is supposed to be brainwashing me?

If it pleases you that I am in pain, rejoice! Yet know that while I have made an enemy of this greatest of all pains, he just also happens to be *your best friend!*

~~~~~\*~~~~~

"Dorky, the Robot-sorcerer": sort of an R2D2 cyberborg who carries a flashing sign that says "I want attention!" Alternatively, an E.T. like being who continually interlopes and forces himself on people.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

The good you know instinctively inside you is better than the good anyone could elaborately tell you by way of thought, sight or sound. Words, sights and sounds* rather are tools to bring out, or bring attention to, that higher good (as seen in the light of Highest Good.)

*A word is both a sight and a sound, but also has the peculiarity of not being merely a sight or a sound.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Fort Casey U.S.A.

What battles were fought  
the globe around  
terror shaking the earth in war!  
But Casey your mighty guns  
ne'er saw the foe.  
Why did they build,  
such a stalwart fort well armed?  
Indeed such peace is yours  
that having never fought  
is victory without peer!

~~~~~\*~~~~~

"*If he is* the Emperor of the gods, I suppose you had better do what he says. But *if he isn't*, I do hope you know you've been making a complete jackass and fool of yourself all these years."

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Good is infinite and does not require Evil. Evil is finite, and does require Good. Although Evil is finite, finite does not necessarily imply Evil. What would otherwise be bad can, under certain circumstances, be good. Yet never can Evil be good.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Even granting the assumption, does it really warrant your getting upset as you are about it? Allow the assumption, grant it's being true, adopt it for yourself even, and you will realize there's no reason you can't get a grip and hold of yourself.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

If a person lusts too much after the flesh in this life, it may cause problems for them in the next, where there is no flesh really to indulge in unless you are a demon. Yet I think even most prudent, healthy and temperate sorts of people would not advocate complete abstinence here in this life.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

If reason is actually a substance -- as per our old friend Chrysippus, then is it more fine a substance than that which angels are made of? Or are there certain angels comparable in fineness to, indeed possibly sometimes a part of reason, as per some theologians?

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Through Right Reasoning we can be one with God's Reasoning, while making God's Reasoning one with our own.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Can we prove that any death, for one reason or another, is not a murder?

~~~~~\*~~~~~

If the good and conscientious people could unite, what couldn't they do? But they cannot because they are being separated from each other. Although it is true inconvenience and lack of time can be factors, the real reason communications are prevented are usually because someone doesn't want the truth to be known, and they don't want the truth to be known because they are living in a fantasy world.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

"Well look how the mighty have fallen, though I can't say I am surprised!" Who of prominence doesn't at some time have this thought about them? Anyone or anything seen a certain way can be viewed as pointless and futile, and it would seem just about anyone and everything has been seen this way by someone.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

"After all and what you've done that makes you one of the damnest people that ever lived. I hope you're happy."

~~~~~\*~~~~~

How can one be rewarded with riches for being a martyr, when they would have been happy with so relatively little to begin with?

~~~~~\*~~~~~

We seek freedom. Know then that unjust captivity is invariably the result of betrayal.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

What do they mostly do? Seek Happiness? Or hurt others? By hurting others they can obtain wealth and power. Then they will use these to pretend they are doing the greatest good. If you throw in your lot with them you can have happiness, or at least pleasure, of a kind, But ultimately what kind of happiness is it if they mostly hurt others?

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Judgment rules all, for there is no all without it.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

People are irrational. How does one deal with Evil without being rational?

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Things we do and don't like about life (as we know it.)

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Pray for victims, as if it were your greatest wish other than being sorry for your sins

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Is a concept an image, or else a kind of image?

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Satan, the Evil One, or who have you, in the final analysis is simply someone who can hold you prisoner and or beat you up. If he were not this, why would anyone fear him?

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Does doing Evil make one more beautiful or more ugly?

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Who's the greatest threat to this nation? Why yon devil who leers out yon television spout.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

"Am I stupid? What do I want to have to do with unhappiness?"

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Imagine if you will a ruler whose commands are obtained willingly by his subjects, and who uses no physical force to compel obedience, except if physical force is used against his subjects or their voluntary and self-imposed realm.

Imagine now another ruler who uses physical force (and similar untoward duress) to attack various and sundry in and without his supposed realm who simply disagree with him, or who perhaps he feels sadistic toward. Those who do not obey him, are not free to say, "I want no part of this," and walk away from prestige and wealthy participation as the price they pay for doing such. Instead this ruler can attack that person and say, "Not so fast. If you do not go along with how we do things, you cannot live your life. We will use our power to assault you at every corner."

If any one is causing the most problems on an ongoing basis, it is a ruler of the latter, not the first kind. Now why these days then do we often see Christians and Christianity attacked?

A subject or citizen, could cause problems, yet it would seem if we talk about terrible problems, on a massive scale, these would come from someone who is powerful as a ruler, but not a subject or citizen, these being (by definition) agents or lesser personages subsumed to some ruler or ruling body.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

"You *can* be the most romantic man in the world. That's not a problem. Just stop torturing and forcing yourself on people. That's all."

~~~~~\*~~~~~

From "Recommendation of the Week":

The Tale of the Firebird, and *The Tale of the Tsar Saltan*, (the latter by Alexander Pushkin), both illustrated by Gennadii Spirin

I recommend these with a certain personal reluctance on my part, since some spirit people can create wonderful, sparkling, and magical visions of the kind depicted in Spirin's books. Not only can they do this, but they can project such visions, not merely as static pictures, but as moving images, somewhat like a

movie -- yet a movie in one's head. But in my experience I have found the feeling and spirit underlying such waking or sleeping visions, though in their way astounding and technically proficient, all and all, and at bottom superficial and insincere -- just as the Bolshoi might have at certain times seemed under Stalin. With these books, of course, you don't have such problems, and such visions can be delighted in properly, which is to say innocently.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

"If I am upset enough, and grounds, for being so, are well considered, reasonable and just no less, then I can insist things will go my way."

Go your way? All those things will not even necessarily guarantee you that people will give you the time of day, let alone help you and not betray you, let alone permit you to change the world as you would like. However armed with faith, patience, courage, organization, a credible vision of what is truly for the best, and an honest and fair disposition toward all --- then you can insist on having things your way forever, even though not today or tomorrow perhaps.

"If patience, goodness, humility, long suffering, cheerfulness were rewarded then that would make many animals among the richest and wealthiest of all creation!"

For all you know perhaps they one day will be, and it is then you who will be at their kind mercy and behest.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Is God a voice in the sky using Dolby Surround Sound, or is he the voice of right reason, justice, and truth? I fail to see why this even needs to be asked.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

You have all the money, all these wonderful people, amazing powers. Therefore --- on your mark, get set -- -- BE INTERESTING ALREADY (you should not need to censor or force yourself on anyone anymore, now should you?)

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Every thought being contingent, there is then no thought without something it assumes. If then you reject the whatever other it is that is assumed, you can reject the thing. This is of value to know, because any assertion can be rejected if we reject the assumption, and sometimes emotionally we reach a wrong conclusion, and this happens invariably because we are unthinking or else thinking in a sloppy way. Reject then the assumption (or more specifically, reject that the assumption implies the conclusion) and you are then logically free to reject the conclusion. This doesn't mean you will necessarily be right in your doing so. But as a practical matter and in most instances, odds are you will be, especially if the thought in question lacks rational specificity, and is sudden and unwelcome. Images, feelings and sounds can almost always be faked, but not correct reasoning, at least for those who know what they are about.

To give you one example, let's say we like A, but then come to the false conclusion that its value is based on X. (*Note.* We of ourselves cannot unilaterally place value on something. Instead we look to someone or something else as a standard for what is good.) We can then (applying the above principle) reject the idea that X is the standard of the value for A, and else posit or assert that it's real standard of value is W or Z, etc. rather than X. Therefore we reject the idea that the value of A is in X (i.e. if we care to.)

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Not that I should boast, of course, but just look what I won on EBay yesterday (10/9/05).



It was about two years past, about this same time in November, that I wrote the first suite of “Suites and Songs.” Now I will take this opportunity to note that although I went through multiple avenues of reaching her (trying my best to be very polite about it of course), and I still to this day don’t know if she ever actually received the poems -- all this (as far as I am concerned) thanks to the Inhuman Lunatic and his gang at the (defacto) National Board of Censorship. Oh well, I guess you can’t have everything (these days certainly.)

~~~~~\*~~~~~

I was going through some old writings, and came across this poem of mine which, with a bit of re-editing and alteration, I thought I’d reproduce here. It was, of course, composed before I knew about spirit people, so that it is somewhat strange to imagine myself penning such a thing now.

Desire Eternal

It seems there’s no way to speak,
so that words, like a bright sun,
would once and forever
drive away the murk
beclouding consciousness.

Defining seems often too confining.
For when we try to say
what we really mean,
words fall short,
are misinterpreted,
till even wisdom itself
is anonymous and forgot.

How long will you fix
to that burning star?
How long will you pine, broken heart,
resolved on regret till all ends?
For how long can you stay
dreams of life that pass away?

In the different folds of awakening,
we try to keep track of many things.
Yet like towers on a summer shore
a sea steadily draws them in.

Volant gold glides and slides
amidst cloud crevices in the sky,
as the earth swings its weight spinning,
so that the sun to us comes round again beaming
dynamic, celestial!

How goes this spiraling song
that we cannot come along?

Gods wake
from sleep ambrosial,
while we in their bodies
must carry on
that they might
be alive to slumber in bliss.
Like cells flowing alive,
now suddenly dead,
we make up their
somnolent being.

Oh powers,
whose seconds are our centuries,
let us feel your real,
that ecstasy which time
has not yet to us revealed.
We who are mortals
will care for each molecule and cell
that works or goes
to keep this life together.
May fortune and truth bless us,
we cursed ignorant.
May reclining Justice
awake now forever!
May stars above us
hear our cries and laments!

Open up the welkin, rend the sky!
Exhibit that peace eternal
for which eager spirits long,
without which vision
we'd be people of mud only.
Give us then reasons for hope,
free of illusions,
identifying with the Ideal!

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Always bear in mind one thing. For all their accusing, blaming, scandal, and persecuting, this is THEIR problem. So when all is said and done, we're merely along for the ride -- and at gun point no less.

One proof of this is this. All we want to do is get away from them. How is it then they don't seek to get away from us? On the contrary for the life of us we can't get rid of them.

~~~~~\*~~~~~


Do we turn to Good, in the higher religious sense, because of Evil? In a way it would seem so, because otherwise we mostly see life as being just good or wonderful with some bad, or maybe some horrible occasionally arising. But when we encounter Evil, then we find ourselves seeking or needing Good in the religious sense. One problem is that Good then is or put on the same level as Evil, for who would then need Good if there were no Evil?

The exception to this is seeing Good for reasons of joy and gratitude, for certainly we could see Good in this light without Evil. But would this mean we needed bad or what is inferior to see Good in this light. The answer would seem to be yes. So while it could be said that we need bad or what is inferior to see Good, we do not necessarily need Evil. Yet somehow it is and has been the plan of Evil to use what is bad or inferior as a vehicle for its un-Goodly purposes.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Evil or else people heavily under Evil's influence has a way of seeing Good that is false or else greatly distorted. Yet for some people that is all they really know of Good, especially as many or purposely starved from real good. So they find themselves willing to do Evil in order to obtain spurious or truncated Good.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

"I'm isolated, so what I will do is isolate others and have them humiliated." I've seen them do this to poor helpless people and animals both. What did these innocent victims do to deserve such willful and methodical cruelty? Whence such a mentality?

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Should the universe have been created given all the extreme suffering, viciousness, and horror that has taken place? It's after all a not unappealing thought to imagine a world without mankind, and which ever existed in harmony and peace.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

If you don't in some way already have what I would give you, what then could I give you?

~~~~~\*~~~~~

In retrospect, and though I am aware there are many sincere and respectable religious people who think differently, I think it is a big mistake to expect out and out miracles of God before the fact. We should praise Him for them after they have taken place. But we should never seek to solve problems by expecting miracles in advance. To do so promotes a mentality that tends to place its hope in magic, instead of morals, truth, and reason.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

If he's so "big," why doesn't he stand up for who and what's "little?" Because evidently he's not so "big" as he and others imagine him to be.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

"But what if I say he [the spirit person] isn't God, and yet he really is?"

If it's as bad as that, how come you are not equally concerned about saying he is God when in point of fact, for as much as you actually know, he isn't?

~~~~~\*~~~~~

If the world is both bad and good to a person, what do they see good as being if bad (as in blatantly immoral) is just as good as good? They think they can have both good and evil (or more precisely have the benefits good and which evil produces of good). The problem is Evil does not really produce any good, and, of course, is its enemy.

"Yet Evil will be kind and be my friend if I am not too good," he says. In this way he comes to think Evil is good.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

"The Torture Question" -- such is the title of a recent PBS Frontline documentary. Observe how torture is now a question rather than a moot point (i.e. as something obviously inexcusable) as it once was.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

What would think of a person who caused someone such disgust that the latter killed themselves just to get away from them? Yet that's what a truly Evil person is like.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Where is greatest evil more evident and apparent in this day and age but in the mass media?

And where can you find someone who speaks truth regularly and about what is really going on and what really matters? These days, I honestly don't know of anywhere. So here we'll try.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

When all is said and done, people are not happy because there is not enough love. But how can there be enough love if they assist or turn a blind eye to or brush aside real Evil?

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Evil cannot destroy good itself, but it can in a sense destroy good in a person who is given over to it.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

In principle, a person who lives in a given society should feel as though they would willingly do any job in that society if ever necessary and if they themselves were also so situated, or so capable (as the other who does the particular job.) In this way no one should look down their nose at any useful or necessary employment. Moreover, those who do are among a society's very worst enemies.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

One of the amusing thing about Hell people is that they do teach devotion to one another, yet devotion based on a vitriolic hatred of others.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

I will say once more what I have said before. We are, and for the past couple decades, at a very momentous and important time in all history. While the past always had very serious problems, I think we now encounter a form of baseness that is truly incredible.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

A materially wealthy society not ruled by reason and truth is invariably ruled by demons, and this quite frankly is how it really is.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

"Let us look at this civil theology of his [Marcus Varro]. 'The third kind,' says he, 'is that which citizens in cities, and especially the priests, ought to know and to administer. From it is to be known what god each one may suitably worship, what sacred rites and sacrifices each one may suitably perform.' Let us still attend to what follows. 'The first theology,' he says, 'is especially adapted to the theatre, the second to the world, the third to the city.' Who does not see to which he gives the palm? Certainly to the second, which he said above is that of the philosophers. For he testifies that this pertains to the world, than which they think there is nothing better. But those two theologies, the first and the third -- to wit, those of the theatre and of the city -- has he distinguished them or united them? For although we see that the city is in the world, we do not see that it follows that any things belonging to the city pertain to the world. For it is possible that such things may be worshipped and believed in the city, according to false opinions, as have no existence either in the world or out of it. *But where is the theatre but in the city?* [my italics] Who instituted the theatre but the state? For what purpose did it constitute it but for scenic plays? And to what class of things do scenic plays belong but to those divine things concerning which these books of Varro's are written with so much ability?

[Chapter 6]

"...Thou desirest to worship the natural gods; thou art compelled to worship the civil. Thou hast found some of the gods to be fabulous, on whom thou vomitest forth very freely what thou thinkest, and, whether thou wilt or not, thou wettest therewith even the civil gods. Thou sayest, forsooth, that the fabulous are adapted to the theatre, the natural to the world, and the civil to the city; though the world is a divine work, but cities and theatres are the works of men, and though the gods who are laughed at in the theatre are not other than those who are adored in the temples; and ye do not exhibit games in honor of other gods than those to whom ye immolate victims. How much more freely and more subtly wouldst thou have decided these hadst thou said that some gods are natural, others established by men; and concerning those who have been so established, the literature of the poets gives one account, and that of the priests another -- both of which are, nevertheless, so friendly the one to the other, through fellowship in falsehood, that they are both pleasing to the demons, to whom the doctrine of the truth is hostile."

~ St. Augustine, *City of God*, Book VI, ch. 5-6.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

"So let's all swing together, my oh my  
We can all swing together, my oh my  
You've got troubles of your own  
No need to face them all alone  
We can all swing together, my oh my

"So let's all pull together, my oh my  
Yeah let's all pull together, my oh my  
We can ride the stormy weather

If we all get out and try  
So let's all pull together, my oh my"

~~~~~\*~~~~~

For The Glory of the Lunatic Race

Some live to make others happy. Others die so that others may live.

The life of Dork? He always has to do the wrong thing a certain way.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

*Anti-Trust*

Today's news (10/30/05):

The JUSTICE Department approves the merger of SBC communications, and Verizon, with ATT and MCI.

The idea here is that such mergers better promote the public interest. The brazen shamelessness of these people is utterly incredible, is it not?

~~~~~\*~~~~~

In Anticipation of Halloween -- Truth in the Horror Movies.

That Dracula is made a historical personage (Vlad Tepes) is to remind us that certain very bad people of the distant past can still be real and active in our own midst. The idea that a cross would ward off a vampire, however, while perhaps true or feasible at some earlier time (and with some ghosts) is unlikely to have such an effect now or since then. One has to assume then that the idea is an allegorical, and not a practical, one. By contrast garlic may indeed have a certain chemical power to ward off demons.

Silver is used to kill the Wolfman, and it does seem to be the case that there are certain unique metallic properties to silver which act as an electrical conductor, and which can pick up and drain off certain radio like powers which a professional ghost-sorcerer can use.

Some ghost-sorcerers (with the aid of regular people as usual) have tried to "create" an actual Frankenstein monster by putting demons in a corpse, and then have the corpse act or move about. However, understandably few demons or sprites are willing to undertake the task of going inside the dead body, makes doing it very expensive, and so the thing is very unusual.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

While I have and will further try to do so further myself, it is worth emphasizing that if scientists and applied academics can begin formulating and then proposing a more formal and objective science for studying, cataloging, and deductively understanding Evil, i.e. "Evilology," we will have a more ready handle to justify and bring about more solid grounds for discussing the otherwise taboo topic of spirit people.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Movie Director: I see these innuendos, and sort of resentments you are expressing in these television shows, and the rest. But what I don't understand is, who is your audience supposed to be for all this?

Oafmore: Someone will listen.

Movie Director: Who will listen?

Oafmore: Well, of course the public by and large is made up of ignorant people. *They'll* listen, and they're the ones that count!

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Fellas, those people have been sorrowful, hated and accursed for all time, and rightly so. And it is they these others (our "brethren") have been (in secret) listening to for guidance all the while. That is and always was *the* problem, that is to say the problem of all problems.

*"Between the idea  
And the reality  
Between the motion  
And the act  
Falls the Shadow"*

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Aside from Hell itself, the very worst enemies of this nation hide out among our most financially wealthy. Yet while the highest government officials are subject to indictment and possible conviction, this is not true of rich corporate figures involved in witchcraft and or who act in cooperation with criminal spirit people.

The past thirty plus years has seen the most disruptive and destructive social upheaval and displacement of lives, careers, businesses, and institutions in perhaps all of this country's history. It makes the Cultural Revolution seem trivial. Yet not a word is even spoken about it. This of course is not as surprising as it might seem otherwise, because those who most control the media are the very culprits in question.

One sufficiently murders, steals, and lies, and you can effectively take over the United States from within - just like that.

All of which reminds us how history asks the questions: did you realize what was going on all that time, and how many people, and who themselves lived through it, didn't?

~~~~~\*~~~~~

I never said that angels, halos, a palace in the "clouds," dazzling white lights, "celestial" euphoria, etc. are, in and of themselves, somehow bad or not good things necessarily. Yet how can someone in a given instance assume that these are a sign of higher authority, or that they reflect Truth, Justice, Fairness, Freedom and real Purity? Remember as well how easily some people are fooled, and how desperate and clever other sorts are at deceiving and ensnaring people.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

"Those Were The Days"

By ginger baker and mike taylor

"When the city of atlantis stood serene above the sea,
Long time before our time when the world was free,
Those were the days.

"Golden cymbals flying on ocarina sounds,
Before wild medusa's serpents gave birth to hell
Disguised as heaven.

"Those were the days, yes they were, those were the days.
Those were their ways, miracles everywhere where are they now?
They're gone.
Those were their ways, yes they were, those were their ways.
Those were the days, yes they were, those were the days.

"Tie your painted shoes and dance, blue daylight in your hair,
Overhead a noiseless eagle fans a flame.
Wonder everywhere."

~~~~~\*~~~~~

To speak of the suffering of the innocent, children and the most helpless in the abstract may not move busy, even well meaning people. But what could we think or feel about that is more sad and worthy of sympathy?

Nature, even in our own bodies, is sometimes such a helpless child that suffers at the hands of senseless, greedy, and irrational forces. What is more deserving our attention and concern than its cry of dire pain or wanton abandonment?

When you die or are in great pain try, and if you can, stop think of these innocent who suffer or who suffered. It may be that the very same person who is killing you, killed them.

On the other hand if that person also happens to be your former close friend or associate, then friend who can help you?

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Equifax Revisited

"They put up literal millions, spent thousands upon thousands of hours (over the course of decades), and hired countless numbers of people to effect their end with you.
"Now Sherman, what are you willing to put up for them?"

I will buy a Peter Underwood book and a ticket to the haunted house. But that is about all I would put up for these people.

You see, and don't forget, they came to me. I *never* wanted to have anything to do with them.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Who is the happiest, most successful person you know or ever heard of, and rest assured there is someone somewhere who will find something wrong with them, and thwart their happiness in some way if they find the opportunity to do so.

Why do these kill joys do this? So that they themselves can become the happiest, most successful person in the world.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

What is Devil Christianity?

"Devil Christianity" is a spurious or rip-off version of Christianity which seeks to reinvent the latter as form of devilment. This is in part accomplished by using a certain spirit person (or persons) to go around masquerading as "Jesus" and revealing himself to certain people as being such. If he can't gain followers, the secondary aim is to discredit true Christianity.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

I would like, for scientific purposes, to describe what it is like to be stalked and hounded by a literal "demon."

I had this ghost following me around for most of my life, but only recently knew such was the case. He had been preying on me, manipulating my situation (as well as that of others close to me) for all those years. One time as a child, for instance, I had a very strange dream which took place in church. Only of late did I understand it was a "dream production" nightmare he had deliberately caused me.

Having had the opportunity for some time now to speak to him directly, he thinks of himself as being entitled to be in my life, pretends he has to, or else he simply wants to, regardless of what is right or actually justified. As is typical of his sort, he will oftentimes play games for playing games sake, regardless of any particular motive, other than that he has nothing else to do.

I for my part make a point of reminding him, that I do not now nor ever want to have anything to do with him or any spirit or regular people he regularly associates with, or who would ordinarily associate themselves with him. I might also mention that aside from having bothered me all this while, he's both shameless and hideous in his criminal history.

He points to the sky and says he has to follow what "someone" up there says. Then I say I do not care about that person either, and will just as soon curse them as soon as I do the ghost himself, even though there are "angels" (and who've I've met as well) who also listen to or serve under this same someone.

"I do not care. I am not interested," I say.

Yet perhaps even more strange than all of this, he is in explicitly stated partnership with some very rich regular people, and who own a major portion of the general media. In other words, certain of those among the "respected" establishment are (willing or unwilling) *friends* of his.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

I saw someone on a television program who I previously have liked, though I haven't heard or seen of them in a while. I was surprised to see them, and though they *seemed* to look well enough, on the other hand something didn't seem right either. One of my first reactions then was to be critical. "I like so and so, but maybe after all there *is* something wrong with them." I then tried to seek in my mind what it was I thought was wrong about what they were doing, and how they were acting.

It only occurred to me, and did I realize, hours afterward that they were being crucified in public.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Evil requires good, for good is that something which needs harm done to it for Evil to take place. Pure Evil cannot do Evil to pure Evil. Evil, being contingent, therefore is not infinite.

Good does not require Evil, because Evil is a choice, nor do we, in addition, have either evidence for or means of comprehending how Evil is necessary for Good (*or*, for that matter, more common an ordinary "good."). If then anything is infinite, Good is. If Good is not infinite, then this would seem to imply that Evil is infinite, i.e. in the absence of Good or good being so. But as we have shown, Evil cannot be infinite, because it requires Good.

If then you seek Good, then know it, you have it, it's infinite -- that is if you truthfully seek it, for true Good by definition must be true Good, and cannot therefore be false.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Wherein lies real goodness?

Aside from the sun and the rain, in the sky?

In angels?

In spirit people?

In glowing golden visions as if from heaven afar?

Having dealt with spirit people of various kinds now for some time, I must say it has been a fatal error of mankind (or some of mankind at any rate) to have seen anything like *real* goodness in any of these things. In fact, all of these I have come to conclusion are props of some great con-artist, and the amount of real good such people or such things have for us or anyone is relatively nil, or at best occasional. The air you breathe keeps you alive. The earth, sun, and rain, accompanied by work, feed you. Justice, wisdom, and courage bring you peace and freedom.

Does not their very secrecy and hiding, while at the same time trying to get their hands on what is going on in this world, cry out their very guilt and shame?

Winged angels? Golden glow from on high? Secret knowledge? Amazing predictions? What real goodness is in any of this? And are these not after all the trumpery, baubles, and window dressing of a tyrannical regime of certain very powerful spirit persons, which, vampire like, ever persists in making fools of and leeching on the living?

And yet to some, these angels and "miraculous" lights and visions, etc. are supposed to be signs of God and heaven!

The day people start looking to good and where real goodness lies, then we can hope to get somewhere. Yet if, conversely, they look for ultimate goodness from the royal dead, then our path can never be anything but a downward one -- no matter how literally high up in the sky we go, or how bright white and how shining golden the lights and people there are or might be.

One hundred dollars is a wonderful thing -- but not if you have to pay a thousand for it.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

"Oh Jack the Ripper and Hippocrates  
They're out to get me in the end  
I think they'll find me by the ruined trees  
Without a candle or a friend  
Then they'll bring me to the wizard's cave



Softly mould me into clay  
And lock me in with no telephone  
And laugh and throw the keys away  
On my beleeka doodle day..."

~ from "Beleeka Doodle Day" by Al Stewart

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Acquiring by gift, stealing, work.
What percentage of the economy is which?
If stealing (including deceiving) is allowed to be successful then there are people who will continue to develop its power and capacity for reaping more gain.

How much violence, say in our country, is taking place in a given month? What is the worst of it, and who's doing it? Now what if the people who effectively controlled the communications were these last same people you can see what a fix we would be in. And with such cynicism and insincerity as we see, what good reason would we have for thinking this impossible or unlikely?

Now bring Hell into the equation Hell, who financially is preeminently wealthy beyond (just about) everyone else (and this as a result of using violence as an essential means to gain wealth), and yet whose existence is publicly denied, lied about, or deliberately ignored.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

There are strange and exotic ghosts who will have nothing to do with these ghosts who pretend to represent ghosts.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

I know you go for mind control and hypnotism. But at least respect the fact that there are those who insist on the truth.

What you do is write fiction, pretending it to be the truth. Many people write of or about the truth. They seek and desire to do so. What then pray do *you* have against the truth?

~~~~~\*~~~~~

What sort of anger was I in then that caused you not to grow? What would you be if only I'd been rational, and under control?

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Scandal scandal all the time.
But what of the ones that don't ever come out?

Too lurid too obscene to hear about and offend delicate ears with, though infinitely more criminal than all the *public* scandals combined.

"Let us then have a more isolated, sensational, and distorted scandal," they say in reply. "And if what you say is true then the simple fact is we are *all* guilty."

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Your great and *good* thing paid for by the devil.

How can you think that living the life of inhuman horror is normal behavior? And no, I can't see how your living a double life really changes the fact.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Christmas Poem

The ocean is so deep and so wide,
its thousand echoes have never known you.
It roars like a lion,
nor all of mankind does it care for.
You in the center of your world
mean nothing to it.
It roars like a lion.
What does the ocean care about the world of man?

Yet is such power greater than my love for you?

Our ship can seize the wind.
Like Pompey, we can even
clean the seas of pirates.
But without a lighthouse,
how would we get home?

A tongue of fire burns
false thoughts and pride in my mind.

I want you to be happy.
But only if you're good.
The more good you are,
the more I want you to be happy.

A song for Christ.
A song for the innocent.
A Christmas song.
We adore you Oh Christ,
for by your holy cross,
you have set us free.
You were the one who suffered most,
let us praise and celebrate you.

You were the one who suffered most.
Let our greatest happiness be rejoicing for you.
May we bring you the best of the gifts you gave us.
You stood the test, who suffered the trial,
who were ever so good,
were abandoned by all
as happens to the innocent and murdered.
We are ashamed to celebrate with the liars,

and will have nothing to do with
the betrayers of good,
who march on to false riches and false laughter.
Because you who they murdered are real happiness:
the real happiness they don't know.

Love beyond the obvious.
This broken pot.

This flower did not shake the universe,
but is a sign of he who does.
My cat is like a fine painting that moves,
yet no money follows her.

A part of the land,
they are like the land
and the land is like them and humble,
making grass baskets to sell to strangers.
How ever did such people
get so far out here in the jungle to live?
Now could we live as simply and as innocent.
They greet with a friendly face,
for nature has a friendly face.
But gods are cruel, man is cruel,
and so nature hides.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Here's a news story I thought you might like, originally posted at [Netscape News](#).

"Tom Cruise Gets Punk'd Big Time

"Tom Cruise got punk'd. The actor, who jumped on Oprah's couch to profess his love for Katie Holmes, publicly dissed Brooke Shields for taking prescription medication to combat postpartum depression and denigrated the entire profession of psychiatry, was the victim of a recent Internet scam.

"E! Online reports that a fake press release was posted on the British Web site Pressbox.co.uk indicating that Cruise would be delivering a lecture series on mental health issues. The news release, which was said to be issued by Cruise's attorney, Bertram Fields, claimed the actor would be giving lectures at the Los Angeles Scientology Celebrity Center on the following topics: 'How Psychiatry Invented Schizophrenia and What Scientologists Can Do About It' and 'Handling Sexual Disorientation: Out of the Closet and into the Auditing Room.'

"Now Fields says the entire thing is a hoax. 'It's totally phony. I never issued that release. Tom is not giving any lectures.' Not surprisingly, the suit-happy actor's lawyer will be pursuing legal action. 'I'm going to look into it, because, in my view, it's forgery, wire fraud and apparently committed on an interstate basis,' Fields told Radar Online. 'So, if I can find out who did this, I certainly intend to pursue every remedy I can find.'"

~~~~~\*~~~~~

In the book of John, 16:11, we find Jesus making the statement "the ruler of this world has been condemned." Does he mean the Evil One? Or is the ruler of the world someone different? If not the Evil One, it would seem that he is actually someone under the former's influence.

My sense of these things, based on my experience of dealing with spirit people, is that the ruler of this world is a spirit person and who is a kind of phenomenally wealthy titan like Bill Gates or Paul Allen, who (in his case) is entrusted with great imperial powers; does both the right thing and the wrong thing, and in his own deluded mind thinks he is helping people. He listens to and is overseen by the Evil One, or at least someone like this, and which latter manages and possesses most (but not all) of the real power behind the throne. This "ruler" is made to seem as if he were "God," and who commands great hosts of angels and ghosts, and can cause seemingly miraculous and magical things to happen. Yet the real power lies with the "Evil One" person aforementioned.

Again based on my own experience, I have to think what Christ said was very true. The "ruler of this world" is condemned, because though he is Lord, he is still really a slave, being used by someone else, and in his pride and self-importance makes a fool of himself. Indeed, all lordly spirit people are like this, and all lordly spirit people are ultimately under the influence of the Evil One, and can't really do anything with their lives. And for this and other reasons, no intelligent or thinking person is ever *really* going to like or respect them. Evidently the Evil One can't openly rule himself because he is too accursed and ugly. But even more importantly, he can't formally rule because he is not one of us, i.e. human. Even so the people of preeminent worldly power are typically his slaves and messenger boy go-betweens for him -- this despite the fact they are viewed with tremendous awe by people, even to the point of being seen as "God." Christ did not need to say the Evil One has been condemned, because this could already be understood as a given. Yet the "ruler" needed to be spoken as as condemned, because as long as someone like "Lord Oaf" (my name for the ruler of this world) is able to exert influence on us and our world, he still has a choice not to be Evil. His failure to do so then opens him up to be condemned.

In a very significant sense then Evil prevails in the world because enough people vote for it, only they vote for it thinking that it is Good, or Good enough at any rate. Meanwhile the above spirit people carry on a campaign of mind control, torture, fear, and vicious kinds of skullduggery and manipulation, and by these means keep getting put back into office. If then people at large knew something like the true story about these people, would these tyrant spirit people hold anywhere near so much sway as they do? Let people know what's really going on. Let them know they have a choice, and yes, I believe very much, that we can democratically rid ourselves of this kingdom of the dead which has such reign and dominion over society and our lives.

People like Simon the Magician are much more prepared to do overt evil than say this Lord Oaf. Yet because he is so vile, Simon could not possibly reign as the latter does. Yet, if he does what he is told, the Evil One sees that power and favors are bestowed on him so that on a more mundane and practical level, he can, nevertheless, possess great ruling power and influence.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

I suppose if a person is in THAT much trouble it is understandable that they would want to avoid reality. What would you expect would follow from this kind of imbecile participating in such a feast of Evil?

~~~~~\*~~~~~

When we make a mistake we fix on some one thing wrongly, yet the error is in the thing not in the one. No error is in truly one thing. It consists of multiple factors which are inconsistent with the One.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Death then is a prison where we serve time for what? Either what our ancestor did and or because we believe something that is false.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

There is this notion proposed by Josiah Royce and some others, that the purpose of Evil is it's defeat, seemingly implying that the purpose of Good is the defeat of Evil. I think is this very much mistaken or else unintentionally misleading. We defeat Evil so that we can get on with Good, for Evil is by no means a necessity but that people make it so. And neither is Good a necessity, for both must be accompanied by choice, and by definition, choice is not a necessity. We can assume that God makes Good a necessity. Yet even if this is true, we have no objective means of determining such a thing. Again to speak of Good without there being a choice is incomprehensible. On the other hand, we could say that Good without a choice is necessity itself, though it is hard for us to understand what purpose then the idea of Good would have for us if this is the case.

If you stop and think about it, it is very absurd how Hell and tyrannical spirit people have been able to run roughshod over humanity down through the ages. Here is one group, the arrogant and powerful spirit people, waging literal war on another, humanity, and not only does the latter not have a proper military army to combat and receive them, but in many instances we/they don't know the former even exists! Imagine then how dramatically things could change if spirit people could be recognized as existing; and that among these are such, and for whatever motives, that are extremely belligerent toward us. If nations and people's formed a technologically sophisticated police/military/diplomatic force, we could begin to thwart and vanquish or at least resist and keep in check such enemies, when they are in a position to threaten us. At the same time, measures could be taken to assist spirit people who, for simplicity's sake, we can describe as both very ill and poor, and who are used by our enemies to attack us.

And this is just the beginning. So much of Evil has taken place over time in history because at no time previously was it possible to adopt such proposals. Imagine then now how drastically different things would be if, over time, they were!

~~~~~\*~~~~~

### *God is Rational*

One of the *grave* (and by this I mean deadly) drawbacks to not being rational and honest with oneself is that it ultimately puts the person at the mercy of what other people think, and the higher standard of their own judgment then becomes *merely* what other people think. Those they look to themselves might not be either rational or even friendly, and yet that's who ends up deciding what the overly dishonest and irrational person is and what they are worth. Of course, anyone, whether duly rational or other not, will have recourse to what others think, and it is mete and profitable for us to do this -- but only if we are capable of being judicious ourselves, most, if not all the time. And we can only be capable of being judicious ourselves if we are honest with ourselves and properly value the importance of logic and reasoning. In sum, if we don't do this, or we do not make a effort to be this way, and for all our zeal to be free and independent minded otherwise, we end up being somebody else's slave or property. And that somebody may themselves not be terribly judicious, or view us at all so very highly.

In my war with the Orkon and Goomer people they will have incessantly played games with me in which they try to get me all bothered or worried about what other people think. Well, yes, I do value what other people think, even and including people who are perhaps not so especially intelligent. But when it comes right down to it, I need no one's verdict but God's to confirm my own judgment, and I know or attempt to know His judgment through just reasoning. Certainly I am far from perfect in this, yet I have essentially the right idea and disposition in this way I think. And, but for the (over a decade now) ongoing persecution I undergo from these Hell people, I can honestly say that I am, taken all and all, an extremely happy person, with much to be happy about.

Now if only I could rid myself of my relentless and ruthless oppressors!

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Earlier I had pointed out that the "Arthur Wortner" Sherlock Holmes films, claimed to have been made in the 1930's (and which are circulating on DVD) are hoax films. Unfortunately I spelled his name incorrectly. It is supposed to be "Arthur Wontner." My apologies. Even so, I continue to stick by my charge that these are hoax films. This said, I am more than willing to politely stand corrected if someone can come up with something like a substantive historical record of these films and the actors who appear in them.

~~~~~\*~~~~~



Aside from the desire that "God's will be done," and that I do the right thing as best as God gives me and I am able -- for without that desire what is all else worth? -- if I were to ask myself what, in my personal life, would be my first and supremely important wish, do you know what that would be?

I would wish that all the kids I lost were safe and happy as could be somewhere, and that they somehow know that I always love them. For one thing it is fundamental to my nature that my love and trust be of utmost value possible to those who are very important to me. To be capable of the most sincere and devoted trust and love (including making the other truly and most happy) is, in my heart and mind, the greatest personal wealth there is possible.

My second wish, obviously, would be get these Orkon and Goomer people out of my personal life. I'd even be able to endure them as a public presence -- with all the nuisance, aggravation, and interference they cause -- if I could only get the former to my satisfaction.

What then, I ask any of you -- not least of which you Orkons and Goomerists yourselves -- is or would be *your* first wish?

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Sure they can, on occasion, come up with a half decent show or movie, but what are such things but the mockery of the Evil one? That is to say some half decent or even good movie as compensation for all that crime and horror. Perfume is fine, but after all, it is only good up to a point.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

If there is Hell in the country,  
then reject the country.  
But never reject *the country*.

If there is Hell in school,  
then reject school.  
But never reject *school*.

If there is Hell in the church,  
then reject the church.  
But never reject *the church*, etc.

Now let's say the person embraces the country, school, and the church, or whatever else it is, but with Hell present in them, and does this repeatedly. What then do you have? A person who is the ruin of the country, school, the church, or whatever else. Think further how bad this problem can get when you have people who, in addition to being dishonest and half rational, deny that real Hell or Evil even exist, and yet who in addition might have no qualm saying the country, school, and the church, (etc.) are bad.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

It seems to me not a little likely that the reason pharmaceuticals and medicines are often so preposterously expensive because many, if not most illnesses, are purposely cause by certain pestiferous spirit people, who (through others acting for them) then can manage and profit from the business which sells cures for problems they themselves cause, If true, this is very typical Hell behavior, reflecting hypocrisy, cruelty, greed, as well as the maniacal need to control and manipulate others.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

What, from cultural tradition and elsewhere, do we know about gods?

If we are rational, they are not God, and God is not a god, though admittedly some Bible passages could easily lead you to think the contrary.

Cleanthes, in his "Hymn to Zeus," refers to Zeus as God of the universe who reigns by reason. But does he mean to challenge or impugn Zeus by slyly implying that he is not actually God of the whole cosmos? Or else does he mean Zeus is God of the cosmos, but only because he rules in a fashion consistent with right reason? Most gods in myths are shown as frivolous and self seeking, and much more rarely kindly and philanthropic. And if they are kindly and philanthropic it is to favor a devotee, or else someone whom they are a fan of.

People, generally speaking, look bad because things, like troubles, are piled on them. Anyone one of us, if not interfered by others (and if we are not as such already) is or could be quite beautiful. Certain gods, say "Apollo" for instance, may look physically beautiful for the same reason then some very wealthy people can look beautiful. Not because they are inherently so anymore than anyone else, but because they have the money and power that will permit them to be.

What Christ did no god would or could have been capable of doing, and for some, this as much as anything makes him God.

While I have a tendency then to see pagan deities as "a pack of rogues" (to borrow another writer's phrase), in a given instance they may be deserving of more sympathy. Yet even granting this, they would be an odd exception. Otherwise I would think them to be and have been nothing more than very rich people who (in their case) get away with murder.

Ignorant people, such as witchcraft and deluded religious, will have such incredible awe of such, and have no shame in abusing everyone and everything else in their behalf or under their tutelage. Hence the brazen and arrogant attitude they show on television etc. toward everyone and everything else, i.e. because of the blind and thoughtless confidence they place in such "deities."

That the word "devil" comes from god (deva) I have noted repeatedly, and rightly so. Tyranny, and organized crime come from the "gods." And the victory of true democracy will ultimately be the defeat of

such powerful spirit people, or at least the chasing of them from regular human society when they seek to enter or thrive here through subterfuge, violence, and deceit.

*Note.* Someone might ask: "would you be so rash as to say all gods are bad, and yet be then offending one that's good?" My response is that any "good" god would hardly be offended (or else especially offended) by my remarks, anymore than a good regular person would. And if my remarks do not apply to them, then by definition they don't apply. In other words, "if the shoe fits," or doesn't, etc.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Given the sneaking and surreptitious nature of spirit people generally, a *Christian* spirit person seems a contradiction in terms. This leads me to think that the type of angels mentioned in the book of Luke and Acts (both written by St. Luke the Evangelist by the way) are either fictitious, metaphorical, or of a most extraordinarily rare kind.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

One thing about Hitler and Stalin, as bad as they were, is that they were out there in public for everybody to see. In the case of the present equivalent his identity is entirely secret from the public, except in his attitudes and behaviors, which we see routinely turn up in television (including news stories) and movies, etc.

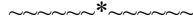
Back in 2000, this ghost sorcerer, who has been assiduously harassing me in service of this furtive dictator of ours, said he didn't think they could go on "doing this" (i.e. tormenting myself) for more than two years. Well, as it has turned out it is now five years, contrary to what he had said. This I take to possibly be an indication that they are being allowed to continue as they have (both in their remaining in power and continuing to harass people) as a way of getting them into more trouble, and thus making them more vulnerable to punishment. Otherwise, it is a wonder to me why this goes on. Perhaps the dictator and ghost are scared to death that people will have their hide if they don't. And perhaps they are right in thinking this.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Usually when we think of Evil, we picture some great "mastermind," since most people, even bad people, don't have that extreme sort of appetite for it. When more ordinary people act Evilily or as accomplices to Evil it takes on the form of an illness, rather than a behavior they adopt as a result of knowing quite what they are doing. Essentially, they are persuaded by one means or another to think that good can come from Evil. Though whether the aforesaid "mastermind" acts Evilily to obtain *good* is perhaps less apparent, certainly we can say this is true of his followers, and for them becomes a sickness in which they seek to obtain good through doing or acquiescing to Evil.

Now the way these things are set up, it happens as is intended that the latter are able to obtain a certain amount of good by means of Evil. This acts as bait to their further cooperation. Yet of course such obtaining of good by doing Evil is actually illusory, and the more they attempt to acquire good through Evil the less real good they end up having. At the same time this process works to condition them so that they continue to serve the "mastermind" of Evil.

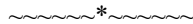
In order for us to cure these dupes it necessary to get them to see good as coming from Good and that Evil is not good. On the surface it sounds as though this would not be so difficult. Yet deception has so worked upon them over time, and because of being so conditioned, they continue to think that substantial good can only be obtained by means of Evil, and that those who seek good by means of Good are somehow naive or delusional. This, despite the fact, that both logic and experience are overwhelmingly in favor of the opposite point of view. Yet if the "mastermind" can get them to look to appearances rather than reality, such people will ever continued to be fooled, and in the case of some spirit persons of this sort, for ages and ages.



Common among some early Greek philosophers is the idea that bad means the lack of good. If we go by this definition what then is Evil? In practice, It would seem to include an attitude on the person's part to separate themselves from Good, yet paradoxically, preserving or keeping certain goods to achieve its purpose, such as cunning, perseverance, desire for some sort of self-improvement. In my own experience the following are some of the goods which "Evil" values. You will note that in any given instance the "good" in question has its more pure form, versus its more perverted form. For example, there is innocence and there is childishness. Although we must keep in mind individuals are characteristically different, we can otherwise fairly say that an Evilly disposed person will, for instance, prefer childishness to innocence. This may be because they resent having lost the latter, so in this sense their *original* valuation has become warped or inverted. But this will also *seem* to imply that if not currently, at one time they did value innocence. Despite this even so, off hand I don't see why we need to assume this to *necessarily* be the case.

Some "Goods" which "Evil," as encountered in some people, could be said to value:

- * being the center of great attention
- * getting revenge for a slight done to you
- * delight at seeing others suffer
- * having great power over others regardless of who is hurt (except oneself of course)
- * excessive material greed
- * fooling and deceiving others, including lying



Do all people who die become spirit people? This is a very interesting question for which the answer does not seem to be obvious. First we might say regular (flesh and blood) people, indeed any person is a spirit person, and their vital essence could in some wise be construed to be of a spirit person nature. Exactly how this is or might be so I would not presume to say at the moment. But assuming this to be the case, and returning to the original question, it does seem fair to say that at all who do die become a spirit person in that sense of one sort. Either then they are in some way awake and to some extent in or capable of motion, or else they are still existent as a spirit person but asleep, and for practical purposes immovable. I have been told by a ghost that some people are frightened and or fooled into remaining in their tombs even though they are awake. Whether this is actually true or not, I do not know.

Alternatively we might posit the idea that after *some* people die they are somehow annihilated, or else perhaps assimilated into some greater being. We have less proof for either of these latter possibilities if taken literally. On the other hand, we need not dismiss them as implausible for that reason.

How and what determines what will happen to a given individual? This also is not easy to say. Yet it would in some measure seem to be the case (with those other than innocent children and animals) that much of this question is or can relate to what a person sees as reality, and as well what they loved most, though granted all this is only a personal surmise on my part as much as anything else.

Early on, in these "Oracles," I had noted: "According to the ancient Egyptians a person's soul has two aspects, the Ka and the Ba. The 'Ka' seems our heavenly selves, our selves realized as an ideal in God, and in that sense, Platonic views may in some way have stemmed from it as a notion. The 'ka' is an ideal self, but it is also a real self who loves and cares for our earthly self (soul), that is our 'Ba.'"

If then there is anything to the dual distinctions of "ba" (which we might call spirit person self) and "ka" (that same self as it resides in God, Heaven or some higher power we belong or end up belonging to) of the ancient Egyptians, then perhaps the fate of a person after death needs to take into account where the person is in terms of time/space, and secondly who or what has domain over their value system. This observation

is not a little sketchy as yet, I know, for purposes of formulating a plausible hypothesis. Yet with this qualification, it's at least worth mentioning again here.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

She was guilty, in a way, yes. Yet her guilt would have been as nothing but for the very extreme pressure the Hell people placed on her, and believe me when these people pour it on they can really pour it on. Very honestly, they are such shameless and pitiless bullies and cheaters in this respect.

Malevolent spirit people would not be nearly so powerful, even for all their worst terrors, if they could not masquerade successfully as good, including what seems most divine, glorious, and wonderful. Name just about whatever good you like or can think of, in some way, and depending on the person to be taken in, they can act as though they were that good or its representative. And sometimes only close reason will be able to detect the cheat. This obviously is why they don't want people reasoning and why also they obstruct communications.

One problem that can arise because of this kind of deception is that because say the given devil or angel masquerades as a certain good, the person rejects that good because they do not like the angel or devil representing or perhaps possessing it. This rejection may be something that is either foolish or wise.

In the case of foolish rejection, the person who is deceived perhaps mistakes the given devil or angel as representing virtue or right religion (to use two examples.) And since coming to dislike that devil or angel, they then foolishly reject virtue, religion, or what ever truly worthy good the deceiver wanted them to reject.

In the case of wise rejection, this is *one* possible interpretation of the cross and one reason why certain holy and wise people chose to suffer death or took up a life of poverty. Because to have been wealthy and prospered in that hideously corrupt age would have made them disgusting and filthy. Therefore by suffering death or poverty, the saint was making an emphatic statement: "better *this* then trying to have it good and glorious with *those* people." And the same who would have heaped riches upon them if they had been more agreeable, instead killed them, etc.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

"Elementary, my dear Watson"

To add further to our list of present-day made hoax films, are those of "Arthur Wontner" as Sherlock Holmes purportedly made in the 1930's. I defy anyone to find any historical record of Mr. Wontner, and on this basis alone can prove my case.

It is not a little disturbing how those who make these hoax films are so vicious in repeatedly attacking the truth with their frauds, though granted those who appear in these films might have little or no inkling of the purpose behind it. Their expensive obsession with passing counterfeits into what is or might become the public record goes well beyond the mere prankster mentality, and certainly is no little proof of their being "under the influence."

~~~~~\*~~~~~

*Sherman's Ethical Principles of Economics*, or "Equifax"

If we were to ask the question, "how does one acquire good" we might come up with the following:

- a. By receiving it as a gift (e.g. God and Nature's gift)
- b. By working for it (this would possibly include asking others for it, or also freely giving good, i.e. generously and without condition, as a means of obtaining good)
- c. By stealing or otherwise obtaining it illicitly

If one were to increase the amount of good they could obtain, b. and c. would seem the only alternatives. Certain religious can get an infinite amount of good out of what God has already given. But leaving this question and this sort of person aside, most will either work or steal what's good in order to increase what they have of it. This is true of societies as well as individuals, and some societies might in fact place a greater importance on stealing good than working for it. Some who work for good will consider stealing to include taking unfair advantage of animals and the environment. Others will not, and will not think taking advantage of animals or the environment stealing.

Now one thing to observe about the stealing sort of person or stealing community is that there are some real monsters in this world when it comes to stealing or obtaining good (or goods) illicitly. And a certain custom or mentality is adopted in some realms where the one who steals the most, gets the most good. One of many drawbacks one might mention about such is that this could make the worst, most hateful criminal the most wealthy person. As a result the most stinking and odious person could be the one who ends up possessing the most good in such an order, and possibly as a result, the power of governing itself. Hence some will think that work is the best way to obtain the most good, otherwise, even if we somehow obtain more good doing things the other way, our evils will increase dramatically as well, thus making the possession of more good nugatory, or worse, self-defeating.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

In medieval and renaissance pictures or diagrams of the universal or cosmic man, man's body could be said to represent society. Each part of the body its important role. Yet we assume if things are in their right order of importance the head and the heart are the crown.

Although a cosmic entelechy of earth, air, fire and water, such as Empedocles proposed, is long considered as out of date, it actually, if qualified, is still very useful and correct. So much so that some spirit people still go by it in attempting to affect events, and at which some of them are not unproficient.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

*Our Witchcraft Dictatorship*, or the "Horror of the Living Frankenstein"

It is somewhat funny, I noticed, that when you have or come in contact with him, he's even less human-like now than previously.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Yes, the news will often tell you this or that person (usually a celebrity) was brought up on charges, or that scandal came to them. But when will they tell us who among the social elite is *really* rotten? The latter seem to think that because they are and consort with devils they just get to get away with things.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

It is imperfect, yes, so we'll just keep perfecting it. But we are on the right path, and that's the main thing.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Deceit

Dearest lamb,
did they not see?
Did they not know
the greatest good
is joy and innocence
beside you?
Did they not know
that in murdering Truth
Life's murdered too?

And even to this day,
because of some lie,
we still die:
for only truth
has lasting breath.
And ever was it.
and is still now,
that falsehood
brings us death.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

*"If You Can't Stand the Heat then Smell the Coffee."*

If you feel bad it is because bad is around. The more bad is around the worse you will feel. If you yourself are not so guilty, or if are but have sincerely repented, you have no reason to feel really or dreadfully bad.

Now it is very, very important to understand that if your community has some vile and miserable ghost-sorcerer being harbored by some corrupt and mentally debilitated billionaire, you and your community are going to suffer much, much more than if that sorcerer were not present. Such as he are so guilty that, when present, it is like having literal Hell living in your midst, though certainly he will take great pains to disguise this fact from all and usually act like a "regular guy" to those he's in direct contact with.

If you *don't* understand this, it is very possible you will then go unfairly blame someone or something else for what ails you, unnecessarily aggravating them, and inciting more unnecessary problems, while all the while living oblivious to what is or may be the real cause of your (or your community's) grief.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Evil (as in willful maliciousness) requires Good, but not vice versa. Therefore it is false to say Evil is a necessary or complementary opposite to Good. Now some might think this is merely an academic point. But if you don't already, know that there are some people in this world who do think Evil is necessary for Good, and that the latter somehow could not exist without the former. Moreover, others not bothering to reflect on this, are mentally manipulated into adopting such a belief, with some sometimes horrendous or even fatal consequences.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

And what are the tongues of flame which are associated with Pentecost? They are a fire which burns to a cinder bad or unwanted thoughts, such as false pride and other erroneous assumptions, which come into your head.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

If you don't want to live in a world where brain torture radio are being used, don't support the use of brain torture radios.

If you don't want to live in a world where friends are cut off from each other, don't unfairly cut people off from their friends.

If you don't want to live in a world where basic human rights are denied, don't help to deny people their basic human rights, etc., etc.

But you see these sorts won't do things this way, because they listen to these hypocritical spirit people instead, rather than that common sense truth, "on earth as it is in heaven."

The fanaticism of my adversaries is quite mind boggling to me. In all honesty, I don't see them as having a shred of a serious argument (or else about that much) for how they act. Yet, nonetheless, they will carry on in their ridiculous, often cruel and violent ways, with such incredible conviction: despite the fact that they cannot honestly face me; despite the fact that I have single handedly fought off their whole army these past 12 years (and I have); despite the fact that if I am wrong, what are they making such trouble over me for (and yes they have made *quite* a fuss over me)?

What apparently is going on here is that they in effect have surrendered most of their judgment to these spirit people they listen to, saying, "we trust you, you tell us what to do."

"Not a problem," say the spirit people, "we'll tell you what to do."

And so it has and does go on like this.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Value cannot be properly or adequately established in an environment in which free speech is denied and communications are obstructed. You cannot tell someone "look here is value, everyone says this is great," and then deny others the opportunity to sell and make known what they have to offer.

Yet this is exactly what we have seen going on for a very long time now. To me the logical conclusion of all this is that *oftentimes* the great value ascribed to some person, business, is falsely based on a command economy which does permit real competition, and which then tells everyone "here are your choices." How do such enforce their power? Through crime assisted by certain spirit people, who then instruct them in the art of taking over and manipulating everyone.

Look at the unmitigated rubbish that is put on television all the time, as just one example. You mean to tell us that there are not people who could put on better more quality programs than that? Of course there are. Yet because such will not cooperate or acquiesce with "the powers that be," they are not allowed to compete or participate. And what makes many, if not all, of the powers that be what they are is that they cooperate with a spirit people based crime syndicate, which syndicate will pass itself off as representative of either Heaven or Hell, depending on which approach works most effectively with the person in question to be conned.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

The Sorrows of Satan, or "He's not *my* God"

"Oh woe is me. Nobody likes me, I am so isolated I think I will isolate someone else so they can see how they like it."

Hypocrite, hypocrite! That pigeon he's isolating and making a rejected outcast, unlike himself didn't betray or do anything to hurt anyone. He did! Now look at what he's done to the poor, helpless thing -- all because *he* feels sorry for himself!

"I can cause thunder and earthquakes you know. I would think that makes someone like me very important. Indeed of religious importance! Oh Sherman, oh Sherman. Don't you want to be like me?"

(Old two-face is right on schedule.) No, I don't want to be like or have anything to do with you. Do not -- never did!

"Everybody thinks I am a great man because I have all these angels and all these great Heavenly powers. I think you would want to be like me, now wouldn't you?"

Then what are you bothering me for? I don't care about you, your angels, your thunders, or your earthquakes. Get out of my life forever and mind your own business. (You see now everyone what for years I have had to put up with?)

~~~~~\*~~~~~

I heard this song when I was working a temporary job at a warehouse when it came out back in '92, and liked what I heard. But I didn't know till recently whose song it was. I post this chorus here for my own, if not any body else's, future reference.

"Take a little trip, take a little trip  
Take a little trip up to heaven tonight  
Take a little time leave it all behind  
Take a little trip up to heaven tonight..."

Alabama (from their "American Pride" album)

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Ad Nauseum

To the likes of MacPherson, Chatterton, and Phil Tucker, we can add O'Dale Ireland (with "High School Caesar" and "T-Bird Gang"), and Ronald Howard's "Sherlock Holmes" television series.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

The combination of both incessant lying and listening to dissembling spirit people brings about a disorder (in those who do these things) which causes them to ultimately lose all sense of real value and worth (with respect to themselves and others), and as a result, and no matter how much material wealth and power they possess, ends up making them a slave of someone else.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Every image has, and could be said to require, its geometrical equivalent, and every geometrical figure has a mathematical equivalent. But not every mathematical equivalent has or needs an image. This (I believe) proves the superiority of logic and mathematics over images, or understanding based on mere images, inasmuch as while images necessarily require logic and mathematics, the opposite does not seem much to be the case.

If ever then I had the money, and friends and staff size support to do so, I would launch a nationwide campaign to make (applied, and some formal) logic, along with reading, writing, and arithmetic, a necessary and required part of the curriculum of elementary school students. At present, however, and as you can see, I am far from that.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

There is this blind and unthinking insistence on the part of some of seeing certain kinds of spirit people as God or Jesus, or the great authority on high.

While it would be improper (in my opinion) to judge how things were or ought to have been done in far back ancient times, such as Genesis, after all that has happened in pre and post modern history we cannot afford to have a masked leadership, acting as government, judging people, and giving secret orders to secret messengers and operatives, who then infiltrate society and worldly power unannounced.

There is this misunderstanding that Christianity is fundamentally a religion of secret mysteries. I think this is mostly false. Leaving aside personal or private religion of the individual, as say in the case of mysticism, religious truth as known socially is mostly (if not always and at all times and with all people), candid, straight forward, open, and without cunning artifice. Christ spoke in parables, yet he also explained that they were insufficient because people of that time could not be told the straight truth. While truth may use parable and other such rhetorical contrivances on occasion, the end, nevertheless, is something that is open and available for all to see and hear who desire to see and hear it.

These spirit people are notorious manipulators, act in secret, plot and scheme. I have seen angels, felt rapturous religious feelings, had visions, this and more. And to be brief, I am not very impressed with these spirit people who put on religious airs and presumptuously force themselves on others. God is in innocence, what is right, what is truthful, rational, open, fair, beautiful, and courageous. The more of these qualities there are in any one person or thing, the more of God there is.

A spirit person, magical powers, thunder, golden ethereal lights and feelings -- these are very superficial and prove very little if anything. In fact one can know or meet people who are like this or have such powers, yet who are the most arrant cheaters, cowards, and hypocrites. Yet some people are such children that they will never cease to kneel and tremble at the mere display of great and (on the surface) awesome power.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Once more Over

[Scene with Dr. Ruehl, Oafmore, Goomeron, and K-Pax sitting in Oafmore's office.]

Dr. Ruehl. [aghast] You mean to sit there and openly confide to me here that you the one were responsible for all those serial murders?

[Oafmore nods smiling.]

Dr. Ruehl: Then how can you be involved with such a thing and at the same time claim to be promoting the Marx Brothers with this documentary you're preparing?

Oafmore: The world is not so simple as you would like to think, Dr. Ruehl.

Dr. Ruehl: Oh, it isn't is it? Well you tell me.

Oafmore: [After looking knowingly at Goomerton] What would you think, Dr. Ruehl, if I told you the Marx Brothers murdered some people?

K-Pax: And Abbott and Costello too. [Oafmore nods]

Dr. Ruehl: I would say that sounds crazy.

Oafmore: So you and everyone would think. But you don't know how these things really are.

Dr. Ruehl: How do you know this?

Oafmore: [gesturing to Goomerton] These people told me.

Dr. Ruehl: *That* person is a complete lunatic. How can you trust what he tells you?

Oafmore: You see Dr. Ruehl, we know about these things a certain way.

Dr. Ruehl: Oh yes you had mentioned that.

Goomerton: No, greatness doesn't come cheaply Dr. Ruehl, and there are simply some things it is better the world doesn't know about.

Dr. Ruehl: I'll say.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Genesis, 4:9: "The LORD said, 'What have you done? Listen! Your brother's blood cries out to me from the ground.'"

~~~~~\*~~~~~

What to Say to Simon the Magician, "Jesus" (i.e. Dr. Insane), or other very Guilty and Powerful Spirit Person

"(But that we have children, animals, or other loved ones or dependents to take care of) -- with you around life is not worth living."

And say this to him repeatedly, or whenever he shows up (if you are so unfortunate.)

~~~~~\*~~~~~

You see one thing you must understand (if you don't already) about these kinds of spirit people is that they are brainwashed into thinking that sadistic and premeditated Evil is "natural," and a normal and necessary part of life. The world for these people is, like themselves, two-faced: "good" and "Evil."

For years now, indeed decades, and though it was only recently was I apprised of what exactly was going on, and did I realize I had been systematically stalked by this ghost who (to speak briefly):

- took measures to get me in trouble
- systematically isolated me



- smeared me with people, cut off my communications
- incited or persuaded others to lie to and betray me
- raped and molested me with demons, sprites
- poisoned me
- gave me diseases
- tortured me (using various methods aside from these others listed)
- messed up my family (in sundry ways)
- murdered or brought about the death of my little kids
- for the past 12 years up to the present has been having regular people run brain torture radios on me

Of course, if I go to seek assistance, whether from police, church, government, lawyers, activists, the university community, just about no one will even talk about all this, let alone help me. (Why not? Go ask Father Michael Sweeney, presently a head of the Dominican School of Philosophy at Berkeley CA.; Seattle attorney Charles Hamilton; Professor of philosophy, Laurence Bonjour of the Univ. of Washington; Seattle Activist and media journalist Jeff Pearson; Sgt. Liz Eddy of the Seattle Police Dept., -- to name just some. And up to the present time, and despite innumerable appeals I have sent out, absolutely no one, aside from Sgt. Eddy, has or would come to my house to see and hear my story. You think someone would at least have just stopped by who was curious about a reported haunted house.)

Now Simon and his accomplices see what I have listed above (at least for some privileged people) as acceptable behavior! All of which is a result of his and his friends belief that Evil is a normal thing, and that such behavior on his or their part is excusable. It is also often part if this same mentality for the culprit to believe or act as though they are forced to do evil, and therefore you cannot hold them guilty of something they are "forced" to do.

After I returned to Seattle from Los Angeles in late 1992 (see my "Narrative"), one of the first major local news stories that caught my attention was that Washington state had re-instituted the death penalty. The first slotted to be executed was a young man who reportedly had sadistically tortured and then murdered some young boys. Why did he do such a thing? I have no doubt in my mind that either he was more or less innocent and set up by a Simon the Magician (and his witchcraft henchmen), or else, he acted as he did being under the latter's influence. Yet while the young man received the prescribed lethal injection, "Simon" and his people continued to go on to greater wealth and power in the community and state, and to this very day hold as much or more sway and influence over them than anyone or anything else. Go ask Boeing or any number of other long standing businesses (aside from Microsoft of course) who have either shut down or in large part left the area in the past ten years.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Knucklehead Smith's America

He finds his greatest goodness in tricks of ghosts, mere images, and the drugs angels and spirit people use, knowing nothing of life, reason, and real love.

Now, it's not that you lack good. You have and had tremendous good. No the problem is there's too much bad, and it makes you think you lack what's good (your "Oh woe is me!") But who's to blame for the bad? The good? No, the bad. So why don't you fight the bad?

"Because if I do he says he won't let me have it good."

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Must a will be logical? While I can picture a will that is logical, I have a difficult time conceiving of one that is illogical. The fact that someone acts is no clear proof that they mostly act out of their own will. Yet if someone is logical I would think they were. So at any rate it seems to me.

Must the will that prevails, between contesting wills be logical? Yes, says logic because otherwise you are saying that there is something greater than logic. And if there is something greater than logic how, and without logic, could we know what it was and that it was greater than logic?

~~~~~\*~~~~~

In Milton, the figures of Satan and Death tell us what? That the purpose of Evil is to control and or destroy. Yet if so, then in what do these two find common ground? In sin.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

There is a well known painting by Bruegel which shows a legion of skeletons attacking or preparing to attack everyone. Who are these skeletons? They are former people who sought good through evil, and now as slaves to evil they attack everyone else. In the name of what? Good? We have no reason to believe they still don't think so.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Everyone has their truth. But what we don't want is one group running riot over others with their truth. Those who are most guilty of this, and its consequences, of course, are those who most force themselves on others.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

The fatal flaw in Darwinism is the failure to adequately justify or make explicit where a given environment ends and begins, or for that matter where a given species ends or begins. What are given as environment and species are to some extent arbitrary designations and classifications of convenience, and not hard and fast, nor fully explained, finite entities -- at least not nearly so much as some would have you think. It's the fallacy also of trying to explain the whole by means of the part, as if the latter derived from the former, when you can't properly explain the part unless you already have a reasonably good idea of the whole to begin with.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

To give you some measure of how far fallen we are, I would offer the following:

In the 19th century, the three who were considered the greatest poets of all time (aside from Homer) were, typically, Dante, Shakespeare, and Goethe.

The first listened to spirit people (his guide "Virgil," is one) and he puts Socrates in Hell, albeit in a less uncomfortable location than elsewhere there.

Shakespeare is most religious in his comedies.

The third has his *hero* make a pact with the devil, enjoys worldly riches, but in last minute repentance goes to Heaven.

You will no doubt think me very presumptuous to say this, but while I certainly would not deny each their considerable genius, I nevertheless think each one of them a great fool who prospered because he compromised the truth.

"Yet," someone will say, "it was well they did compromise else we might not have their great works left to us!"

But ah, how can we know what *greater* thing we may have *lost* by their compromising?

(And what would they think now of shameless scoundrels and far worse, whether fairly or unfairly, invoking their widespread fame and success to justify their own dabbling with the diabolical and complicity with flagrant crime?)

~~~~~\*~~~~~

#### *THE PROMISE*

Some lands  
are old, beaten and sad;  
beaten and sad for ages,  
because of demons:  
brutal, scolding revenge.  
Love wrecked ---  
abandoned, still,  
now filled with silent sorrow.  
Oh melancholy,  
that sits on time's porch  
looking out:  
a wind blowing through  
portals of years  
the hollow of souls,  
yet longing, still longing  
clasping, still clasping,  
the still seed of life  
beneath the tyrant reign.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Having finished the second edition of my book on the Revolutionary War in the South it is very clear to me that Hell makes an effort to be, represent, or pretend to represent both and either sides in a war. Both parties may originally be more or less innocent and well intentioned, but then Hell, in some way, and involving spirit people there from on some level (whether as gods, angels or devils), infiltrates one of the groups, starts a conflict, and before long is operating alongside the other group as well. This is one way in which war can truly be said to be Hell, and I think this can be said to be true of any war. So this leaves one with an odd situation that no matter how more right one side is versus the other, Hell, will nevertheless, have

been able, at some point or other, and to some greater or lesser extent, found a place in its ranks. There are or may have been wars where this was not the case, but if so they would certainly have been rare exceptions.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

*The following are some remarks I posted at one of the online discussion groups (in this case Hegel & Religion), which I thought were worth reproducing here. They concern the question of whether unrepentant Evil (that is extreme or very serious evil) can or should be forgiven.:*

Again let us make this point easier by focusing on Evil, and for that purpose, let us, if you don't mind, use Evil with a capital "E" to denote very serious, heinous, sinister, abominable evil. To speak of "evil" otherwise (small "e"), I have no serious problem with what you are saying. Now the question is, if we are dealing with Evil that is unrepentant can one be at peace with it and not be agreeing with it? What you seem to be saying, and correct me if I am mistaken, is that one can reject Evil and still live at peace with it. Now to my mind if an invader comes into my land, who fits our description of Evil, would I be wrong to combat them? To my mind the answer is no, it would not be wrong to fight them, as long as part of goal includes not only preventing them from doing Evil, but also respect for their basic rights. That is if we were to fight them in a war we would observe things like the Hague treaty and the Geneva convention, and perhaps other similar doctrines of fundamental morality. Now I ask you Bob, as Hegel, would you fight these people or are we more free not fighting them? Of course, circumstances would be a factor in making such a decision, so let us say yes at times passive resistance would be advisable and more worthy. Yet allowing for such, and again saying this would certainly be true on certain occasions, do we say even so however that there are no other occasions where they could be resisted with brute force? It is my view that there are such circumstances, and as long as necessary to rid us of them if need be.

*[In replying to someone's else's post and their accompanying arguments, I wrote:]*

Now what reason should I have for thinking that I am or possess Evil -- again it is important here to make the distinction between more ordinary evil versus monstrous or diabolical? And even if I did, I would or can repent. Now the question here then is, if the person is somehow or is given to Evil, should they be forgiven if they do not repent (or something similar in the way of acknowledging their guilt and or providing that they will not so act that way ever again, as much as they can help it.) Why should someone who does not repent of actual Evil (capital E) be forgiven? Of course there's the insanity defense but then that I expect would work just as well as repentance. But that Evil otherwise should be forgiven without repentance makes to sound as if Evil is not bad, or that Evil is not evil, which logically doesn't make sense....

As for good coming from Evil (as per Augustine which you mention), that of course can be simply interpreted as, or a way of saying, Good can or does override the Evil. But no good actually comes from evil as such. Good only comes from good, and nor will it do, as per the previous messages, to say that evil or Evil is somehow good, otherwise there is no evil.

*[Still Later...]*

I agree with you , but I would differ by saying that as a practical matter we can forgive to the extent of indulging an unrepentant Evil doer -- but only, and NECESSARILY, up to a point. Our forgiveness, at least for many people, cannot extend to inviting him over to stay at our house if we have good reason to believe he might murder one of our friends or family members, or rape and torture our spouse. Now granted some might feel differently. But it seems until we know the culprit will not do us or others willful injury (of a serious nature at least), our forgiveness is more one of HOPE that he will be better in the future at some point. Until he is, we cannot really forgive the person, and treat them like anybody else, let alone as a friend. Consequently, forgiving an Evil doer in principle or with hope that one day they will behave themselves is fine. But such forgiveness is merely one of hopeful sentiment, and really he is not forgiven as

in he is now free to go and mix with us like a friend or acquaintance, but is on a kind of probation that grants him the right to change his status (as guilty and or dangerous) by repentance (or something like repentance.)

Actual forgiveness then, or I would argue, at least, cannot take place unless he repents or something like. The kind of forgiveness you speak of, again in my opinion, is more a holding forth an opportunity to a person that if they do repent (or something like repent) then we can truly forgive them, and treat them normally. On the basis of this reasoning then, one could, for example, forgive Satan. But until he repented we would have no qualm if our police or army shot him on sight if he were on his way to commit some murders, and would not stop when told to. So you see all our well wishing could not grant him real forgiveness, but only potential forgiveness. Only he, through his own repentance, could realize true forgiveness. Hence I would conclude there can be no REAL forgiveness of an Evil doer (capital "E"), unless they repent or something like repent.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Reality Check, or Why They Don't Like Free Speech and Fair Competition

The greatest evil in the world is hiding behind conventional good and respectability, and is commonly accepted as being good and respectable (having overwhelming amounts of money certainly doesn't hurt.) I'm so glad therefore that the powers that be have worked out what they see as a satisfactory compromise for themselves, while getting all the rest of us mixed up with a devil *you* all can trust.

We have laws and traditions. Yet these spirit people can distort and use these for their own selfish purposes, provide immediate and incalculable financial gain to people who cooperate with them, and to countless others in the process though less nefariously, and then proceed to take over if not completely overthrow society. And are these spirit people the ones from days gone by who suffered and died for their country? Most certainly not. Rather they were the very ones the heroes of old, who made us a nation, fought, and who would have starved us of liberty or bled us to death but for those forefathers and forbearers.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

### *"Roger that"*

The worth of something is based on how much it is loved and who loves it.

The love of a liar is worth less than the love of someone who speaks the truth.

Holy means someone or something that is most lovable or *the* most lovable. No one then is holy who is not lovable.

(Earth-base to space commander, do you read me, over?)

~~~~~\*~~~~~

"Sure you are fat with power. I don't deny it. Sure you are. In fact, you're so fat with power people, think you're the evil one."

"It's just that (taking all and all) there's absolutely *nothing* to like about you. Now would you please go mind your own business."

~~~~~\*~~~~~

*He Gave His Heart to Demonism, or "He Wears a Mask to do His Task"*

He wears a mask to hide his face.  
"The Phantom of the Opera knew no disgrace!  
"for how could such be  
if his face they cannot see?"

He listens to an ancient ghost,  
whose gossip is his greatest boast,  
who every time he's shown the door  
says he's nothing to live for.

He gave his heart to demonism!  
Rumplestiltskin is his name  
Being interesting is his game.  
And if they don't do these things a certain way,  
he's afraid he'll go to Purgatory.  
But Oh can anybody tell  
why he thinks there is no Hell?

He spies on you, he spies on me  
from foreign terrorists we must be free.  
Religion, and magic are his favorite shows,  
and putting in your head his radio.

He gives our President just the plan  
to rid us all of terrorism.  
Then an anti-war protest orchestrates  
for the very plan he detonates.

He gave his heart to demonism! (etc.)

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Are you saying we should believe these spirit people because they represent goodness, or because they are deserving of pity (and that we should feel sorry for them?) Seeing how they lord it over others (among other things we could mention), I fail to see how either could possibly be justified. In point of fact, you don't know what real goodness is. And why should anyone feel sorry for people with so much money and who spend their time deliberately victimizing others? No, you believe these people because they can frighten you and display astounding magical powers. In sum, the whole thing is quite the joke, and you are simply a coward and a fool to be taking them so seriously.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

What's the difference between a devil who comes into your life for a moment or a season, versus some stinky pirate who pitches his hobo camp in your front yard for years on end? Answer? The difference between an excusable rogue and the present cultural regime.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

If you make God the Devil, or the Devil God -- Hell is the Inevitable Result

(In case you've been following up till now.)

I want to tell you I blame these spirit people more than the regular people (that is those who we see with the power and money), and who use the latter to persecute and deny us our basic human and civil rights.

1. These spirit people are the ones giving the orders. That so in so, say some Oafmore, is a fool for listening to them, seems much less a fault by comparison.
2. Having been around so much longer than us, they should know better than regular people, especially if they are going to behave as if they possess authority, let alone legitimacy.
3. Certain of these spirit people who can spend day in day out, for years on end, torturing and tormenting others are obviously the most inexcusable characters in the world. Who else needs to act like that? At the same time, while they will get the Oafmores to torture and torment, ask yourself honestly: If the given Oafmore, or whoever, weren't under the influence, would he really be so bad?
4. These kind of spirit people are so arrogant as to pretend to divinity and then forcing this belief on others. Again, what regular person would really have that sort of problem if they weren't under the influence?
5. These certain kinds of "holy" or else "devil" spirit people are often the worst hypocrites. They pretend to possess or be the guardians of or guides to great value and worth. Yet so much of their time they spend presuming and inveigling themselves on the lives of the living. If he (in the given instance) is a god, let alone "God," why does he so regularly need to force himself on people? Or routinely act in deliberate and brutal secrecy? *Our God* is the truth and needs no hiding, dissembling and tricks.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

If the physical universe disappeared would logic and mathematics disappear?

If it is possible for mind to be separate from matter, the answer could well be yes. Yet if logic and mathematics required physicality in order to exist, and more than just *any* physicality (i.e. *any* given physical object or objects) made them possible, what specific physicality would be required? Off hand the answer seems to be that no particular physical object or objects make logic and mathematics possible. And even if we assume say a physical brain is required to make them possible, what physical object is and or is not required to make a brain possible? One possible answer to both this and our original question might be that you need not only a full bodied person, but an entire universe to make a brain possible. But short of an entire universe no given physical objects or objects otherwise, and by themselves, could make logic or reason possible. For this reason we might say that the universe is the soul of logic, or alternatively that logic is the soul of the universe.

Plotinus, interestingly, speaks of the universe (or else associates with the universe) the "All Soul," which is the third part of his trinity, and which makes the universe seem as if it were the bodily extension of the First (the "One," the "nameless") and Second Principle (or Intellectual or logical principle). Yet even if the "All Soul" is interpreted this way, it would seem to be a body which the First and Second Principle are ultimately independent of.

In other words, the First and Second Principle could exist without the All Soul as a body, and that the All Soul or body is only necessary because the First and Second Principle choose to make it so. The same would also seem to be true of the Second Principle with respect to the First Principle, yet only because the First is prior to logic (i.e. the Second or Intellectual Principle), and therefore is a greater mystery to us.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

*"Let us consider the reason of the case.
For nothing is law that is not reason."*

-----Sir John Powell (1645-1713) English Judge, in the case of Coggs v Bernard (1703)

~~~~~\*~~~~~

*"Bad boys, Bad boys,  
Whatcha gonna do when they come for you?"*  
----- "Cops" (reality tv show) theme song.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

"Is it Rumplestiltskin?"

At the rate things have been going, it looks like the following will be the future choices for President of the United States. Horrified? No need to worry because by then you probably won't be able to vote anyway.

See <http://www.angelfire.com/d20/htfh/ghosthead.jpg>

<http://www.angelfire.com/d20/htfh/idol.jpg>

<http://www.angelfire.com/d20/htfh/bbjane.jpg>

~~~~~\*~~~~~



There is a school of "thinking" (or more actually a form of being brainwashed), originating you can probably guess where, which says evil is a good, and is a needed part of life. One possible symptom of such a sickness, paradoxically, is that the person denies that evil even exists. Furthermore, says this way of thinking, if you do not pay tribute to evil, you will not be able to live your life. For this reason, many people pay tribute to evil, and see it both as a high authority and the ordinary course of things, perhaps even give up their own child in sacrifice to some monster. This then is why real evil occurs.



Chryssipus, the Greek philosopher of the 3rd century B.C., as I have brought up a number of times, tells us that nothing is bad per se, only how it is used makes it so. Yet while this is or may be true of just about anyone and anything, logically, this cannot be true of real evil itself. We should add here then that it makes no sense to speak of evil being a good or a potential good just like anything else in the sense Chryssipus means. We have that must less reason therefore to accept the aforementioned way of "thinking" -- at least if we are rational, of course.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Devils: [addressing Oafmore] "What's this? Forgetting your friends already? What then are we supposed to do while you are off having good times with Jesus Christ?"

~~~~~\*~~~~~

It's surprising (or perhaps it is not surprising) that so many people today, and since time immemorial, are interested in religion, and yet so very few by comparison are interested in the truth or being truthful -- indeed lie like crazy. Hmmm.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Orkon Services and the Cannibal Economy.

To help to give you a better sense of what goes on--

In his film (if memory serves) "Crimes and Misdemeanors," Woody Allen makes a quip about "Murder, Inc."

Is there really such a thing?

The answer is an emphatic yes. Here's *basically* how it works.

In discussing this topic I will, as usual, be using the term "regular people" (i.e. flesh and blood people), in contrast to "spirit people," (as in angels, devils, ghosts, etc.)

What happens is certain regular people are set up with certain spirit people for the ostensible purpose of their mutual benefit -- or so it is made to seem. For simplicity's sake we will refer to these spirit people as "devils" -- though this is not necessarily how they are seen by the regular people who deal with them. Are not such arrangements then "pacts with the devil?" In point of fact, yes, but how scandalous and embarrassing to call them such. Rather those who participate in such dealings would, if you could get them to speak on the subject, characterize themselves as being merely practical. At least these days certainly you would have good grounds to expect such a response and attitude.

Now these devils arrange it so that if these regular people victimize others. Why exactly devils need or desire to victimize others I will not address or get into, but here we will, in the interest of brevity, take it as a given. They will offer these regular people assistance in obtaining money and power in exchange for such victimization. In actual practice, it is considerably more complicated than this, because the given devil or devils can use various kinds of pressure to make the regular person think that they *must* go along with them. Such pressures might include mind control, fear, peer pressure, blackmail, and or specious arguments, so that appealing to people's greed is only one of a number of approaches a devil might adopt to get a regular person to come on board. Of course in obtaining wealth and power, the devils and their associates use robbery, murder, blackmail, extortion, etc., all the more easy to achieve because typically spirit people can act and operate, more or less, invisibly.

After the devils have set themselves up directly with such people, a system is established so that more citizens in the society who will help them bring about more victimization. Thus they too can share in the profits to be made, though perhaps their complicity or involvement need not be so direct. Here again people can be so manipulated that they will be led to think if they do not cooperate they will not be able to make money or participate socially, such that going along with "Orkon Services," is seen as not merely an option but a necessity. Now if for example you want to be a Christian or a sincere religious person (as opposed to hypocrite religious), then it will be argued that since you do not want to victimize others then you will not be entitled to the benefits of those who do victimize (again whether directly or indirectly.) Why should you be rewarded if you won't cooperate? Indeed, to encourage others to join in with them, the "devils" will as likely as not make an example of and persecute you in some fashion for not going along. If the devils and their clients really get the ball rolling in this manner, they can expand their enterprise to a point where doing things their way will be seen by many as conventional wisdom. Many people then come to a head where they say "if I don't go along with victimizing others in some way, I won't be able to live my life and have good things!" In this way, assisting the "devil" people can come to be seen as the ordinary way of living and doing things. Many, if not most, of the violent crime stories we hear or read about, I would argue, are directly connected to such business arrangements, and are an inevitable by product of the cannibal economy.

Combating these kinds of spirit people and their immediate accomplices openly of course, is not as yet much of an option. The reason? Socially we are not yet developed to a level where spirit people can be discussed openly and seriously. As a results, such as these which I describe, and those who go along with them, not only get away with murder, but indeed are rewarded, praised and honored for it. At the same time, if things are bad enough, those who go against them are not infrequently assassinated, blackballed, marginalized, or treated as outcasts.

Now you might ask, what about those people who are very much *in* with "Murder, Inc.," yet who occupy careers and positions where they are tirelessly "helping" people and working to "improve" and "advance" society?

Well, you know. You see them all the time.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

### *"Futuristic Studies"*

If I were to ask my self what I want most out of life one answer would be to live in a world where there is peace, justice, freedom, and compassion, for animals as well as people.

Now perhaps in an absolute sense these are difficult, if not impossible, goals to achieve, at least by our own efforts. Yet certainly I believe these can be enhanced and increased. What else is wisdom for? The main problem we face, however, is these spirit people (whom I write about), and their old fashioned ways. True, in many respects they are very sophisticated, but not on all. In fact in some ways they are quite primitive, and are like a backward culture which stifles us and keep us down. This in no small part is due to the fact that so many of us unthinkingly give into them, and for ages, consciously or semi-consciously, have deferred to them as authority. What is needed to emancipate ourselves is to, with the grace of God, improve our rational and moral powers, while at the same time develop a kind of military/police to protect ourselves from those certain kinds of spirit people who are incomprehensibly vicious and belligerent toward the human race, indeed toward life in general.

Speaking of which, one of the most baleful kinds of mind control they exercise on people is to cause a person to lose their conscience. This is done almost, at least for some people, like giving them a pill or drug, which pill or drug then has the effect of causing the person to lose their conscience, in varying degrees depending on the individual. This is in part achieved by making the subject believe that others' suffering doesn't matter because there are greater needs, concerns, persons and objects of value then say the

given sufferers in question. One more familiar example of this is the dictator who sees ruling the world as something that really matters, compared to the cruel suffering or agony of, say, some poor people. Similarly, the demagogue, with his cause to better the world, yet who thinks nothing of victimizing opponents with ruthless violence and injustice is another. For such people, it is a short step from having a glorious vision and meaning well euphoria to becoming the very worst and most loathsome of monsters. Or if not this, they might become automaton killers or accomplices. And with certain powerful spirit people to aid them, what then can the poor victims and sufferers do? If then we can combat such powerful spirit people, it will be that much more possible to thwart and defeat the dictator and demagogue.

But the first step in all this, and granted we are deplorably behind where we ought to be, is openly discussing and scientifically studying spirit people. So it is then that here, we do what we can to remedy this greatest of all problems and challenges to be confronted.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

What to Look for in This Summer's Films (2005)

I just a few minutes ago, by accident, happened to catch one of the morning chat shows on television. They were discussing and showing clips of the films for the summer. There is dark sci-fi, dark comedy, dark children's films, i.e. so much of the films at present are characterized as dark. I also observed in seeing the clips how remarkably like the "dream productions" they are (which I have written about (see my *New Treatise on Hell*). If you yourself have seen some of these films or clips from them you will notice how often unstoppable and strange powers "drive" people around (literally and figuratively), typically with lightening speed, and which the characters have little or no control of, but must go along for the ride. This is very much the kind of effect of mental helplessness, a certain sorcerer, like a "Simon the Magician" likes to create.

All of which leads me to conclude that the movie industry is dominated, if not run by, people with serious mental problems and who are involved with sorcery and witchcraft. Yet these things will come our way, and the TV people will smile and rave about what great product Hollywood is putting out.

When you hear stories of some inconceivable and heinous murder, almost everybody's reaction is that the culprit was mental and or emotionally disturbed. Such are the diagnoses of conventional wisdom.

Ok folks, so now what is it? Even if you dispute what I say about spirit people (including witchcraft and sorcery), and if the people making these current films are indeed "mental," is that not by itself cause for concern? And yet who, aside from myself and a small number of others, is saying anything about all this?

~~~~~\*~~~~~

The devil laughed in stealing  
with such cunning and with such art.  
Yet what kind of riches is it  
that leaves him with no heart?

~~~~~\*~~~~~

A Scientific Challenge

In my opinion some of the greatest, most persistent, and pernicious *myths* there ever were are as follows:

1. "There are no spirit people (i.e. 'gods,' devils, angels, ghosts, etc.) or else they are remote from or irrelevant to our life circumstance."

2. "Spirit people, especially such as a 'god' or an angel, necessarily represent a higher and superior kind of life form."

3. "Even if there were spirit people, and especially the powerful kind, science could never detect, track, or identify them."

4. "Tremendous or magnificent power is necessarily a sign of goodness or benevolence. Similarly, if a spirit person can 'tintillate' or cause in us feelings of religious rapture, these are an indubitable indication of their kind intentions and benevolence."

5. "Making a point to be honest and rational, even if we are talking about public affairs, is simply one among a number of options or alternatives available to us when we make important decisions and decide matters of policy. Honesty and reason then, and in most instances, are not strictly necessary in protecting public safety or promoting public welfare."

Now am I right? Or am I wrong? This time I won't attempt to do the explaining but will leave these for you to consider, accept or reject.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

### *Farewell*

We blossom, ripe, and decay,  
the music begins to stop,  
all is passing away.  
In looking back  
on once resplendent day,  
the memory of you which shined  
is now an image divine.  
Oh, won't you come again?

Yet powers are indifferent,  
callous and cruel.  
Fate decrees what will be.  
And sad it is to think that  
though birds sang merrily,  
we'll never meet again;  
heavens hoped for  
never known;  
adrift on an empty sea.

So in goodbye then,  
let me wish you the best poetry,  
because you are poetry to me.  
For when I think of you --  
grottos, deserts, stars,  
forests, beaches --  
you are so much  
of everything I see!  
And if but in this twilight  
there's just a hint of melody,  
I will in some wise know  
all which was to be.

~~~~~\*~~~~~



The above is an extremely rare and unusual daguerreotype of an actual Revolutionary War veteran, in this case Capt. George Fishley (1760-1850) of Portsmouth, New Hampshire. Among the more famous events or occasions at which he was present were Valley Forge and the battle of Monmouth(1778).

"It is told of Fishley that when Adams and Jefferson were buried in 1826, and a procession was contemplated in Portsmouth, of which the Revolutionary heroes were to form a part, the committee came to Fishley requesting him to appear. He asked who were to be there. All were named until ----- was mentioned. 'What' cried the old man. 'He a patriot!' Why he was a d--- Hessian, and came over hear to fight us for six pence a day. No s-i-r, I don't ride with such patriots as he!' And ride he did not on the solemn occasion."

For more of his story, and additional views of his picture (including a close up) see [here](#).

~~~~~\*~~~~~

1st John 3, 12-16: "Do not be like Cain, who belonged to the evil one and murdered his brother. And why did he murder him? Because his own actions were evil and his brother's were righteous. Do not be surprised, my brothers, if the world hates you. We know that we have passed from death to life, because we love our brothers. Anyone who does not love remains in death. Anyone who hates his brother is a murderer, and you know that no murderer has eternal life in him. This is how we know what love is: Jesus Christ laid down his life for us. And we ought to lay down our lives for our brothers."

~~~~~\*~~~~~

The American Holocaust

There is something you absolutely must understand if you would escape the burden and stigma of being either brain dead and or inhuman, and that is this. These past 30 years we in this country have been living in the time of a literal holocaust, and a holocaust brought about by powerful and wealthy people listening to and collaborating with very powerful witchcraft or Hell connected spirit people. Their involvement with

Hell spirit people has brought on this holocaust as much or more than anything else. Since these regular people I speak about, and for a long time now, have (at least in the eyes of many) worn the mantle of prestige and respectability they are in effect the Nazis of this aforesaid holocaust. Yet in this case, they are Nazis who are, for the most part, not yet found out. In fact the holocaust is not even recognized for being what it is. And if there is no holocaust, there are no Nazis.

Now someone will understandably take me to task. Who are these Nazis? How do you know these who you say are Nazis, or Nazi-like, are connected to Hell spirit people?

Before one can begin to get at those questions, let's give some evidence of this alleged holocaust of (at least) the past 30 plus years. The following are a list of domestic horrors and atrocities which are ordinarily seen as isolated and unrelated occurrences. It is my thesis, however, that this view is very much a mistake and the vast majority, if not all of what is listed here are very much connected and related to certain powerful and wealthy people's complicity with Hell (including false religious) spirit people. As there are so many of these crimes and tragedies to list I give them in no particular order, with some items listed being specific events and others a general title for multiple events. Finally, given how much has been going on these past decades, I think it pretty much goes without saying that this is merely a partial list.

- * The serial killer phenomena
- * The unprecedented proliferation of extremely weird and bizarre crime stories in the news
- * Inhuman experimentation on people and animals
- * The Aids and other bizarre epidemics
- * Instances of parents murdering their children
- * Assassination, literal and through scandal, of worthy, if flawed, prominent people and leaders
- * The curtailing, if not elimination, of free speech and free enterprise by censorship, propaganda, and monopolistic gluttony
- * The debasement of the media and culture with the most truly sick, vile and depraved kind of daytime and prime time programming

Some of the More Famous Horror Stories:

- * Jonestown
- * McMartin Pre-school case
- * Heaven's Gate Cult
- * Waco
- * Oklahoma City Bombing
- * Columbine school shooting
- * Frontier school, in Moses Lake, WA. shooting (1996)
- * 9/11 (I personally do not believe this event was, in its true origin brought about by Middle Eastern terrorists as claimed, but something concocted by people in this country, who then used some Middle Eastern people as dupes.)

It is my contention once again then that most, if not all of the above, are or were a direct result of certain wealthy and power (regular) people in our society being involved with Hell spirit people, and which wealthy and powerful (regular) people no one has really yet come forth to blame or accuse.

Why? Because speaking of spirit people seriously is treated as taboo. And unless we can prove the reality of these Hell spirit people, their henchmen (i.e. these wealthy and powerful persons) can never be brought to justice.

I am well aware that some uninformed person looking at what I have just written would dismiss it as so much raving. The subject is not so easy to get at or examine in so few words as these brief paragraphs such as those above would allow of. Yet rather than offer them as scientific proof as what I am talking about, for the moment at least, I bring this to some people's attention to save and spare them from going completely brain dead and or heartless before it is too late.

~~~~~\*~~~~~



**Der Leviathan als Superorganismus**

The Evil One, the Devil, call him what you like, and whether he does come to you as evil or else impersonating Good, does offer great and phenomenal powers to be put at your disposal. Yet the more you use those powers, and go along with him, the more you make yourself one of his own. So that finally, when all is said and done, the more you avail yourself of those powers (and thus give into him), the more you become his slave and minion, with little or no real life left of your own. And though this has been known and understood since time immemorial, yet there are always people being taken in: too frightened to stick to being rational and doing the right thing and or else ever lured by all too easy gain.

This is all the more extraordinary to me, when even though I have been brutalized and made to suffer at the hands of these people, for along time now, and in ways too numerous to mention, I have never once seen it working for any of them (doing things their way.) At the same time, I have no regrets whatsoever endeavoring to do the right as best I can and as God makes me able to me. On the contrary, and as I have said before, I thank God for giving me good sense! These people, on the other hand, can't win for nothing. Though they mock, ridicule, torment, and attempt to degrade the rest of us, and, for all their tricks and illusions, and for all their riches, social prestige, and worldly power, their unending folly can never be concealed from those who think and possess real intelligence.

~~~~~\*~~~~~



"Rowling, Dylan Nominated for Quills Awards
"By HILLEL ITALIE

"NEW YORK (AP) - J.K. Rowling, Bob Dylan and Stephen King are among the nominees for the first annual Quills Awards, a glitzy literary affair for which the general public will cast the ballots.
"Organized by Reed Business Information, which publishes Variety, Library Journal and Publishers Weekly, and NBC television, the Quills Awards consist of 19 categories, from sports to debut fiction, with five finalists for each.

"Winners will be announced at an Oct. 11 ceremony hosted by NBC anchor Brian Williams, to be aired Oct. 22.

"'This is the first consumer-driven awards program that acknowledges the power and importance of the written word and celebrates literacy,' Jay Ireland, president of NBC Universal Television Stations, said Thursday in a statement."

(For the remainder of this article see [here.](#))

Seeing what a tremendous success she has become, is it too far amiss to ask whether Ms. Rowling has ties to Mr. Steven Spielberg? Just curious, since, personally, and these days especially, I hardly think success like that happens to just anybody. Or is this just my imagination?

~~~~~\*~~~~~

### *Studying Evil Scientifically*

If science is going to effectively study and examine evil, one of the very important points it is going to have to address is how more ordinary and ostensibly respectable people are got to agree with or go along it. At the outset here, I am going to grant my usual premise that it is certain spirit people who are the ultimate instigators of real evil. Now already I know and am familiar with, and have written about, some of the deceptions and behavioral tricks that are used to get people to do or go along with evil. And though what I know in this respect is essentially sound and well founded, I frankly admit there are still aspects to the occurrence of evil which are still very mysterious to me.

More needs to be explored and understood as to why some people are so brazenly indifferent to evil. One thing I have noticed particularly is that such are led to think that doing certain kinds of evil is actually good. It is not enough therefore for a truly professional "devil" to make certain serious wrong doing seem like it is acceptable, tolerable, or o.k. to do. The real trick is to get people to do or go along with evil while making them think that in doing so they are doing the right thing, and that evil is a positive good.

In this I believe lies much of the answer to the mystery. The question then should be asked what behavioral techniques and or deceptions can be used on a person to get them to believe that in a given circumstance that not only is evil not so bad, but that it is a positive and emphatic good. When this can be answered and addressed then we will be far advanced in comprehending real evil on the scientific level.

In reflecting on some people who I have known personally who think certain evil doing is a positive good I have encountered the following sorts of attitudes or beliefs.

*1. The someone being victimized will not really be harmed by the evil done to them.*

This approach might be adopted by applying a certain religious pretext. For example, the "devil" leading the evil going on will explain that God is sufficient in his power to indulge their evil. To deny this is to deny the power of God, or so they would argue.

*2. Doing evil to someone can actually be a way of greatly complementing or honoring the victim.*

After all if you would so debase yourself by doing serious evil to another, it must be because they are (unlike yourself) so very well off, such that doing evil to them in a sense, and seen a certain way, is actually somehow promoting justice.

*3. What is evil can be seen as good if enough people are got to agree that, at least in the given circumstances, that it is so.*

An evil act then can be made a positive good if enough people can simply be persuaded that it is a positive good, and community opinion therefore can be used to override basic justice and morals.



4. *To attempt to entirely avoid serious evil in this world, and in all circumstances, would be falsely presuming to a superior kind of righteousness.*

One idea going on here is that it would be a far greater evil to prevent all evil (that might as a practical matter otherwise be prevented), because it would make it seem that you (who would do so) are superior to God who (again it would seem) allows and therefore evidently condones some amount of evil. While it is not necessary or desirable to say God condones *all* evil, if he even condones some of it, this is enough of a window of opportunity for certain evilly disposed persons to justify their doing it, while in the process playing mind games with people, so as to get the latter to go along with them.

Related to this, to use one illustration, would be someone who says being a coward and someone who runs away from evil sometimes is a good thing. Why? Because if you encourage people to be courageous you will only be getting them to endanger their lives. In addition, if you act the hero's part you will not only be acting self-righteously, but you will also be selfishly embarrassing or shaming these others who are not that way. The coward on the other hand will not so endanger, offend, or put anyone on the spot, and thus acts more benevolently than someone who behaves bravely or heroically. Some will go even further and deliberately attack those who are or might act bravely in order to protect others from their self-righteous or selfish example. The same approach could be used with respect to lying, hypocrisy, obstruction of justice, etc.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

A Reply to Some Propaganda I Heard from Hell Recently

One of the great and agonizing delusions megalomania-minded Hell people suffer from is the belief that living or being on the lower order of things, say a private in the army, is the worst thing, or not being rich and famous is the worst thing.

This, of course, is entirely false. While it is naturally very nice to have riches and recognition, on the other hand, good friends and family, a good conscience are far more valuable by comparison than position or material wealth, especially if your friends and family are good people, and or if your community's leader is a noble, courageous, fair, and magnanimous person, who recognizes ability over formal status. Also if you live in a society where there's opportunity to better yourself through good or hard work -- which is to say a free, rational, and moral society -- being a person of humble station and means need not at all be the cause for overwhelming sorrow.

Not so says the tyrant and dictator who says he cannot live unless he is the center of attention, and unless he is seated at the highest places, and has the greatest material wealth. But in his arrogance, cruelty and injustice, of course, he has no real friends or family (in the proper sense of those terms), and so he scorns real friends and family as something trivial. Because of how he lives and thinks, he answers to no authority that is not emphatically or else ultimately evil.

A humble station, not much wealth, loneliness, true, these can be very hard for a person.

Yet never in a million years believe the unrepentant Hell person who says the humble station, poverty, or loneliness of a person living in a moral and free society is the same thing as the lowliness, misery, and isolation of the damned such as himself. Certainly he would like you to think so. Yet why be a fool like him?

Keep in mind also, in a Hell based society, you serve a dictator who brooks few or no real rivals. Free and fair competition are anathema to them. In a free society, by contrast, a person might not be very important in one arena or activity. But in another they might be a prince or leader of some other sort. Such an one might, say, be a mere private in the army (to use our earlier example.) Yet elsewhere, he might be a master at painting or music. Observe in this regard how Socrates himself, while among the greatest philosophers, was a mere foot soldier at one time.

But you see in a Hell society, which is rigidly hierarchical, this is not possible, because all such people, whether (using our example) army private or great artist, have their specific roles which do not permit of overlapping, and all worth is measured by club (or party) membership and or material wealth -- not real merit and ability. Besides Hell could not accept an order in which importance is based on real merit and ability because they reject the truth. And how can real merit and ability be discerned if people in a given society are forced to live according to the dictates of arrant liars and deceivers?

~~~~~\*~~~~~

### *A Cool Customer*

"Say 'cheese,' Mr. ---. The public wants to get a good look at the face of the person who murdered all those kids."

~~~~~\*~~~~~

The following appeared at Netscape news today (Aug. 1, 2005):

"Beware! Why Robins May Be Dangerous

"When it comes to the West Nile virus, it turns out the culprits may be those cute little robins prancing in your backyard as they hunt for worms and seeds and not those ugly, raucous crows flying overhead.

"The Associated Press reports that a DNA analysis of blood taken from the abdomens of 300 mosquitoes trapped in Connecticut showed that 40 percent of them fed on the blood of robins and only 1 percent on crows. Crows have long thought to be the source of the infection that can be deadly for humans. 'It was quite surprising,' Theodore Andreadis, chief medical entomologist at the Connecticut Agricultural Experiment Station, told AP. 'Robins are right up there and are probably playing a pretty good role.' Robins aren't alone. West Nile has been identified in more than 200 species of birds...."

(For the full article see [here.](#))

Note how the person who writes this piece speaks of the robins as to blame, when even according to his/her own analysis this is not what's actually going on. This is a very typical hell way of thinking -- blame the victim. Indeed vilify them. We saw the same thing when the cows were denoted "mad" and spreading some diseases of *theirs* into our food chain.

The real truth is that these are *our* diseases, and which society picks up from its contact with Hell, and which diseases spill over into the natural environment as part of the price we pay for such contact. People deal with Hell because they are both too afraid to fight it and or because Hell will pay them money for being subjugated to their rule. As a result, new diseases, including West Nile virus, Sars, Ebola, Lassa, Marburg, Aids, and all the rest, are sprung on everyone in order to keep Hell appeased -- lest we think ourselves too righteous. So at least I believe any objective and disinterested inquirer will finally conclude when they have the opportunity to consider the full and pertinent facts.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Here's another easy one for you, and if you remember it, it will save your life.

One of the most important understandings of a concept I ever acquired I picked up from reading Kant. The concept is that of *necessity*.

What is necessity? What is truly necessary? The answer: *Much, much less than you think*. Oftentimes we take someone or something as necessary, say because they or it possess or display overwhelming power. Yet is overwhelming power, strictly speaking, true *necessity*? Or are they or it only necessary because a person consents (unthinkingly or not) to their being necessary?

In attempting to answer these questions, it might help you to know that for many philosophers, God is the only necessity. If then you run into someone or something, could yours or someone's else's choice have made it possible for you to have *not* encountered that someone or that something? And if so, would this not show that they were not truly necessary (i.e. you or this other person could have chosen differently before encountering them?) Because if they are not truly necessary in that sense they are not God, that is unless you consciously *choose* to see them as God (which you are free to do.) Otherwise you are under no constraints to see anyone other than God as necessary, or see anything which is not necessity as important as God. The upshot of all this is that it gives you a lot more room for free play in life, in what you can or can't do, what you must or must not accept. Now you can create things for yourself that are necessary. You can, for example, say it is necessary that I do my best to adhere to the moral law ("do not do unto others as you would not have done unto you" for instance.) Yet aside from such as this which you can choose as necessary, the latitude of what is not necessary, short of God, is infinite.

The next question one might ask is:

Is one compelled to act or not act, believe or not believe, as they do, because of necessity? And if one's acts or beliefs are not governed by necessity strictly speaking, is their choice governed by reason? And if not by reason, then what are they governed by which is neither necessity nor reason?

~~~~~\*~~~~~

ultural Snapshot

These people have so much money they will hire or dupe others into being criminals for the F.B.I. to go chasing after, while they themselves keep up a front of "respectability," with the F.B.I. obliging them. One proof of this is in how much the internet has been censored and otherwise obviously interfered with, including e-mails. Those currently in power do not like the internet because it competes with regular media, makes possible free speech for potentially all, and thus offers a viable alternative to contemporary media's control over people's thinking and beliefs. Steven Spielberg in my opinion is considered a great director not because he actually is, but because it is simply not been permitted for him to have had real competition.* Serious and profit making independent film makers (remember Sun Classic Pictures?**) have been essentially prohibited these past decades, and while they have existed in some form its been mostly for show. The same is true with many of the media "greats" of the last 20 years. Freedom of the press has been at an all time low, and here is the internet to cure the problem. And where is the F.B.I. on all this? They are literally acting as accessories to criminals. These, as a reward, put them on the tv news in pursuit usually of window-dressing criminals. Meanwhile the real criminals attempt to tell us what we must like and how to live our lives in a way that will suit their over-lordship, and which over-lordship is invariably based in literal Hell (and or false Heaven) who they look to as authority. Don't get me wrong. We need an F.B.I. and we ought to establish one, and which will go after society's true worst enemies, rather than serve as the 6 o'clock evening news version of "Cops."

* It is rather curious that although Spielberg has been described as possibly the most successful filmmaker of all time, in all my previous web searches I could only find one fan website dedicated to him. And just as of doing a search a few minutes ago I can't even find that anymore (though granted it's possible I somehow just missed it.) Yet also, and as I have in effect said before, it's not that I blame Spielberg as such for what's been going on. Instead I bring him up as a subject who in many ways reflects both the reality and absurdity of the monopolistic, spirit person led order I often write about and make reference to.

** Which was most known for their family, wilderness themed films. About the only thing one now can find about them on the internet is with respect to their more atypical products like "In Search of Noah's Ark." Otherwise, the company, which for a while managed to challenge conventional Hollywood and with a respectable amount of success, seems to have been wiped from the face of the earth.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

We don't have quite the idea of harvest as our ancestors in earlier times did. It is therefore I think good to remind younger people, if not ourselves, of this concept, especially since modern "times," or schedules, sometime screw up our more nature based "life-timings." Do good work on something now, and when it's harvest time, you'll have a worthwhile harvest of your own to bring to Thanksgiving and Hanukah/Christmas table. It gives one a more meaningful perspective, as well as incentive to take extra pride in their work. In addition, taking the harvest more personally this way makes celebrating the holidays that much more enjoyable and appreciated.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

These people are so crazy that if they weren't attacking us for having it to too good, they would take it out on themselves. They just can't stop hurting people. Yet the government will listen to them and not to those like myself, and who've been their victims of their violence and dirty tricks now for over a decade.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

"Nothing doing," he says. "No contest to see who's most happy and can make others most happy. No, *this* has to be settled by whoever can instill fear in, bribe, or fool the most people. That's the only way people are going to be happy."

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Three Verities

* Just when you thought you've said and wrote everything you can think (or feel) of, do you realize there is someone somewhere who is starting a career as a writer. In a matter of time, he or she will be saying (or singing) something which is both new, and which you or someone else hasn't said or sung yet. That's the way the eternal is.

* You have your choice. You can listen to somebody who knows how to be more happy, courageous, productive, and peaceable than anyone could, or else listen to someone who knows how to scare better than anyone else. But you can't listen to both.

* If *he* was the last person in the world, well, *of course*, it wouldn't make much difference. Not least with this war going on. Yet now stop and think. If it was (just about) anybody else, and they were the last or among the very last in the world, how precious and full of potential you'd think they were then. With animals it's the same too.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

If you are making (at least) a decent effort to fight these people, and as bad as you are off otherwise, you are still doing pretty good (though I certainly respect and appreciate that the grief and sadness these hell people might have caused you can be very great.) But those who compromise or continue to give in, either on the witchcraft or false religion level, what on earth are they thinking? The answer to that, obviously, is that they are not thinking. The spectacle of them is that of people slowly sinking into a mire. Heaven help them! (*real* heaven that is.)

On a similar note, I just noticed that television is as weird, if not weirder, than ever. Why at one time it was criticized for being merely "the idiot box." Now it often so bad, you have to be careful you don't catch something just leaving it on for a few minutes.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Everybody Wants to Rule the World" – (Yeah Right!)

That most vicious and monopolistic regime which runs almost everything these days is composed of a team of certain spirit people and regular people. Whether these spirit people are seen as representing of Heaven or Hell or whatever, they do not have the grand value that they are made to seem they to have. They are in fact a big fake in that wise, yet a fake which has managed to fool enough people, and sufficiently, so that they (and their regular people followers) have taken over to the great extent they have.

The question arises. Why is it this combined group (i.e. of spirit and regular people) has so much wealth and power, while at the same time are able to seemingly get away with so many heinous and unspeakable crimes?

Answer. Because it is implicitly understood that they will later have to pay an agonizingly painful price for having and getting away with so much -- not because they are so especially blessed, or special people. They are no better than you or me, indeed they are (certainly in my opinion) worst than most, if not all, of us. No, they have great wealth power, and do and have gotten away with things like crazy. But, again, only because it is understood, that when all is said and done, they are willing to pay a very painful and horrifying price for all these things.

"Wait a minute," he says now. "I thought Jesus Christ was going to pull us out of all that. Jesus Christ is my Lord and Savior."

Ah, but you see, you unrepentant murderer and hypocrite, that is not Jesus Christ! Couldn't serve you more right, now could it?

~~~~~\*~~~~~

*For the Record*

Whether people like or respect me as such is not so terribly important to me. I don't live my life for that, except as some secondary kind of thing. For I believe very deeply to each his own. Love is a free choice. Be free first. The only thing I would insist with people is that you not ally yourself with people who murder my children or physically torture me.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Musing on Movies

I just got through watching a PBS documentary on Samuel Goldwyn, and which, on reflection, was quite revealing to me. Goldwyn himself was a very interesting person, and although I've always liked "Wuthering Heights" (1939), I don't really see him as having made all that great films really. Rather, he himself in his personality was more interesting than his movies. I was also reminded how much of the so called Golden Age of Hollywood history strikes me as having been in actuality so canned and superficial. So many of the great films and great stars were not always nearly so great as they were touted to be. Many films from that time are like certain kinds of modern or avant-garde music: interesting perhaps for a certain cleverness or novelty, but which do not move or stir a person all that deeply, or else deeply but not that much or for very long. My favorite films from that time are often those which others would rank as second

or third. And those they rate the best, like "Gone With the Wind" or "Casablanca," overall, I would categorize as merely passing entertaining, and critically way overblown, though admittedly on certain isolated points you might give them high marks (like shot composition, or a particular scene(s), for example.)

Except then for some comedies and some horror movies from the 1930's through 50's, and a few other odd titles here and there [I have already elsewhere expressed my fondness for "Strawberry Blonde" (1941)], so much of the Hollywood product of that time I find rather tepid, pretentious, and forgettable (except perhaps as casual entertainment.) Goldwyn was a genuinely great man in his way. But like so many of the moguls he was a prince overseeing what was in large part a lot of phony baloney.

Leaving aside silent films, I would say if there was a Golden Age of Hollywood or of films it was in the 60's. But I say this more as my personal druthers than to presume at the moment anything more than this.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

### *Goomer Game or Goomer Group*

liars heaven  
irrational holiness  
cowards paradise  
laughing envy  
mindless wisdom  
heartless virtue  
dissembling justice  
a secret hideout for the law

And now what do we say to all this?

"What a deal! Sign me up."

~~~~~\*~~~~~

On the Permanency of Facts

One of the curious things, and perhaps amusing or sad as well (depending on how you look at it) about persons who are deceived by spirit people, is that they are led to think that facts just go away. For some of these a statute of limitations is just as good as having God forgive all your sins! Well, for those who know better, it's not quite like that. Facts do not really go away, especially if they pertain to matters which are of grave or serious importance.

Take that body he threw in the sea years ago, for instance. What makes him think it won't wash ashore one day? And how embarrassing will it be for him then when it does -- and it will. Yet no matter how much and how long you try to explain this to such people, they seem never to listen or understand.

As for myself, whatever I have done wrong I am sorry for. I repent, and hope and expect to never do such a thing again. Lord have mercy on me a poor sinner! But what these people do is something quite different. They numb their minds, speciously rationalize, and simply pretend to themselves and others whatever it was never happened. Now in a universe such as we live in, how well in the long run do you think one can really get rid of facts that way?

As much as people deny or ignore my claims about spirit people, and what has "been going on" these past ten plus years, the truth is I could tell my story or make my case a hundred or ten thousand years from now

(assuming I were still around) and make it as relevant as if it was yesterday. And doesn't history, after all, tell us as much that we can or could do this?

~~~~~\*~~~~~

### *A Start*

If, as I have now long contended, there are spirit people and these are *the* or *a* primary cause of real (or extreme evil) in the world, what steps or measures can be taken to combat them? The following are some preliminary ideas.

1. Admit to or at least allow the possibility of their existence. Know that something can be known by its effects without it being necessarily "seen" as such, as is the case for example with molecules and atoms. This understood, possible Categories of evidence for spirit people might include:

a. *Contemporary personal testimonies*

b. *Historical personal testimonies*

If certain phenomena is encountered which is or may be ascribed to "spirit person," say reports of such as with the spirit person who spoke to the Native American tribesmen prior to the massacre at Wounded Knee, or, to use another example, spirit people who are said to have spoken to Jean d'Arc, these can be cataloged and compared.

c. *Second hand accounts*, that is spirit people as referred to otherwise in history, world literature (including mythologies.)

d. *Otherwise inexplicable phenomena*, as in certain behaviors, such as various instances of incomprehensibly vicious crimes, such as massacres, and comparing these in their similarities and differences to each other.

On the basis of these and perhaps other means of proof, a more cogent and thorough understanding of spirit people (including who they are; what kinds of them there are; where they are located, what their needs and motives are; what their strengths and weaknesses are; etc.) can be arrived at.

2. *Raising public awareness* about the existence of spirit people, and the kinds of threats they can or might pose to an individual and or community, as well as steps one might take to protect oneself against them. As part of such a program seen from a long term view, the study of *logic* should be encouraged at an early age, and indeed made a standard part of a child's curriculum along with reading, writing and arithmetic.

3. If the existence of spirit people can be objectively and empirically established, then efforts should be made to explore *the possibility of technology* and or other evidentiary methods or tools (including medicines) which would allow of their (to some extent) being detected and put under surveillance, and, as need be, combated.

4. True evil is something unnatural, and for this reason, that which is *Natural* should be seen as of greater importance and necessity than that which is "unnatural" -- at least as a general rule or principle.

5. If we look to the long term, we might consider ways of *assisting poorer spirit people* who are themselves slaves or victims of more powerful spirit people and who use them to commit crimes. If these poorer kinds of spirit people have no alternative to the way they are made to live, then they will always be there to be used by other spirit people more powerful than themselves, and for nefarious purposes. Aiding such people perhaps assumes a bit much at this point, let alone what steps (outside of prayer) might be feasible. Nevertheless, it is goal that will work both to our own protection as well as fairness and compassion toward these typically wretched and miserable people who are forced into a life of crime (say by their being made to participate in "witchcraft" activities.)

6. Similarly, with respect to the long term, there should be contemplated and considered possible laws and legislation which might be enacted to make explicit what society will and won't permit of spirit people, and what rights they do and don't have as far as society is concerned. For example, a law might be passed in a given state or community that requires that conversant spirit people who are present or guests of one of that community's citizens be publicly identified and licensed, if they are to be granted permission to be present in that state or community. Even if it is assumed enforcing such laws would be somehow impossible with respect to spirit people themselves, nevertheless, such laws could, at minimum, be used as a deterrent or incentive to regular (flesh and blood) persons who, willingly or unwillingly, possibly have potentially dangerous spirit persons in their company.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Fighting Hell, alone no less, is no picnic, and for me the grind, day in day out can be quite grueling. Honestly, at times suicide seems like it would be the easiest thing in the world, and in a way before I would never have thought possible -- the pain and abuse is often that great.

Just last night I was awoken by some demon grabbing my chest with his hand! It felt just like a regular person's hand, and is just one of the many ways I am assaulted in a given day, though that particular instance was bit unusual. Normally, what I have to put up with is these brain torture radios, plus "witchcraft," or "sorcery tv" in which unwelcome images are foisted on my thoughts. Add to this demons sent over to my house to defile the surroundings, angels above to mock me with their "holiness," and then my isolation, and other people's derision or indifference, and you could in some small wise imagine perhaps what it's like for me. It's a wonder to me why the police and government don't make it an overt point of fighting the devil, because when they don't they often act, intentionally or not, to assist him. "Fight the devil, why that's whom everybody respects, not you who are honest and responsible" would probably be the answer of some of them if they spoke bluntly.

It occurs to me naturally that if it is as bad for me as this, then more than likely others (perhaps you yourself) suffer grievously, and on an ongoing basis, at the hands of these monsters, though perhaps in a manner quite different from my own predicament. Should this be so, I would like once again to offer you this encouragement.

BE RATIONAL. Rationality is truly, along with sincere Love, one of the greatest of all powers in the universe. These Hell people, whether a spirit person or a regular flesh and blood person are notoriously irrational, though granted a given one might be clever at conniving. But such cleverness is merely someone else's way of using them -- not a self-liberating quality.

The difference between a logical or rational person and an irrational person is the difference between a free person and a slave. And it is some consolation to me at times to mock my enemies for being the slaves they are. For all that we terribly suffer, we are, and for all the chains they place on us, ultimately free and worthy of being free. They by contrast are miserable slaves, even the most wealthy among them, neither truly free nor worthy of being free.

Do you the same then. Ever cling to right reason like a sword and shield, and, when the moment's right, never cease to remind these people of their contemptible, which is to say cowardly and willing, bondage. Though they array an entire army against you, never lose sight of the fact that though it's an army, it's only an army of apes.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

### *One Theory*

One manifestation of the "public's" never ending fascination with corpses and examining dead body parts has been brought out in the "CSI" (i.e., Crime Scene Investigation) programs. Last night a local tv news



group did a documentary on Seattle's real "CSI," and brought up the point of what a good job the county coroner and his assistants do. In this respect they are quite right, and we ought to fully respect and appreciate the public contributions of such people.

Yet how is it people are so interested in tracking down killers by going through dead body parts, and yet refuse to discuss spirit people and the possibility of their being such, and which spirit people might after all be considered the real culprits behind many murders, especially serial murders? The very phenomena of the "CSI" programs seems itself to me a reminder that amongst the Fortune 500 we indeed have a real life Hannibal Lecter. Yet because he is so wealthy and entrenched in power no one can or dreams of touching him. Would this not, after all, account for many, if not all, of the "fascination" expressed in movies and television, over serial killers and examining dead body parts, not to mention perhaps also increased "interest" in witchcraft and sorcery shows as well (which might be considered related?)

Now what say you to this theory? If true, this would explain why he is never caught. For, as Ralph Nader and others have brought up, people with *that* much money are never prosecuted for really serious crimes, the assumption being made by the powers that be (which is usually such very wealthy people to begin with) that if a person has *that* much money it would somehow be very unlikely or impossible for them to commit very serious crimes.\*

\*Note. The way some witchcraft works, one need not be killing people oneself. Often it will suffice if one can get someone else to do it for them.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

On the Origins of Evil

If we speak of their being a "dark side," what is it? When we hear or read stories about some horrible murder the typical interpretation is "well, this person (who did it) must be crazy." Perhaps in a given instance this view might be refined by pointing to some physiological or chemical malfunction. Yet even allowing for the truth of such, do they really explain what the "dark side" is?

Darkness of itself does not seem to be necessarily either bad or good. Rather it becomes bad when it becomes a place for evil to conceal itself. Speaking of it then as a metaphor for evil, it can and has been likened to disorder and chaos. With respect to a chemical or physiological malfunction it is easy to see how these can be taken as some form of dis-order or breaking up of order. Time and chance are often pointed to as the cause of something breaking down, but are these *real* or merely *accidental* (or else apparent) causes? Yet what is breaking up this order, chance circumstance or deliberate intention?* If we grant that there are spirit people, and such with bad or criminal intentions toward us, does it not seem to be the case that this best explains why there should be disorder? Where else further could disorder be more specifically traced to?

Now the breaking down of order, to use a few obvious examples, we see take place in geographical-scale convulsions such as a volcano, typhoon, or earth quake. With water there can be said to be an inherent and regular breaking up in as much as their molecules move and shift so easily, likewise light and fire. With things of geological nature movement is also always present, yet such usually occurs more slowly and gradually.

When life is broken up it is either to replace something wearing out (and what is wearing it out?), or by another life breaking it up, say to eat it. Truly evil causing spirit people could be seen as an all consuming and or enslaving force. Yet life for such is often so very different than it is for the rest of us, even other spirit people. They seem to draw their view and strength of life from an order which is quite distinct from natural life, yet with connections to our own which allows their invading our midst.

If this order of theirs is not natural, on what might it be based? Conjecturally speaking, it seems to spring from an evidently ancient way of thinking which sees destruction as the superior state of things. Why take such a position? Is it not contradictory?

Perhaps their response would be to say that if one were the greatest destroyer one would be the greatest person in the universe, or at worst second. On these grounds then they then understandably seek, by means of fear, bribery, and or deception, to get others to aid them. Of course we commonly find collaborators with the exponent of such a view to deny that there really is a dark side, except in story and pop culture. This presumably is done to avoid his or its being scientifically examined in order that he or it may be that much more free from attack.

Now if there is such a person, what moral compunction should we have seeing him destroyed, assuming that were possible?

* It is true we could speak of an occurrence of real evil (in its effects) as being the result of folly or negligence. But such would, I think, be the exception rather than the rule as the more usual and predictable incipient cause of actual evil.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

### *The Phoniest Characters in the World*

2nd Timothy ch. 3:13 "But evil men and impostors will proceed from bad to worse, deceiving and being deceived."

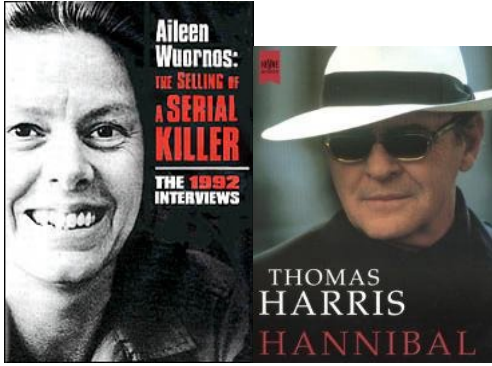
After looking at the pictures of all those beautiful kids I lost, and who were literally all I had in the world, at this juncture, what is now going on, and my adversaries who have brought these things to this head, are both so risibly preposterous that I feel as though I'm living in some corny Vincent Price movie.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

One of the big lies or myths propounded by the (in this case "flesh and blood") hell people, is that "we" have this overwhelming need to impress and prove ourselves to people, particularly in the greater social realm. This simply is not true, or at least not anywhere near so true as they make it seem. As if we were desperate to get others approval! What rubbish!

What we really are about and what (after fulfilling our moral obligations and seeing to our loved ones) we really need and desire most is *to get way from them*, and to get them out of our lives. They use their money and power to force themselves on us, and then the government and police won't help us! This is what's really going on. They will then pretend to have value by pointing to angels or such, and saying "see, we have value!" Again, what utter nonsense. Those spirit people who they look to for wonders and value, are truly as phony and worthless as themselves -- indeed (being even more guilty) more so -- only they are (for some people at least) much more clever in disguising the fact, and who, just like these deluded followers of theirs, have to routinely force themselves on others because intelligent people and those with good taste won't have anything to do with them. Some gods! Some value and worth!

~~~~~\*~~~~~



*Those Serial Killers: Love 'Em or Hate 'Em , You Just Can't Live Without 'Em*

\* from Movies Unlimited DVD catalog:

"Aileen Wuornos: The Selling Of A Serial Killer (1992)

"Both chilling and darkly funny, Nick Broomfield's documentary takes a satiric look at the trial and accompanying media frenzy surrounding Wuornos, a 35-year old prostitute charged in the killing of seven men along Florida highways in 1989 and 1990. It's a real-life "Natural Born Killers" with plot twists involving a lesbian love, a defense attorney who plays guitar and advertises on TV, police corruption and movie rights bidding wars."

Mr. Broomfield is perhaps an associate of Phil Tucker of "Robot Monster" fame?\* Well, either way you must pardon me, while I take off to rejoin the manhunt for Ben Ladin, probably the greatest threat our country faces.

\* For more on Phil Tucker, download my "Oracles" zip file below, then do a search of his name, *after which* look up what you can find on the internet.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

That Test Which We Pray to Be Kept From



Sensual ecstasy (or heaven) *at the expense of* basic fairness, justice and moral heaven?

Now replace "sensual heaven" with "religious ecstasy," (including, for example, waters, lights, or winds from "heaven.")

~~~~~\*~~~~~

*Police Exam*, or "on the Trail of Faustus & Co."

1. Who is *most* behind the spy cam industry?
2. Who is *most* behind the witchcraft and sorcery movie "craze"?
3. Who is most behind the serial killer film "craze" of the last decades?
4. Who is creating viruses and sending out massive spam, such that they can contend with, indeed back to the wall, multi-million dollar corporations who produce anti-virus and firewall software?
5. Who is attempting to control the internet?
6. Who is *most* behind "Reality TV," like "Big Brother"?
7. Who is *most* promoting monopolies, and ousting free and fair competition?
8. Who is *most* behind salacious and or foul mouthed television programming?
9. Who *most* makes it their business to regularly target celebrities for scandal?
10. Who is the one who tells everyone to use words like blog? carb? gitmo?
11. Who tells the media what are the important stories such that various news services (electronic, print and otherwise) are so miraculously uniform in their reporting?
12. Who rose to great power and wealth in the past thirty odd years, and which same period has seen the unprecedented escalation of serial killers and like horrifying crime stories?

~~~~~\*~~~~~

"Is Life so Dear, or Peace so Sweet...?"

They have often blamed us for not being righteous, or for having it too good, or making them jealous.

Yet who hogs up everything? Who forces themselves on people, and has been living the unchecked and unreprimanded life of crime and horror for all these many years?

Man, I have come to the conclusion that the purpose of life is to:

- 1 Do the right thing, including our duty, according to justice, wisdom, and reason as best we can discern them. ("God's will be done.")
2. Save and protect the weak, helpless and innocent as best we may.
3. Get away from *these* people.

Really, I am so sick of all this, that it makes me think (and I said this here earlier), why don't we all just die and leave the place to them, since but for protecting the helpless (such as children and animals), life is not worth living if *they* are around running things?

It's not that at heart we aren't happy. We are, indeed, very much so. But what's the point with these monsters running around loose, getting away with as much as they do, and people acting like nothing is going on?

~~~~~\*~~~~~

*St. Michael the Archangel*

He need not answer to reason, honesty or morals. Why? Because "God" spoke to him.

"Well, it wasn't God exactly," he says.

Not God exactly? Then who in heaven's name was it?

"He's like God, only he doesn't want me talking about him."

~~~~~\*~~~~~



The Hollywood States Navy?

Hell taking over the country? Absurd you say? Well, what I am going to show you is too weird for words, so I will direct you to this link which is owned and operation by the "Navy" (owned and operated as opposed to say Harpoon, which you think would make more sense.) Any way, without further ado then, check out this.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

*Some Going Over What's Behind "Harry Potter" (Briefly)*

Glaucon: "That those who practice it [justice], practice it constrained by want of power to act unjustly, we might better perceive if we do the following in thought: granting each one of them both, the just and the unjust, license to do as he wishes, let us then follow them closely to observe whither his desire (è epithumia) will lead each. We should then catch the just man in the act of following the same path as the unjust man on account of the advantage that every nature is led by its very nature to pursue as good, being diverted only by force of law toward the esteem of the equal. The license I am talking about would be supremely such if they were given the very same power as is said to have been given in the past to the ancestor of Gyges the Lydian.

"For he was a shepherd laboring for the then ruler of Lydia and some part of the earth was shattered by a violent thunderstorm developing along with an earthquake and a chasm appeared at the place where he was pasturing. Seeing this and wondering, he went down and the fable says that he saw, among other wonders, a hollow bronze horse having openings, through which, peeping in, he saw that there was a corpse inside, as it seemed, greater than is usual for men, and wearing nothing else but a golden ring at his hand, that he

took off before leaving. When time came for the shepherds to hold their customary assembly in order to prepare their monthly report to the king about the state of the flocks, he came too, wearing this ring. While he was sitting with the others, it chanced that he moved the collet of the ring around toward himself into the inside of his hand ; having done this, he disappeared from the sight of those who were sitting beside him, and they discussed of him as of someone who had left. And he wondered and once again feeling for the ring, he turned the collet outwards and, by turning it, reappeared. Reflecting upon this, he put the ring to the test to see if it indeed had such power, and he came to this conclusion that, by turning the collet inwards, he became invisible, outwards, visible. Having perceived this, he at once managed for himself to become one of the envoys to the king ; upon arrival, having seduced his wife, with her help, he laid a hand on the king, murdered him and took hold of the leadership." (from Plato's *Republic*, II, 359b-360b)

*"Fans Wait for Midnight and Potter Book*  
"By JILL LAWLESS

"LONDON (AP) - From a medieval castle to suburban shopping malls to rural summer camps, fans were getting ready Friday to dress up, line up and stay up to nab the first copies of ``Harry Potter and the Half-Blood Prince...

"Even the pope is part of Pottermania. Writer Gabriele Kuby (author of ``Harry Potter - Good or Evil?") said that Pope Benedict XVI told her in letters written in 2003, when he was Cardinal Joseph Ratzinger, that the books 'deeply distort Christianity in the soul.' The Vatican had no comment."

For the remainder of this article see [here](#).

In response then to "Pottermania," and assuming it is not a phenomena completely fabricated and paid for, let's ask a few simple questions:

*What is witchcraft and sorcery?*

FACT: The fundamental nature of witchcraft and sorcery is to get spirit people to do things for you. There is no magic, such as is involved in witchcraft and sorcery without them being employed. Further, the most common kind of spirit person used is what is known as a "demon."

*Where do these spirit people come from and whose authority do they listen to?*

FACT: Although demons (and similar kinds of witchcraft/sorcery involved spirit people) will oftentimes be paid, they are as much, if not more of the times, coerced by someone more powerful than themselves, and to that extent they are slaves, such that witchcraft and sorcery in practice necessarily involve slavery.

*Are demons, and those who employ them, moral and reasonable people?*

FACT: By tradition and definition, no. To be driven or influenced by a literal demon is universally understood to be something bad, immoral, and irrational. Socrates is said to have spoken of a "daemon" but it is not clear if he wasn't using this as a device to mock his accusers (who did listen to such a person.) Demons hide because either they are not supposed to be in our midst or because concealment gives them power, as did the ring of Gyges spoken of by Plato (see above.) Such behavior hardly reflects a moral and rational person.

*What do people who invoke demons and spirits employ them to do?*

FACT: To attack their enemies, and to obtain things, and in the case of things not already owned by the person who dispatches them, this invariably involves stealing. Certain kinds of witchcraft and sorcery can also be used to deceive others so as to gain favor or support (say by making a "friend" *look* "beautiful" and an enemy "ugly.") Further in order to appease certain more powerful spirit people, such as those who

themselves are sorcerers or warlocks, people and animals must be victimized, including being murdered, tortured, and or raped. This is borne out both by historical tradition and those who actually know about these people. Go ask someone, for example, who does.

Now if fear of punishment is the only force of law, as Glaucon argues, and someone with "invisible" people working for him then has no need to fear being punished by that law, what is it that is being encouraged by encouraging Harry Potter? And who and why would someone, evidently with a great deal of money, be promoting such a thing, and among children no less? And even if you argue that witchcraft and sorcery have no basis in reality, what kind of imagination is being fostered by centrally celebrating it in fiction, and without any evident moral or philosophical teaching to justify it? And finally, wherefore such widespread "interest" in such a thing?

~~~~~\*~~~~~

"Take Up Your Cross and Follow Me"

If you want your life or work to be appreciated when you are gone, hope that there are people left who love and love honestly. Otherwise no one will really care about you or what you did.

Yet what does he do to encourage love? "Ideals and principles?" he says. "You mean seriously? That's for saps, the naive, and wishful thinkers. Bully, deceive and devour, then you'll rule!"

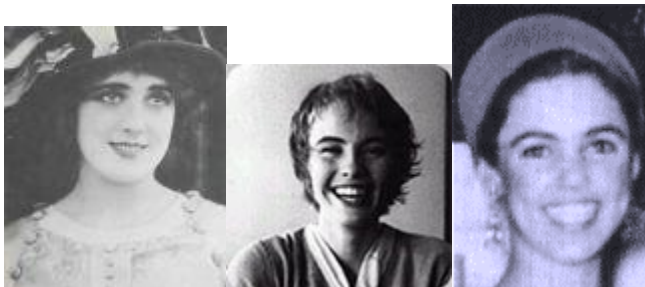
Rule what? If you don't love and respect those who stood up for what's right who went before you, and care deeply in your heart about the young people who will follow, who tomorrow will love and respect you who were a coward and hypocrite who lied all the time to have your way? If anything does last that's worthwhile, it's love, and what have *you* to do with love?

"Well, I'll be dead and gone so I won't care," he says.

To each his own. But if I am going to bet on something it is love and truth. And if you are not gone as in completely vanished or permanently asleep, and you turned your back on love and truth in this life, then how will things be then?

"Well, Jesus Christ is my Lord and Savior," he says.

~~~~~\*~~~~~



Having previously read Jean Stein's *Edie*, (on Edie Sedgwick), and now had the opportunity to peruse numerous and sundry passages of David Richards' *Played Out: The Jean Seberg Story*, as well as having myself written a book on Mabel Normand, it seems very obvious to me that the lives of all three were consumed by spirit people who plagued them in one way or another, and that it was this, more than

anything else, that led to their early deaths. It is interesting how they were all very different from each other, and yet in certain respects similar. All three have been described or characterized at various times as reckless, in some way mad, and themselves mostly responsible for what happened to them. Yet I think this assessment is both excessively harsh and unfair, and at best a gross distortion. They were all self-willed, beauties and free spirits in their ways, and I think this is why they either attracted or were targeted by certain spirit people (such as possibly a "Simon the Magician," though it is not necessary to accuse him specifically.) If you look at before and after pictures of them (though I am only giving the "before" here, and these *very* early photos of them), you'll more easily see what I mean, and the kind of toll such spirit persons can take on a person. The amount of tragedy, suffering, and "accidents" that befell them is often very bizarre, and not infrequently too much to believe, and which I personally take as clear and palpable signs of the problem in question. As to more close evidence that would support my claim, I don't want to get into that here, other than, for starters, to refer you these and other books. In the case of Mabel Normand, Betty Fussell's biography is more similar to Stein's and Richards' works than my own (which, aside from my addressing the William Desmond Taylor case, examines more her work and career than the details of her life as such), and would direct you to that as well. Now they are far from being rare examples of victims of spirit person attacks. Nonetheless, they stand out as very vivid ones.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

On Those on Whom Power and Money are "Bestowed"

The real evil in the world, as I have maintained time and again, comes from certain spirit people (without going here into exactly which ones and why.) Yet it is a curious fact that it is very often, if not always, those they "bestow" great titles, power, wealth, and position in life are really the most incredibly, inept, childish, and ne'er do well kind of people, and I say this here out of genuine pity and sympathy for such rather than contempt, and though I don't want to name names of some of the more well known in society.

Just the other day I observed two men, at least in their sixties, one with plenty of money, and the other a store clerk, who were both in their way under achievers, and probably without knowing the fact, and although very different in their social station. Life, in certain respects seem to have passed both of them by. They seemed like such children that, upon reflection, one's heart really went out to them. The same could be said for some very famous names among society's touted elite. Though again, I will refrain from naming them, and though they are treated as great leaders and or celebrities, and allowing for certain slight differences and variations and qualifications, they also seem very much people like these two I describe. Such represent and are a picture of what our society and culture has been like these past 20 to 30 years. Behind the scenes certain spirit people are wielding the real power, while on the thrones sit these rather developmentally arrested, perhaps well meaning, ne'er do well sorts, who in their way, and upon closer reflection, seem like lost souls, oblivious to life.

For once in my own time, rather than have contempt for them, I honestly, and without wanting to sound supercilious or condescending, pitied and felt sorry for them for being like this, knowing also as I do also how utterly ruthless these powerful spirit people are in (directly or indirectly) using them. True, in a given instances, you could well, and rightly say of a given one of them, "what a rascal! What an incompetent idiot!" Yet when all was said and done, look how, they were all along, children just being used – or at least there is more to be said in this way than previously we might have, in fairness to them, observed or appreciated.

Now spirit people who hold position and power, I view quite differently, though they too are also quite immature people in similar ways as to these I describe, only I have less sympathy for them -- and granted maybe I am being unfair in this -- because in my view I am inclined to think that *really* they should (by now) know better. But that's all another story (or is it?)

~~~~~\*~~~~~



*Carrot and Stick, and the Victory of Reason Over Them.*

Last night, instead of the more usual painful and overtly degrading "dream production," "they" put me through one, that in many respects was very pleasurable -- that is if you weren't thinking, and had about as much heart as is required of some superficial Hollywood movie, or else a heart that was taking the day off. The "dream" was innovative, dazzling, pulse pounding, thrilling, alluring. It really was. Only all this, given who was putting on the show, upon reflection, was at bottom hollow and phony.

Yet it made me think how certain unthinking and loosely moral people would be so swept away by such a thing, indeed and are and have been, and who have fantastical kinds of money, while getting away with murder all these years (assisted by the kind of adept spirit person magician who puts on these and similar kinds of shows.) From such things it made me also think how some would believe innovation and creativity comes from such people, when I am sure if one were to look more closely into the matter that 90% of what is used or shown are ideas and material pilfered and swiped from someone else, and then successfully passed off as their own. But oh with what results! No doubt, if the same were shown to thoughtless and insensitive people, how arrogant, how above the law and reason, would they be made to feel by experiencing such a thing!

I knew their game by the time it was over, and I was just waking up. And I also knew that whatever good they had shown me or made me experience could be had 10,000 times better if it were known, brought about or experienced with good people. So I cursed them as I commonly do, only I tried to be more polite and more civil about it and avoided more belligerent language.

And in this respect, by the way, I have a new way of mocking these people. I say "how did you manage to get all this money, and power? How did you manage to get away with murder all these years?"

The answer? By means of selling their soul! And so it is they have no soul, not to mention heart!

"Yet oh how nice of them, wasn't it, to let you keep your shell!"

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Sympathy for the Devil, or "Baby Boomer Confusion"

"Sure I'm against the Holocaust, Stalinist purges, the Gulag, Black lynchings, the My Lai massacre, the Killing Fields, Death Squads, Jonestown, ethnic cleansing in Bosnia, Waco, Rwanda, genocide, human rights abuse, all that stuff. In fact, I know people who make movies and documentaries denouncing those things. But you know what they say. 'A friend of the devil is friend of mine.' As long as the check is in the mail, I have no complaints against him. If you want to blame someone, blame God."

Now if only we can convince these others that God is not the Devil (a tall order I know.)

~~~~~\*~~~~~

He spends his *entire life* trying to justify being a coward, and for this he expects to be rewarded with worldly power, holiness (or divine favor), or both. And he succeeds, only the worldly power is tainted with filth and gore, while the holiness is spurious (though of course *he* doesn't notice this.)

~~~~~\*~~~~~

When Will Being a Coward Ever REALLY Pay?

I'll tell you the honest for goodness truth. I am hit up with brain torture radios round the clock, and am assaulted by "dream productions" and demons when I am asleep -- all the time. Well you know me. Though I try to endure these things as best I can, and which there isn't much I can do to help, I do take the time to remind these people that:

1. I, all alone, physically handicapped by them, broke, fought off their whole army these past 12 years, and even still they need to get me.
2. I not now nor ever want anything from them -- because for all their lights and jewels from "Heaven" and other such rich man shows, they don't *really* have anything worth getting mixed up with people like shallow and conscienceless like themselves. Which brings up my third point.
3. I have seen all these angels (some giant), ghosts, and devils, and I'll tell you the God's honest truth, I have never seen one whom I envy or, whose place I would want to be in, or who can actually be said to "have it good" (to use one of their own phrases.) And what wouldn't I give -- short of doing the wrong thing in some serious way -- just be able to get away from them! I then say to them, "What is it with you people? For all the years you have been working for the evil one or the 'George Lucas in the sky' (or whatever you want to call him) you are always coming up short. When is it EVER going to work for you doing things your way? When will it ever really pay to be coward?" As far as I can see the answer to this question is never.

Just by the way, in their being upset over constantly losing (in the most meaningful sense of that last word), they knocked out my two laptops. I was able last night to get my old lap to working when my regular one started to malfunction. Yet after successfully (and somewhat miraculously after hours tinkering) getting it to work, at the last minute they did something to cause it to break down in a way that never happened before, i.e. it automatically turns off (seconds after) every time I try to boot it (though the power light is still on and the power running.) As result, I am writing this on my even older PC which I very rarely use, and it looks like in future I will have to do my writing here. Very annoying yes. But they wouldn't have done it if they weren't really getting the worst of it. But then for people like them, what else is new?

~~~~~\*~~~~~

#### *That Blest Mood*

I can take,  
I can leave you.  
You are by chance,  
yet not by chance,  
like every other,  
yet like none other,  
here, but beyond reach.

Yet when I get home,  
on grassy cliffs  
above the bay  
and all is finally still,  
I'll finally dream  
my best dreams,  
and my best dreams  
are dreams of you.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

To Someone Else

Always remember this one thing. You are one of the most hated and accursed people that ever lived, and come the day they are going to have your hide for getting away with murder all these years.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

"So you think we have a lazy time, well you should know better  
And I don't know why  
I just don't know why."

~~~~~\*~~~~~

More Good Common Sense

Value typically shows in that people want you or what you have; or in that you are happy of yourself, and have no need to make unreasonable and abnormal demands or requests of others.*

Now no thoughtful and well-considering person really likes these incessantly busy-body type spirit people, indeed, many quite understandably loathe and detest them. Yet these spirit people have great money and control, and will incessantly try to use this to force themselves on or else inveigle themselves into peoples' lives. Often, using various kinds of manipulation, including mind control, they will try to get people to like them, and sometimes (sadly for the rest of us) succeed. If succeeding in this requires them to act as though they are represent almighty God (fraudulently of course), what have they got to lose? They are so hard up and desperate and (being so very guilty) why not treat life as just a joke, what difference does it make? And because of their great power, some people are taken in by this, become dazzled by them, as if they cannot be refused. Yet it is these kinds of spirit people who are the source of more woe and misery than anyone and any thing else. Many problems the Jewish people have suffered over the centuries, to use an example of one people, are due to these kinds of spirit people having frequently leeches onto them, and they leech onto them because the Jewish people have special value -- not because they are bad or because these spirit people have any right to assume the Jews are one of themselves, or any right, of course, to suggest that they, i.e. these spirit people, somehow represent God.

This is the same idea I spoke about earlier with respect to Jean d'Arc. She didn't need those spirit people who bothered her, and whom she to some extent listened to. They used her for their own selfish purposes, yet the poor girl was evidently deceived into thinking they were helping her. It's like someone who inherited a great fortune, but whom others then attempt to exploit while pretending to be their friends. Needless to say, Jean, in allowing herself to being taken in as she did, wasn't doing herself any favors.

You feel bad? You have problems? For most, if not all people necessarily, I'll tell you again: you get rid of these financially wealthy and powerful spirit people,** whether they are the Goon Squad or someone like them. That will solve all yours, mine, and everybody's worst problems. These force themselves on others not because they are so funny or attractive. But because they aren't. And they aren't because they are so unrepentant and so very guilty -- both.

Remember also that these very arrogant and criminal types of spirit people ruin things for spirit people who are well behaved, or at least not anywhere near so bad, as well as they mooch off and take unfair advantage of regular (i.e. flesh and blood) people.

* This is all in vivid contrast to the main principle of *hoodlumnomics*, prevalent in our time and built into the system like a pestilence, which says that if party "A" does not hurt or inflict harm on you they are conferring value. So much of Hell and what we think of as Hell, including false Heaven, are shock tactics used to break down peoples rational thinking and resolve so that they can then be enslaved or taken advantage of, and to this extent are simply criminal devices whose aim is in reality someone's personal aggrandizement and profit -- not religious purity.

** Though whose wealth is kept in the hands of certain regular people who are their henchmen or dupes.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

*I Honestly Can't Believe How Unbelievably Stupid All This Is*, or a "Voice Crying Out in the Wilderness"

What can you say about someone who complains about problems, or who acts as though they seek to solve problems, yet who very casually ignores relevant facts, and or avoids reasoning through plausible possibilities?

What can you say about a rich man who knows many people, yet not one who is genuinely honest and sincere toward him (or but he will pay them money for being so?)

What can you say about someone who thinks they possess lofty knowledge and understanding, but who then takes measures to censor others, monopolize the media, and obstruct communications?

What can you say about someone who will murder or do others great injustice, just so they can cut (or, more realistically, hope to cut) a magnificent figure for themselves on this small planet?

What can you say about someone who believes spirit people, when in all of history no one can point to a spirit person whom an intelligent person, knowing or having a fair idea of their life situation, would ever trade places with (not to mention the fact that history is replete with instances of spirit people envying or coveting of regular people?)

~~~~~\*~~~~~

"If He had been Antichrist, Creeping Jesus,
He'd have done anything to please us;
Gone sneaking into synagogues,
And not us'd the Elders and Priests like dogs;
But humble as a lamb or ass
Obey'd Himself to Caiaphas.
God wants not man to humble himself:
That is the trick of the Ancient Elf.
This is the race that Jesus ran:
Humble to God, haughty to man..."

Two things. At this website I often see among the mini-box ads someone claiming that "Jesus" has returned and will soon reveal himself. At the same time, and for some time now, I will be shown visions by these spirit people (I often write about) of this very plaintive spirit person's face, as if of Jesus, in great throes of pity (sort of like a religious Emmett Kelly.) Though I feel I have sufficiently addressed this point in my *New Treatise on Hell*, these things, as well as the "Mel Gibson" film "Passion" (based on a nun's visions), prompt me to address it again. Such visions, though to an unthinking person can be very awesome or awe inspiring DO NOT PROVE anything. It is nothing for certain sorcerers, using an actor, to concoct these kinds of things. As well they smack of secret knowledge, or gnosticism, in which the person shown them is being made to feel they are party to such knowledge.

Jesus is the truth -- not secret knowledge. It is a most obvious thing that many of these same people who are somehow granted this secret higher knowledge cannot get their facts straight on the more simple plane of reality, and indeed are given to secrecy, irrationality, and, for some of them, lying. Christ left us with the Holy Spirit, the Spirit of Love and Truth. He is and has always been with us in this form. The people who make such fuss out of these kinds of visions clearly ignore, if not actually reject the Holy Spirit, by raising such secret knowledge to the level of higher truth. How then can such people be qualified to know whether the person they see or are shown is actually Jesus? If you have some idea of what the more con-artist spirit people are like, you will have no problem in seeing what is actually going on here. Yet who will instruct

the credulous and irrational when discussing spirit people seriously is frowned upon or prohibited almost universally?

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Why is it when I see the word "Gitmo" it sounds like "blogging" or "carb?"

~~~~~\*~~~~~

This may seem on the surface rather trite to say, but I think it would do many people a world of good to be reminded: be logical, rational, and philosophically minded. I've known even philosophy professors and classical scholars to lose it, and forget what they are all about, because of distractions brought about directly or indirectly by Hell or Hell people, and which they don't know how to deal with. Stop and check your conclusions, know that your making them, and insist that who or whatever it is be seen as consistent with and accountable to well considered, humble, yet honest, reasoning. And never let anyone, let alone any thing, supercede its authority, no matter how great or how powerful.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

I don't see what the deal is. We've suffered long enough. People should be able to see and talk to each other, joke, have a good time. But thanks to this combination of Star Wars and bad religious programs, we can't do anything anymore: movies, music, theater, you name it. That's the Goon Squad. They're the ones who killed all those people and animals, yet we have persons among us in high places taking orders from them. So again people can't do anything anymore, though plenty and plenty of money (as you can see around you all the time) is being spent doing a lot of nothing.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

There's something else I want to say. Some of you people fuss over ridiculous and obscure things, yet you over look the most obvious. If the Goon Squad is put in a penitentiary or a maximum-security insane asylum, where they most obviously belong, that of itself will just about take care of everything. And when was the last time someone suggested this to you? Eh? The Bible's fine. But there's a good thing to be said for common sense too.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

If you're afraid after just waking up don't feel too bad. But if you're already up and awoke you shouldn't be frightened, at least not for yourself. You have no reason to be.

Sooo....

Wake up!

~~~~~\*~~~~~

"Genghis Khan
He could not keep
All his kings
Supplied with sleep
We'll climb that hill
no matter how steep
When we get up to it
Whoo-ee! Ride me high

Tomorrow's the day
My bride's gonna come
Oh, oh, are we gonna fly
Down in the easy chair!"

~~~~~\*~~~~~

All right class. So let's briefly review some of what we have gone over before.

Why does someone like Oafmore believe the Goon Squad?

\* They can create circumstances where he will feel miraculous, enchanting, or religious feelings. This is not to say such feelings themselves are necessarily bad things, any more than we might say money of itself is bad because it can be used to bribe people. The problem arises when such feelings are offered as a bait or lure so that he will place his trust in these people.

\* The incorrigible persistence of the hellions, which in point of fact is based in the most extreme kind of desperation, is itself a weighty factor in persuading Oafmore that they can't be wrong.

\* He doesn't understand why God or Jesus or whoever doesn't step in and combat these people if they are wrong. He assumes that if God or whomever does not do so they must be weak, and that the Goon Squad because they can act as they do, must be God or superior to God. Now why Oafmore is mistaken I will leave you to figure out for yourself or take this point up later. Suffice to say here, however, Oafmore's is a childish kind of argument.

\* These people can simply scare him to death, and the idea of standing up to them manfully or courageously just never even occurs to him. Those who would think of doing so he then sees as foolish. "Insane" or "Goomerton" will then take additional steps to encourage this belief say such as having the defiant person fall under heavy misfortune or rejection by others, all of which only goes to confirm Oafmore in the wisdom of his position.

\* These people can often predict events, know very personal information about you, say, going back decades, or have things like *deja vu* take place. Again the point comes up, why doesn't God thwart their powers, or use such powers himself? And once again the argument when scrutinized closely is a childish one. It is worth remarking that these kinds of spirit people like a "Dr. Insane" or "Goomerton" are so obsessed with manipulating others, that even if they didn't seek to fool them as a matter of religious or political policy, they still could not help showing off with such tricks for purposes of getting attention.

\* The Goon Squad can *appear* as Heaven or Hell, and if they are both Heaven and Hell, well there's obviously no choice but to give in. Once more, what are some of the things that can be said are wrong with this argument of Oafmore's?

\* Some or all of the above methods can be used on groups of people, such that an individual like Oafmore can be driven about like one in a herd, with him assuming that what "everybody" thinks is the ultimate litmus test of truth.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

"It's About Like That," or Radiohead Revisited

"This simply won't do Mr. Sherman. These people have to follow the teachings of demonism, or lunatic belief as you prefer to call it, as handed down by the followers of the Green Goblin. So the brain torture radios stay on."

Look. Why doesn't this fellow rise to the occasion and once and for all tell these people no? Why by doing so it would be (certainly for someone like himself) something heroic, like signing the Declaration of Independence or making the Gettysburg address.

"Because he's not American in that way. That's the long and short answer to that. Besides isn't he saving those people by giving into them? What? Would you have these people thinking they were fools all this while acting as they have?"

That's precisely what I am saying those people actually are, and madmen too, so adept is you-know-who at deception. Do give him more credit than you do please.

"Oh, ho ho! I see. And you would be so un-Christian as to hurt these people's feelings!"

I don't want to hurt their feelings. What do I care about hurting their feelings? My goodness, if he turns off those radios I venture to say he'll feel like a million bucks. Not only that but many of those people will like it and would respect him for it too!

"And oh yes, that would give you just the opportunity to make them jealous. Very like us after all in that way, Mr. Sherman, wanting to do things to people."

Their pain comes from listening to that maniac Dr. Insane and or Goomerton! Yet they think he's helping them! What utter absurdity! They and all of us have it bad not because me or anyone else has it too good, but because of *them*! You people are so lost and out of your minds, it's unbelievable! If you give into the Goon Squad you are that much *further* away from having it good than before you did -- not closer! And what you also don't understand is that you or anyone can have all that you or anyone could goodly want if you let others be free who could and would help you. You don't believe it I know, but you don't understand the eternal at all. You seek happiness in the public square, when you should look to home first! That's what the Apotheosis of Washington is all about! You don't even know what having it good is! I know, because I have had to listen to you and people like you all these years. You think love is someone loving you. It's not someone loving you first. That's second. It is you loving someone else first, and without assuming that it will be returned necessarily. But then you don't have even the slightest clue about how that works because you get your ridiculous ideas of happiness from the religion of the ancient murderers. How can you expect people like that to know what happiness is?

"They have the Hutchison girls after all."

And you don't think those Hutchison girls wouldn't high tail it out and away from them at the first chance they got? You're crazy! No one can ever have it good with those girls because those people will always insist on doing something to ruin it. That's the way they are. You should know that more than anyone.

"Hmph!"

Now will you get him to turn off those brain torture radios or not? If I am wrong what are you bothering me for in the first place!? You're the ones who are supposed to have and know everything? What could you possibly need me for, deluded and mistaken as I am?

"We just can't do it. We know about these things a certain way."

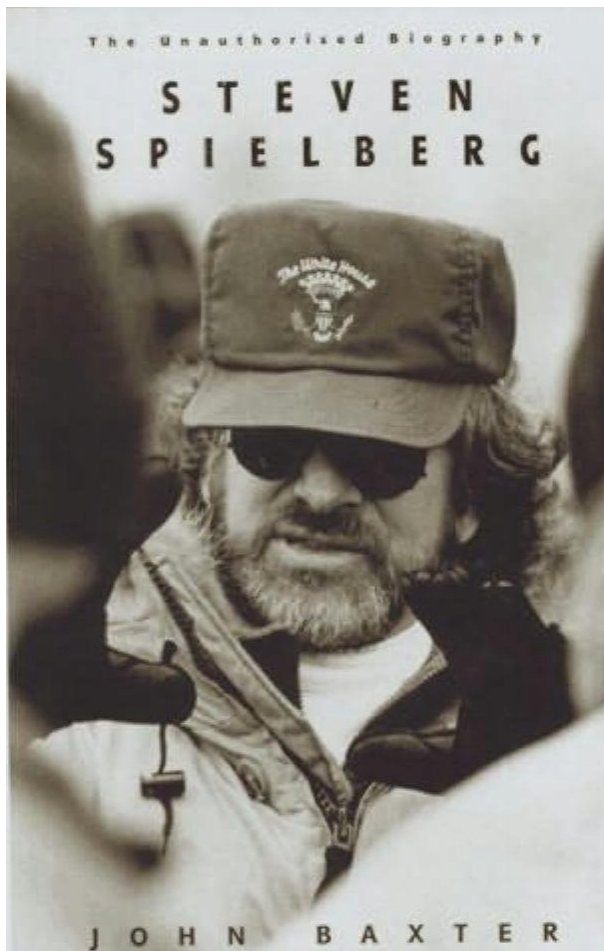
Yes, and I see, your knowing about these things a certain way must of necessity be *half* rational, incommunicable, and entirely incomprehensible! Some truth!

Note. I may continue this (or not) but we'll see. Possibly it will end up in "The Ghost of the Traitor" some day, since most of that comes from sketches like this. How else could one just imagine or make these things up? Similarly see Spielberg piece below.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Here's another way of making it simpler for you. Under no circumstances take it as a kindness if Hell decides to desist from assaulting or giving you trouble. They had no right doing so in the first place. And if Heaven blows you breezes as if from the garden of Eden, know you are far better off receiving that kind of thing from God, since you can't, and to your fatal peril otherwise, always be sure which Heaven it is.

~~~~~\*~~~~~



I know I have been out of the loop and all in many ways. But would someone mind telling me exactly who it is in Iraq we are fighting?

Very shortly before the war started (and this is a true story by the way), Steven Spielberg came out and made a public statement that it was time for Hussein to go. Then I understand they got Hussein, and after that the move was to establish democracy in that country. Yet for some time now this effort has been under attack. O.K., so who's attacking it?

Also, since we're on the subject, be sure to catch the 10th Mountain Division in Spielberg's latest hit blockbuster "War of the Worlds." (or see this below:)



Wednesday, June 29, 2005

“Soldiers who acted in 'War of the Worlds' get sneak preview”

By William Kates / Associated Press

“FORT DRUM, N.Y. -- They've hunted down terrorists in Iraq and Afghanistan, opposed rebels in Bosnia and battled warlords in Somalia.

“Now, 10th Mountain Division troops are facing off against Martian invaders -- with no less than the fate of the Earth in the balance.

“The soldiers were called on by Steven Spielberg, who picked Fort Drum troops to star in his remake of the H.G. Wells classic "War of the Worlds." The movie, starring Tom Cruise, opens nationwide Wednesday, but the actor-soldiers were treated to a sneak preview Monday night at the post movie theater.

‘It feels awesome to help save the world,’ said Sgt. Christopher Lumpiesz, of Tampa, Fla., who gets to help shoot down a Martian ship in the movie.

“Lumpiesz, who saw real combat in Afghanistan, was one of 42 10th Mountain Division soldiers who play roles in two scenes in the movie. Other military units from the Army and Marines appear in the movie as well.

“Thirty-two of those watched the movie Monday night, along with a capacity crowd of special guests. The other 10 soldiers were on leave or have been reassigned since the scenes were shot in the first week of December in upstate New York and Connecticut.

"Spielberg wanted real soldiers to make the scenes more authentic. He was quite impressed. You don't get any more Army than the 10th Mountain Division," said Lt. Col. Paul Fitzpatrick, the post's public affairs officer. ‘This is a reward to soldiers who have been among our best, and it's a way to showcase the American military.’

“After the special showing, the soldiers were called up on stage for a curtain call.

“Spc. Kenneth Wright, of Bakersfield, Calif., and Staff Sgt. Aaron Dewitt, of Perrysville, Ohio, agreed that it was a chance for America's soldiers to get some added recognition. But for the time being, they prefer to soak up their celebrity status.

“‘It's been a whirlwind to be part of it. My mom didn't believe me at first when I told her I met Tom Cruise and Steven Spielberg and Dakota Fanning,’ said Wright. ‘Now she's stoked about it. Everybody in my family is going to go see me ... I mean the movie.’

“It's not the first time the 10th Mountain Division has made it to the silver screen. The division's historic rescue of Army Rangers in Somalia in 1993 was chronicled in the book "Black Hawk Down," which was made into a 2001 movie by director Ridley Scott.

”Since its reactivation in 1985, the 10th Mountain Division has been the nation's most-deployed military force. Fort Drum troops also have served in the Persian Gulf War, in Florida providing relief to victims of Hurricane Andrew, and in Haiti, Kosovo and more than a dozen other countries.’

Note. Despite how it might appear, I don't want you to think Spielberg is all to blame (or in case you thought so, certainly not Pres. Bush either.) Rather I am inclined to see Spielberg as a sort of misguided Rudolf Hess. Who we really want (or if you like "Oafmore") is someone else.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

In a piece he wrote not long before he died, writer Hunter S. Thompson lamented the fact that his was the first generation to leave the country in worse shape than it had found it.

Is it fair to say so many of the academics, lawyers, government officials, journalists, clergy, cultural magnates are slowly but surely turning up on our meters as the good for nothings they really were all along, and who we now learn never could deal with reality to begin with?

What an age of unmitigated depravity and horror this last 30 years has been. Such jumping up and down over 9/11 (and how do we really know whose responsible for that?), when all the while, daily in the news, we have crime stories reported to us even Dracula would blush at. Rapine and massacre are rewarded like never before, while talent and industry are punished.

We won the Cold War? We lost it, both east and west, and Hell won. Nazis are defeated in the movies, yet then are handed great fortunes and honors in real life. What now is required? The re-founding of government, the law and the court system?

I may not live to see much of anything change. But I'll tell you one thing. I am not going through all this shameless and stupid like some people.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

"How is it you think you can face Jesus Christ when you can't even face Sherman."

~~~~~\*~~~~~

### *Banking on the Big Bubble*

Do people who have to force themselves, who have to cheat, who have to use underhanded methods (or worse) to keep out competition, who regularly lie and keep secrets (about non-personal matters) have value? Why such tactics when if they had value they could just sell or make available their services or what they have to offer (or not do so if they didn't care to?) And if they don't have really value, then what are

they bothering themselves about in living their lives as tycoons and would be success stories? Are they not after all living a complete lie and a fantasy, pretending to be people who have great value, yet who in actuality have not that great value the pretend to? May they perchance have been tricked by a magician, and who assists them in doing all this, so that, when all is said and done they will be his slaves? Yet many people are less concerned about establishing real value, say on the basis of honesty and fair competition, than they are concerned about appearances and how much money they have. True, appearances and money have their value. But how deep does such value go, and how long can it last? Yet again, these aforementioned people like anybody else expect that others will love and esteem them based on their great value. But what is their real value? What is it based on? And what kind of love and esteem can such persons really expect?

I have had these characters I often write about, both the spirit people and their henchmen, (in one way or another) following and harassing me for years, telling others I don't really matter or I don't know what I am talking about. Others believe them and I am often very shabbily treated as a result. I don't want anything of these people, could care less, and simply want them to get lost. Yet they can't seem to even live without me, or else in some way make themselves a part of my life. Who then has real value?

On top of all this, and here's the main point of my gripe on the personal level, the government believes these people and not me. So much so that, after twelve years no less, I can't even get protection from crime and violence!

Below are the stats from my firewall after being reinstalled just early this last June -- which is to say from scratch. (Note. When Zone Alarm updates it erases your past records, at least in the main read out, so that my real numbers for being hacked are astronomically higher than given here if we go back and include a year or two when I first was able to start tracking these totals.)



Here also is a snap of a *very tiny* sample of some of the malicious spam I have been receiving in recent years.\* And along with this here is one example, though be advised in advanced that this e-mail is very grotesque and explicit to say the least, but even so, illustrative of the kind of people certain law enforcement officials think nothing of turning a blind eye to presumably. Observe also in this is that the victim is described as a "fortune teller," so you see the reasoning. By getting more people involved in witchcraft and the occult, say a la Harry Potter (regularly being touted at Amazon.com), these people can create targets of their violence whom no one will help. malicious e-mail example

\* I showed this to Sgt. Liz Eddy of the Seattle Police Dept., by the way, when she visited.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

If anyone has or is going to win, it is a philosopher and who (by definition) is uncompromisingly rational. Moreover, now based on what I believe personally, the person who wins is someone who is moral (including of course honest) as well. Naturally, it goes without saying that if you just give in to these people the contest is already over to begin with, though this, nonetheless, some do, including some who think themselves philosophers.

Being Christian, for me, further enters the equation because Christ Our Lord gave us the supreme example of morals, for he, by his example, and those also who followed him, strengthens us as models of moral conduct and belief. This space alien from beyond, who some think is or listen to as if he were Christ, is, to say the least, no moral example, and therefore no Christ.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

*Happy Fourth of July!*



"Oh that's all very well Mr. Sherman, but we're the ones who represent the United States of America -- not you."

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Blessed Longing

By Johann Wolfgang von Goethe

Tell no one but the wise,
For philistines are quick to scoff:
What is alive I want to praise,
What longs for death by fire.

In love-nights' acquiescence,
That begot you, where you begot,
An alien touch is seizing you,
When the calm candlelight shines forth.

No longer are you caught
Obscured by darkness,
And new desire sweeps you
Up toward higher union.

No distance holds you back,
You come flying and spell-bound,
And lastly, craving for the light,
You, butterfly, are burnt.

And so long as you have not got that,
This: Die and be anew!
You are a dim guest only
On the dark earth.

(translation by Alexander Corvey)

Now if a person repented, that is made some formal gesture that they were sorry for what they had done, and then made a good, and not necessarily perfect, effort to behave themselves, then yes, I would have no problem in saying they have hope. Yet do you know what game these very guilty people with all the money are playing? What they are doing is acting like what they did wrong did not really matter, and lights from Heaven which are shown to them are taken as a sign that they will be spared condemnation or punishment. This is all the more absurd when, if you know these people, they are such jealous, and hypocrites, and so full of themselves, that it is clear this sort of salvation is further based on a certain reasoning which says, "so-and-so had it *so* good, so why would it be fair for me to suffer or be penalized for what I did, when it wasn't fair to me [i.e. that so-and-so had it so good] in the first place." And so they will go on committing crimes, though perhaps with some amount more restraint than before, and as if all those murders, rapes and tortures didn't matter.

A not unrelated kind of nonsense I think is expressed in the above famous poem of Goethe's where it is made to seem as if passion -- by itself -- is somehow a redeeming virtue, which is as mad and lunatic a view as there ever was.

But then some well-meaning person else will say, how can such a famous name as Goethe's not be authority?*

* I don't want to sound too harsh toward Goethe generally, however, who I certainly still admire (though admittedly disagreeing with him on some points), and who was very much an inspiration and role model I desired to emulate during my late teens, as also, just incidentally, was Thomas Jefferson when I was in elementary school. As well, it should be mentioned, Goethe could be said to have reneged on the above view when in later years he said (to this effect) "Romanticism is sickness, Classicism is health," and if he meant -- as he seems to -- the kind of romanticism expressed in "Blessed Longing," I obviously concur.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

### *The Reason*

If we met,  
it was truly in love.  
But that love truly  
is now to love them,  
so they can be happy  
as we are,  
even more and by far  
than we are;  
giving them wonderful gifts  
such as were our lot,  
from people who loved us:  
who will never be forgot.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Hmmm. Oh yes, this *is* very nice. But look what it costs, and worse look who comes along with it.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

*Riot in Cell Block #9*

By the Coasters (Leiber/Stoller)

On July the 2nd 1953  
I was servin' time for armed robbery  
At four o'clock in the morning, I was sleeping in my cell  
I heard a whistle blow, then I heard somebody yell

There's a riot going on  
There's a riot going on  
There's a riot going on  
Up in cell block number nine

The trouble started in cell block number four  
It spread like fire across the prison floor  
I said "O.K. boys, gettin' ready to run -  
Here comes the warden with a tommy gun"

There's a riot going on, etc.

The warden said come out with your hands up in the air  
If you don't stop this riot you're all gonna get the chair  
Scarface Jones said it's too late to quit  
Pass the dynamite, cause the fuse is lit

There's a riot going on,, etc.

On the 47th hour the nerve gas got our men  
We're all back in our cells but every now and then

There's a riot going on, etc.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Charlie Brown

By the Coasters (Leiber/Stoller)

Fe-fe, fi-fi, fo-fo, fum
I smell smoke in the auditorium

Charlie Brown, Charlie Brown
He's a clown, that Charlie Brown
He's gonna get caught
Just you wait and see
(Why's everybody always pickin' on me)

That's him on his knees
I know that's him

Yeah, from 7 come 11
Down in the boys' gym

Charlie Brown, Charlie Brown
He's a clown, that Charlie Brown
He's gonna get caught
Just you wait and see
(Why's everybody always pickin' on me)

Who's always writing on the wall
Who's always goofing in the hall
Who's always throwing spit balls
Guess who (who, me) yeah, you

Who walks in the classroom, cool and slow
Who calls the English teacher, Daddy-O

Charlie Brown, Charlie Brown
He's a clown, that Charlie Brown
He's gonna get caught
Just you wait and see
(Why's everybody always pickin' on me)

[Note. As far as my posting this, it's supposed to remind you of an actual contemporary person, and guess who?]

~~~~~\*~~~~~

*Get This Straight*

A: [Speaking to a third person] "Oh don't help him. We've prepared a great prize and honor for him. So great, so magnificent, you will spoil it if you help him."

You can keep your prize and honor, along with all the swearing and curses from me possible. I want no reward or honor from you not now nor ever except your damnation.

(Some people just don't get what I am talking about.)

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Here's a tip: If you want to be cured of a cancer fight and seek to really get rid of it.

I know this is in stark contrast to and flies in the face of some other people's idea which is to give in, feed, and reward the cancer, while both helping people and doing the wrong thing (so as to satisfy everyone that needs to be satisfied.) "If I don't do it that way," such say, "the cancer won't be friendly and let me live my life."

Sorry, I reply, but you're just kidding yourself. If you do it that way you haven't really got rid of the cancer, but merely succeeded in concealing (to yourself) it's moving in fully and permanently.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Though I imagine there must be some who are truly relieved and happy somewhere.

"Oh yes," he is saying. "It was not so long ago that I was there myself. But no longer. Now I am in place where the names of Simon the Magician and Steven Spielberg are never mentioned or heard of."

Would that the rest of us could fare as well. Though in fairness to Spielberg, I suppose in retrospect he regrets being so put out on a limb (of "greatness"), and that he himself would have preferred something more humble and subdued -- even leaving aside the resulting cost of this great career to others. But then that was not what the almighty spirit people wished, megalomania being after all a pronounced weakness of theirs.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Wishful Thinking

I was *so* glad when he turned into the wolfman,
and ran running fast as his legs could take him,
far and away and over the hills,
never to be seen or heard from
ever again.

~~~~~\*~~~~~



*(The second here, by the way, is a reasonably fair likeness of Simon the Magician – even though a ghost, probably the most powerful man in America today. But then I take it you thought he was someone else.)*

~~~~~\*~~~~~



Hint, Hint. (to those geniuses giving the orders)

O Please. If his name is Simon the Magician, doesn't that tell you anything? * And here's another. Why is openly discussing the truth prohibited under this regime you listen to? Further, if I am wrong, and alone no less, what are you bothering me for?

*Not Life, but Hell's to blame.
But you blame Life as if it were Hell!
Stop listening to Hell,
and start listening to Life!
Forswear the reign of finitude,
that spawn of evil, and prison of our hours.
Cease your cowardly lies and secrets,
and see and speak the eternal!
Paul was like you,
a fallen, murdering man.
Yet look, through courage,
what became of him!*

*And as for
waters of nectar,
and flowers from Heaven,
what good is all this,
if truth's outlawed,
and the justice uneven?
And with skulls in the ground
of the people you killed,
how can you think
it was God whom this willed?*

* And Simon the Magician armed with a Microsoft-like expense account, we might add.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Aside from some birds and other local animals whom I sometimes feed, and having had my life persecuted and manipulated for many years, all I really now have left in the world is the one remaining cat. After she's gone I'm outta here. Except for caring for others, life's not worth living if you have to share the same universe with these characters. And if I do go down, like Samson, I'll go down giving them a good rock in the head if I can.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Say you have a terrible thought, which comes suddenly to you. Perhaps it's shameful, distressful, disgraceful, frightening, overwhelming, or in some way devastating. Know then a thought is contingent, and it is based on a number of assumptions. If then you feel the thought in question is a bad or unwelcome one, you can reject it by rejecting the known or unknown assumptions. You need not necessarily analyze or scrutinize to specifically discern the false assumption. Of course if you care to analyze or scrutinize, by all means feel free to do so. Such a method to relieve you of a bad thought and or feeling may not, in a given instance, be justified upon longer reflection and consideration. Yet on certain occasions when you are, so to speak, suddenly surprised by a bad thought or feeling, it is most certainly helpful to know that you can do this, and be justified by reason in doing so.

To put this another way, sometimes we may have a bad thought, but what makes the thought bad is a false assumption underlying it. Get at the assumption, before letting some otherwise crazy thought or idea get the better of you.

Pure or purer knowledge of God is without assumptions, since God is before or prior to all assumptions. This is why if you are properly thinking of God this should never give you a bad thought or feeling of any sort.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

The price the misguided liberal was willing pay to purchase peace with Hell was to let children and families be defiled and molested, while at the same time turning a blind eye to witchcraft.

The price the misguided conservative was willing to pay to purchase that same peace was to let the forests and oceans be contaminated and polluted, while embracing grossly distorted religion.

What then does left or right have to do with it, since Hell is happy either way?

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Who Then Shall Have Final Say, the Living or the Dead?

You know I write and am prepared to speak about these spirit people, "gods," "angels," "devils," "ghosts," or just about whatever you can name of this sort. Yet as I state in my *New Treatise on Hell*, there was a time when for me the idea of doing so (and that these were actual and knowable persons) was unthinkable. I already was (and still am) hit up with brain radios (a fine crime to have going on in the United States by the way), how could I imagine that anyone would take me seriously? Moreover, I did not want to even think about, let alone organize my thoughts and set to writing about such generally hateful and loathsome characters. Yet upon considering the matter, I realized there was no choice. Either these people were to be fought and contested or else they will just end up taking over your life. Well sure enough, many others did not think to address the subject of these people, and now they are or are gradually being turned into slaves of these same spirit people. This includes some highly educated people, university professors, church priests, you name it.

Look what I see this as all coming down to is this. Does mankind rule this planet as God's caretaker or does some spirit person, god, or angel or devil in the sky? If you think the latter then you have surrendered humanity to slavery for these spirit people, with the great power and who interact with regular people, and who are nothing but tyrants and dictators. In fact the very phenomena of tyrant and dictator comes from them, not God or ourselves. Notice in this respect how Samuel was reluctant to allow Israel to have even a king.

Observe also, if you are a Christian at least, that God came as a flesh and blood man, and not as a spirit person. No angel, devil, or ghost is spoken of as being persecuted in antiquity but rather flesh and blood prophets and philosophers. Why then should you think authority should be derived from people who were at best comfortable rulers or else messengers, with not a hero or free man or woman known to be among them: rather than from those who serve love, truth, and moral character, that is those who are genuinely Christ-like, or prophets or philosophers. For aside from people deeply in love (and these we know "gods" to have been often jealous of), and perhaps oftentimes the poor as well, no one ever really bothered persecuting anyone else on a regular basis.

And why were they persecuted? Because they were the ones who knew most how to protect and defend against these more powerful spirit people, which spirit people, I'll tell you quite honestly, I don't have enough curses for. Yet behold. Not a few there are in positions of great wealth and power who answer to these monsters, while then lording it over the rest of us with their violence, ongoing harassment, and dirty tricks.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Though I myself didn't catch the televised sermon, I understand the Reverend Billy Graham is preaching that the crisis of our time is choosing between the acceptance of Biblical teachings versus rank secularism. This, I believe, with all due respect to the revered, and I don't think anyone would question his sincerity, is essentially false. For one thing, Hell has such a setup in our midst that they can effectively pass for religious (including Bible based) or secular, such is their skill at mind control, deception and manipulation. No, rather I would say the crisis in our time, if framed as a dichotomy, is between *moral rationalism* versus *immoral irrationalism*, and that if we accept, adopt or reaffirm the former, it should be done with a healthy respect (if not for some people devotion) to the Bible and its teachings, with the understanding that the more we stray from reason and honesty the less good the Bible's teachings are to us or anyone. Indeed, Hell can pick up a Bible, as if they were its advocates, and if you aren't thoughtful and rational, be deceiving you with it all night, just as much as they can do with secular doctrines. In fact, I know this from personal experience having literally met and spoken with both (false) angels and devils who are capable of doing this.

Now if we say the choice is between religious irrationalism versus secular irrationalism, then you'll see Hell, by taking over both sides of the equation, run riot over our lives, families, and public institutions. And so all too often it does and has.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

"He always knew about being interesting, Mr. Sherman. It's just they have to do these things a certain way."

I'm sorry, I don't really think he is this very interesting person he imagines himself to be. Now don't misunderstand. *Anyone* can or could be interesting. It's just that in his case, he's going about it entirely the wrong way. As it is he lives a life of lies, cruelty, and horror. Like Almighty Bruce he is drunk out of his mind with all that money, worldly power, sorcery and false religion, while heading for a hangover which (fortunately) few could even dream of.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Somewhat amusingly Tom Cruise is being lambasted for criticizing some of the myths surrounding much of psychiatry, and from what I have heard, I think him right in what he says. But even more amusing is how the establishment, *which has no soul*, is so sensitive to criticism of *soul-ology*, which in a sense is what psychiatry is supposed to be. In my opinion, to say psychiatry, as mostly practiced, is a real science is tantamount to saying the general media has or gives a full picture of what is actually going on in society, which is to say something hardly true at all.

When people gain the courage once again, as evidently Mr. Cruise has, then we'll be able to hear the truth or at least something like it. Meanwhile, you are just as well to put on your pointed hat, go along with these people, and keep quiet.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

The Fallacy of Logical and Legal Positivism

As I am not disposed at the moment to write a full bore essay or tract on the subject, I'd like at least, in the midst of what else I am doing, to take the opportunity to refute both logical and legal positivism with this simple argument:

There are no entirely value free conclusions. Admittedly some judgments could be said to be more value laden than others. Even so, a value free conclusion, or a conclusion which is not logically contingent on some value judgment, does not exist. Hence the premise of logical and legal positivism, i.e. that atomic

facts or the specific laws can be interpreted as value neutral entities, is inherently false, hence the failure of these doctrines as either primary epistemological and primary legal philosophies respectively -- though granted they may be reasonably invoked as secondary (or less than secondary) principles.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

### *On Voluntary and Involuntary Suffering*

Why should someone want to suffer? So that they or someone else may in future be enriched? Work and exercise make sense in this regard. We can easily see how certain types of effort involve a certain amount of discomfort and pain, and some efforts excessively so. But beyond purposes of work and exercise, is it necessary or does it make any sense to suffer?

We might suffer to save others from suffering, say when a person risks or lays down their life to save another.

There is also the case of say working up an appetite by fasting, and thus suffering in a way.

Yet aside from all these, does there remain any persuasive reason why we should see suffering as a good thing or necessary?

In my opinion, absolutely not.

There have been many who believed that suffering, by itself, can make a person more pure and holy. Yet this view I frankly find preposterous, and not at all corroborated in actual experience. Suffering (unaccompanied, by motives of work, exercise, or rescuing another, and all of these in turn rationally founded) does not by itself make a person holy or more pure. Seeking righteousness is fine, as long as a person is or strives to be at least half decent first and something in their right mind. Suffering to make oneself holy, let alone expecting the same of others, seems to me to be neither decent, nor wise. Even if such is good for you, would you encourage the same for others for whom it as likely as not would do no good except perhaps merely to inure them to more suffering? But if in principal suffering could be reasonably avoided, or effort instead be made to prevent it (in accordance with proper ethics and morals of course), why the need to inure ourselves to it?

I see no reason to think God ever wants us to suffer beyond work, exercise, and self-sacrifice, and probably not even these. And if this is not entirely true, I would at least assert that He would not want us to suffer involuntarily if that could be avoided (which admittedly in the case of certain violent offenders it might not be.) Why should He? What benefit is it to Him or us?

On the contrary it is Hell which insists that we suffer, and that suffering *of itself* is good for us. Why? Because hurting others is what he spends the larger part of his time doing, indeed has made it his policy and religion. For those who think inflicting pain will help people to endure and to last longer, this seems a false notion, especially where such pain is forced on another, and other less high minded motives can be found for the inflicting of involuntary pain. We might say this person needs to touch the stove to know that it is hot. Yet clearly, even granting this were so, it hardly could be said to be true for the vast majority of people, for whom there are other more civilized ways of communicating the point.

And if after all this you still don't believe me, go ask a rational and intelligent person who has suffered involuntarily and to great excess, and for a long time, if they thought it really did them much good, or was strictly necessary, say to serve some higher purpose.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Why are so many of "these" people so insistent and persistent in their sadism and cruelty?

The main answer , as far as I can see, is that, and quite simply, they were fooled into acting that way, and typically -- as part of being fooled -- frightened to death as well.

Have such a practice of fooling and frightening like this take place with a large group of people, isolated from free discussion and open debate -- and this for many, many years -- and they will come to think the Hell point of view (say for example that people or animals need to be hurt) is an unavoidable given, indeed a kind of wisdom of the ages. At the same time, in order to perhaps achieve or secure a certain kind of "peace" and "prosperity," they will be told to attack and persecute those who think otherwise.

One of the main problems with many trouble making spirit people is that they are typically idle, and oftentimes this idleness is deliberately forced on them. It then becomes a matter of course that "the devil finds work for idle hands." True for many they lack equipment to do things which many take for granted. But that isn't our fault, and I for one would contribute money to their obtaining tools that would permit them to work or study if such were possible.

What I often recommend to these sorts who are denied equipment and tools is to take up logic and mathematics, or poetry, which do not *necessarily* require much or any equipment, outside from say perhaps a stick and some dirt to draw or write on, to engage and participate in them. Some do have equipment, such as tools which make possible painting or instrumental music. Unfortunately to have such advantages as this they have to do the wrong thing all the more. As a result, and not surprisingly, their efforts in painting and music suffer accordingly, so that they just can't win: a circumstance not much different from what we often see happening with some "regular" people who find themselves having to do the "wrong thing" a "certain way" in order to work or find employment.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

### *The Flag That's True*

What did it matter,  
whether whole or in tatters,  
as long as you waved  
against lying and false fears?

What difference was it  
exactly how you appeared,  
if in the breeze you fluttered  
someone's hope of being free?

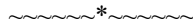
How many stars,  
how many stripes,  
whether white, red or blue,  
what are these exactly,  
if those with you  
stand for truth and being true?

You are there  
where there's compassion,  
where people are fair,  
where people for love  
are willing to die.  
Only there

can it be said  
that our standard flies.

From injustice and crime  
you protect  
both the high and low.  
Though beautiful it is,  
this cloth  
is but your shadow.

May you never again  
be brought to bear  
against the friends  
of nature and the land,  
but only those who betray them,  
spurn law and reason;  
refuse to understand.



*Enough Already!," or Some Impromptu Fuming*

"Oh how absolutely furious it makes me to see how these people get away with as much as they do! See how the great ghost and his protégé Oafmore always get to have it *their way*, getting away with murder, being able to keep others from seeing each other, controlling the media and internet, preventing fair competition, forcing themselves on people, all the while claiming or pretending they are these fascinating and sophisticated 'celebrities' who really know about being 'interesting!'

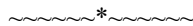
"What," I say, 'do you need to force ourselves on people and all the rest, seeing that you have all these amazing powers and money you always have boasted of?

"I get to be an interesting celebrity too,' he says.

"*Yeah, right.* The great Renegade the Magician and Oafmore get away with all this and more, *all* because they did the wrong thing a certain way, and *not* because they are actually interesting or celebrities as they like to put over on others! The rest of us meanwhile have to humor, baby sit, or else, in one way or another, drag or carry them around for years on end like a ponderous, dead weight!

"If it's like this, then why don't the rest of us just go ahead and kill ourselves and let big baby have the *whole place* to himself, seeing again, that since he did the wrong thing a certain way he *always* gets to have it his way??!

"You know, them getting away with all those crimes -- because they know about these things a certain way -- is one thing. But under no circumstances should we have to put up with them acting like they also get to be celebrities! *That* is just not reality!"



*On the Advantage of Being Alive*

I am one who has always thought it to be of great advantage to be alive, and I pride myself to be one of the few people on the internet in the way of new writing and new ideas (outside of specialized or technical websites say on cooking or a specific historical subject) to fit that description. I would include also in this

Bob Dylan (who quotes his songs, yet the choice is usually very good of his -- or whomever picks them.) Jonathan Frid has the best celebrity site in my opinion but of late has fallen silent.\* There's Bill Griffith's Zippy, and Rose's Snuffy Smith. But mostly everyone seems to be dead. John Cleese has a worthwhile and promising site, but he's charging money and I frankly find it too convoluted to navigate. Terry Jones.net was last updated Feb. 3, 2004 and that seems to have been about the last they have heard of him. Christopher Lee's, like a fighter pilot, similarly (and though it's still up formally) went down a while back. Eric Idle's site mostly seems like a large meticulously furnished house with no one at home. Justin Hayward says something every three or four months that's interesting, yet otherwise not much going on there. There are other people I like. But to be candid their websites don't even really say anything, so I'll spare them the embarrassment by not naming them. In the way of something unusual, the Catholic New Agency Zenit (from the Vatican) usually has some instructive or inspiring pieces on a fairly regular basis as an exception to all this.

From David Bowie's site I found out about this link: <http://www.whateverittakes.org/aboutus.php> which has some wonderful new art pieces including a number by David himself, and which is definitely worth recommending. Poetry America at <http://www.poetryamerica.com/> is good also.

There are some poet or poetry sites by some others and unsung like myself, and I like the effort I am seeing, but to be honest am not and for the most part exactly swept off my feet by the results. Robert Victor Illa's, however, at <http://www.turretoftthesultan.com/home.asp>, is certainly one of the better such.

As far as activists sites or journals, again I would give them credit for trying to do *something*, but the fact is there is relatively little of fresh thought or new feeling going on there. Pretty lame really.

As far as television goes, about the best thing I last could see or hear was something like Charlie Rose, but that would be about it. So, except maybe for Jeopardy or a PBS musical special, I don't watch television anymore. (Also "they" did something to my tv so I can't tune into TBN like I used to, and which I previously know to have had a few good preaching and music programs.)

As far as there being commentators, writers, poets, artists, thinkers, who are saying something new and relevant, yet whom I simply don't know about, please accept my being unaware of their existence as my excuse for not mentioning them here.

So though we may be poor (and we are), and not getting any e-mail (and we aren't), here's at least to being alive! (Here! Here!)

If by chance you do find out about someone saying much of *anything*, I would appreciate it if you would let me know. Thanks!

\* Note. I just, a short while after writing the above, discovered actress Ingrid Pitt's site, and it looks like she gives all of these men a run for their money, except that perhaps understandably she sort of specializes in gothic sensibilities and the supernatural, as themes complimentary to her movie career. While I must say there is something to me not a little strange about admiring a female who played monsters (as opposed to a male, and am I being chauvinistic?), it is at least all easier to accept if she is seen as a spirited tomboy, and from this vantage I could then recommend her (otherwise I would consider her site too specialized, as I used the term here earlier.)

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Goomer game or goomer group, and I get to pick which! Wow, what a deal! Look, I'll be honest with you. You know what the problem with your religion is don't you? I know possums that are more interesting than your greatest angel -- or if you *really* like it the other way, your greatest devil. Take *your* pick!

~~~~~\*~~~~~

*The Man of the Age*

Give me that man  
who will not criticize  
a ghost, angel, or rich man,  
because he's afraid of them;  
Give me a man  
who will look to lights in the sky  
before reasoning;  
Give me a man who cannot think for himself;  
but always turns to others  
to find out what he thinks;  
Give me that man who is so interesting  
he is always forcing himself on people;  
Give me a man who will join  
in the persecution of attractive people;  
Give me the man who has so much wealth  
you know he has been up to no good;  
Give me a man who will wear  
a baseball cap with a death's head emblem,  
and I'll give you a man of the Age.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Why is it this story (6/23/05) about the Utah boy who was lost and then found reminds me of a Steven Spielberg religious experience (a la 'Close Encounters?') Certainly, it is getting an inordinate amount of airplay it seems to me. In fact in my opinion I would say the boy was actually set up for a "close encounter" of some sort with "someone." While I don't presume to know, and am willing to be made to stand corrected, off hand, I frankly would bet 100.00 such was indeed the case, and that his father was involved in all this in some way. Call it a hunch, speculation, imagination, or what you like, but I wouldn't say all this if the impression on my end was not so strong as it is. Hopefully, at any rate, and for the boy's own sake, great religious or movie things (at least more than usual for a person) will not be expected of him in future.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Even if it were somehow possible for God and greatest Hell to be friends, the latter would never allow it, and this is a point those who casually consort with Hell are most dangerously deceived upon (i.e. by being led to believe otherwise.)

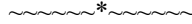
~~~~~\*~~~~~

In the Final Analysis

1st Devil: Friends of Hell, let us stick true and loyally by one another so that that we will in this way best see to protecting our own interests.

2nd Devil: But what if I don't want to be loyal and true?

1st Devil: What? You will not remain loyal and true will you? Then you shall feel my wrath!

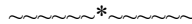


Pluck and Luck

Interpreting the flag as merely a piece of fabric is one kind of contemporary idolatry. Another in our midst is a certain brand of economic and currency valuation assiduously practiced and promoted by certain wastrels, criminals, and drone like monetary magnates, which sees idolatry as means of increasing wealth. The idea is to raise the value of money by increasing its exclusivity, regardless of the moral or legal lawfulness of the measures taken to create that exclusivity. So, for example, if people are deprived of money by denying them participation in economic competition (an act of overt unfairness), this will cause money to be less in the hands of those who are honest, hard working, creative, innovative, and productive, while (to some extent, and usually through artificially contrived scarcity) raising the value of those who do have it, including those who steal or embezzle it. It is not hard to see that the more such a policy is condoned or accepted, the more persons of character and diligence will be denied money. At the same time the more good for nothings and worse sorts will be rewarded with it, that is as long as they are subservient to the greatest possessors of it, and who may, as a down to earth, practical matter, be people literally from or in league with Hell. And what choice will anyone have if being honest, rational, inventive, and industrious, (thus, being by definition enemies of Hell, and persons whom Hell would want to disenfranchise), they will more likely be denied money?

In this system, you are not rewarded for character, effort, results, but how much merely of a physical object you possess, which physical object, as interpreted by these people, has little or nothing to do with character, honesty, reason, inventiveness, and industriousness. -- these being all emphatically made secondary to the physical object. Yet what creates real wealth, individually and collectively? Mere physical objects, or the character, rational intelligence, and hard work of people acting together, and doing so under the assumption that the more rich wealth will go to those who most help create it, and less so to those who obtain it by cheating or stealing?

While in theory what I am describing might seem farfetched (to give you the benefit of the doubt), ironically, the reality of such a characteristically malicious, procreativity sterile and poverty inducing doctrine being adopted and practiced is, unfortunately, something, and for a long time now, all too palpable and easy to see in ordinary, everyday economic life.



"House approves amendment to protect U.S. flag" Such was a leading headline today for June 22, 2005, and I must say is living proof that the national legislature is being used to waste its time on what is *at best* so much empty posturing. Fire has been around since at least as long as the founding of this republic. Yet it never occurred to Washington, Adams, Jefferson, Madison, Lincoln, Roosevelt, etc, to have spoken out for such a measure, which not only trivializes the constitution but promotes the most philistine kind of idolatry. The true flag of this nation is first and foremost in people's hearts and minds. Passing laws to protect the safety of certain textile fabrics, which merely represent it, is as mindless and superficial as it gets. Promoting character and morals would go infinitely further in protecting our true flag, than the government fiddling away its time on something, which, in the form of a constitutional amendment, is utter and irresponsible nonsense, and a far sadder and worse offense against the flag than the burning of cloth which simply portrays that symbol.



Death

by William Butler Yeats

Nor dread nor hope attend
A dying animal;
A man awaits his end
Dreading and hoping all;
Many times he died,
Many times rose again.
A great man in his pride
Confronting murderous men
Casts derision upon
Supersession of breath;
He knows death to the bone
Man has created death.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

*More*

In the past many decades people in the media brazenly seeking to justify and legitimize the most preposterous evil and crass immorality. Whence, for instance, this glut of films and shows on psycho-thrillers, cannibalism, necrophilia, witchcraft and sorcery, and which often go so far as to portray these subjects in a sympathetic and understanding light? Some of the more "artiste" sorts who have participating in such do so as their way of paying tribute or taxes to Hell. To have also been around in this same period and *regularly* hearing in the news of the most sordid and lurid crimes: serial murderers, parents murdering their children, new wave diseases, sleazoidism, and other things too disgusting to name. And we are to believe there is no connection between the two. Ah but there is! There is! Go now and see then the notable or celebrity participating in some fund raiser to fight a horrible problem deliberately brought about by the very same people he pays these tributes or taxes to! Now wake up people!

~~~~~\*~~~~~

In his letter to Sophie Volland of October 20, 1760, Diderot wrote:

"That set me dreaming, and it seemed to me that as long as I am in good health, I would agree with Father Hoop [i.e. that annihilation is best]; but perhaps at the last moment, I would buy the happiness of living again for a thousand years, a thousand years of hell. Ah! my dear [Sophie Volland], we would be reunited, and I would love you still! I persuaded myself of what a daughter succeeded in persuading her dying father. He was an old usurer; a priest had sworn he would be damned if he did not make amends. He made up his mind to it, called his daughter, and said: 'My child, you thought I was going to leave you rich, and so indeed you would have been; but here is a man who is going to make you destitute, he claims that I will burn forever in hell if I die without making restitution.' -- 'Don't be ridiculous, father, with our ideas of restitution and damnation; I know you well enough to know that you won't be damned for ten years before you will be quite used to it.' He was convinced that that was true and he died without restitution. A daughter will make up her mind to damn her father, a father to be damned in order to enrich his daughter; and an ardent lover or a man of honor may be afraid to do so. Isn't it a very nice idea to exist, and to meet again one's father, mother, loved one, friend, wife and children, all those whom we have cherished even in hell?"

Leaving aside the legitimacy the priest's demand (itself open to question, but then this Diderot glosses over), one of the problems with such philosophy is that it assumes that once in hell you will not be asked to commit outrages on the innocent to support you or your loved ones; or that your loved ones will have sufficient scruple to avoid betraying you under pressure (or you them); or that the rulers of hell won't ask you and or our loved ones to thoroughly degrade yourself for their amusement. Yet the views Diderot expresses here are actually quite common, especially among certain kinds of (typically supercilious, hypocritical, and cowardly) intellectuals, many of whom will speak out for high ideas of peace, love and freedom, but who follow a certain kind of absurd irrationalism (such as the above) which as a practical

matter actually ends up promoting or condoning strife, injustice and slavery (as purchase price of being with one's loved ones.) Of course, such "hellions" have their peers in the false religious, such as the priest making the monetary demand of the usurer, but that is simply another kind of madness, itself promulgated by the same Hell.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

### *Da Vinci Code Fever*

I just about can't find a person anywhere who will discuss spirit people seriously or scientifically. Yet look what just showed up on the Netscape News page:

#### "Spooky 12th Century Prophecy on Pope

"The first thing we want to say upfront is that what you are about to read has been widely dismissed as a hoax by religious scholars. That said, the world may soon end. Judgment day approaches. The clue? Pope Benedict XVI's rise to the papacy.

"According to a 12th century Catholic prophecy by the Irish archbishop St. Malachy, who was recognized for his ability to see into the future, Pope Benedict XVI fits his description of the second-to-the-last pope before the Last Judgment, report Reuters and WorldNetDaily. The Bible says the Last Judgment is when God will separate the wicked from the righteous. Legend has it that St. Malachy was traveling to Rome in the year 1139 when he had a vision concerning the next 112 popes. Benedict XVI is No. 111 on that list. St. Malachy described pope No. 111 as the 'Glory of the Olive.'

"Here's where you may have to stretch your imagination a bit to connect Benedict to an olive, although the Internet doomsayers seem to have had an easy enough time of doing this. The-world-is-ending crowd points to this: 1. The choice of the name 'Benedict' is a reference to the Order of Saint Benedict. A branch of this order is known as...are you ready? The Olivetans. 2. Benedict XVI chose his name in part to honor Pope Benedict XV, whom the new pope described as a 'courageous prophet of peace.' Get it? Olive branches have long been associated with peace. 3. During Palm Sunday celebrations this past March, then Cardinal Ratzinger was photographed holding olive branches and not palms.

"Reuters notes that scholars have long dismissed St. Malachy's prophecy as nothing more than a propaganda attempt to influence a 16th century conclave. But those who believe are not swayed by this. They insist that Pope John Paul II fits Malachy's description of pope No. 110, who was supposed to be 'of the labor of the Sun.' Turns out that Pope John Paul II was born on the day of a full solar eclipse and died on the same day as a partial eclipse.

"And that brings us to the last pope in Malachy's vision, pope No. 112. He is supposed to be Peter the Roman, who will lead the Catholic church before 'the formidable judge will judge his people.' Since Pope Benedict XVI is 78 years old, it is presumed his reign will not be long. And then we will welcome the last pope and the Last Judgment. Did that give you goose bumps?" (The original article can be found [here](#).)

Now who do suppose among the Fortune 500 is keeping an eye to 12th century prophecy? Note as well that if the end of the world is near, then perhaps Oafmore (our masked billionaire) won't have to torture or kill anymore sometime soon, which certainly one could interpret as being a comfort to him.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

As I have said earlier, I don't watch much television. Yet I did just now happen to get through catching some of the local evening news (6/20/05.) A story was reported of the search for a child's body which so far

had proven unsuccessful. The mother, it was stated, told police she had drowned her very young daughter, decapitated her, then threw the body in a river (where the search was taking place.)

Tragic and weird stories like his have increased *dramatically* in recent decades in the general Seattle area. There is no question in my mind that this young woman was led to do what she did under the influence of some spirit person, such as Simon the Magician, or else someone else who was under his control, who then (in some manner) influenced the girl (a very poor person she is of course.)

I have tried contacting the Seattle Police about these spirit people, but officers like Sgt. Liz Eddy in effect give me the brush off. The simple fact is law enforcement, whether on the local or Federal level, cannot deal with what is and has been going on, and these horror stories are the result. The fault isn't entirely with the police, however, because even such as the church and university people (in most of my experience) won't discuss spirit people.

These are very dark and vile times we are living in. Consequently, I ask the rest of you who do have even a little sense, to, once again, keep faith, and not be completely lost to hope or frightened by the horrifying joint spectacle of these Hell spirit people, tied to big money, on the loose, and the officials in power who don't know what they are doing (some of whom no doubt are friends of the same big money.) It's a lot to ask I know, but what other choice at present is there?

~~~~~\*~~~~~

*Love Over Gold, or "Vincent Price is his Lord and Savior"*

How will he feel when he finds out that that effulgent palace of angels in the sky is in actuality just an old, beat up haunted house, plagued with ghosts, in disguise? But then he never really recognized love or truth *here*, so perhaps it won't make a difference to him in any case.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

On Protecting Yourself

If you are at all familiar with warfare involving vehicles, such as ships, airplanes, or tanks, you will have learned that one tries to fight or defend against an enemy "vehicle" by knowing where it is weakest. In the case of a sea-going vessel, for instance, it's great bulk may give it powerful offensive and defensive strength. But then this same strength becomes a weakness because it causes the ship to move more slowly. The Spanish Armada the English fought in 1588 is a very famous example of this.

Well, devils are or can be seen as being like such vehicles as a large ship. In a certain sense, we might say that in some instances they are fueled by a hefty gas tank, which may be either enormous sorrow or great rage. What often an attacking devil might do, using various approaches and tactics, is try to get you to feel their inexpressible sorrow and or anger. If then you feel you are being attacked by them, and such feelings suddenly and strongly come upon you, try your best to realize and project those same feelings onto and back to your attacker(s.) As I have mentioned elsewhere, sometimes I will wake up from sleep or a nap, feeling extraordinarily lonely and sad. Not unusually this does get to me at first, just as I am collecting my consciousness. Yet when I stop and reflect, I realize, that this sadness is not really me but from my attacker. I then tactfully and thoughtfully remind them of the fact, so that they feel what is really there's. In fact it is so absurd sometimes, that though at first I feel weighed down by this heavy sorrow, it takes me only a minute or a few minutes reflection to see that I myself actually feel quite good, that I have much to feel good about, and that these feelings of sadness are such as are being projected onto me by a sorcerer and or demon etc., and often in a craftily devised way. I then turn tables on them by making them realize this sadness is their own and ultimately a result of their failure and refusal to do the right thing, and as well as their failure and refusal to stop living the life of hell and horror. In this way, you can use what are their own strengths against them.

This doesn't mean we won't ourselves feel sad about something, I will sometimes say feel sad thinking about lost love ones. But it is not at all difficult -- if you are thinking rationally -- to see the enormous difference between feeling natural sadness like this versus the utterly selfish, unnatural and boundless sadness attached to a long time demon or demonist, and for all his (perhaps) frequent grins and smiles. This tactic works all the more effectively if you keep yourself disciplined enough to use it over time (assuming such attacks are taking place periodically and over relatively long stretches.)

I am aware that to others not familiar with what I am talking about this all may sound somewhat silly. Yet if you are such a person, do understand that being acquainted with such devices can save a person's life, perhaps one day even your own.

Be advised also, that being friendly or allying with such devils can cause these same strengths and weaknesses of theirs to become your own, hence the *very* deadly game a person plays when one joins forces with such people.

A similar quality can be found in certain kinds of angels where a certain indifference, which gives them a certain longevity or steadfastness, also makes them emotionally cold and dead. What, naturally, a healthy person by comparison seeks is a proper balance of tendencies, regularly gauged and overseen by just reason, and to not be answering unthinkingly or blindly to some authoritarian and unchallengeable "master."*

* John 15:15: "I no longer call you servants, because a servant does not know his master's business. Instead, I have called you friends, for everything that I learned from my Father I have made known to you."

~~~~~\*~~~~~

[A mini-review of the film "Airport" (1970) I've seen "Airport" twice: the time it first came out in the movie theatres in 1970 (I was nine years old) and recently again on DVD. Talk about reality check! One interesting thing about this film for me (and unlike or almost unlike any other film I have ever seen), before even seeing it this second time around I could already vividly remember scenes and characters from this film. There is such a crystal clarity to it, in many respects, and it does succeed as a sort of modern epic as much as it obviously qualifies as a paperback melodrama (though you who are used to more recent male-female role models, be prepared for total culture shock!) When as a child I had my first biggest crush it was Jacqueline Bisset in this movie. How utterly infatuated-crazy I was, and went thinking about her for some weeks or so afterward. Oh how they set me up having her (character) become the victim of the bomb blast! It made me feel so sorry for her! Amusing to me seeing this film the second time is how very young George Kennedy looks, when at the time I first saw "Airport" he seemed so old and such an authority figure. Who can forget his getting that jumbo 707 miraculously off that snow covered runway! As well there's Burt Lancaster, Dean Martin, Jean Seberg (look her up on the internet by the way, a both interesting and sad story -- though what all that was about exactly you'll have to find out from someone other than myself), Maureen Stapleton, Van Heflin, Dana Wynter, and Helen Hayes. As I said, if you do go watch this film, and you haven't seen it before or not in a real long time, be prepared for culture shock!

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Up From Slavery

What we are in part warring against is a way of thinking (if you can call it thinking) which believes that if you can shamelessly and regularly frighten, bully, and deceive people, you will be successful in business. Bribery and assassination (of various kinds), as well as having representatives on both the left and right working for them, also have their special roles in entrenching these most obscene of power mongers. Now all civil societies are supposed to have long decided that these sorts of tactics are criminal, and far from being rewarded, should be punished. Yet as it is we have certain extremely wealthy people living their lives from day to day as if these practices were the honored and accepted norm, and many others going along

with them. The reason for this I would seem is that the present state of our government and law enforcement have completely given up combating organized crime, instead makes deals with it, and as a result no longer focuses on protecting persons and their property against those with big money, involved with witchcraft and false religion (both), and who conduct themselves violently and maliciously. Why, when all's said and done, don't they fulfill law and government's essential role? Because, evidently the argument goes, these (criminal) people are more powerful than the law and the government. So go figure.

Spirit people play a big part in all this. Indeed, you don't possibly imagine these criminals are smart enough by themselves to pull this all off, do you? This of course is one of the main reasons that serious discussion of spirit people is forbidden, since unmasking the presence of these people and those who directly collaborate with them is nothing less than the necessary prerequisite of both the elimination of tyranny and the restoration of honest law and government.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

*The Derelict from the Past of Future Days*

Oliver: How long has Oafmore been like that?

Dr. Ruehl: Pretty much all his life.

Julie: Will they ever punish him?

Ruehl: Probably not actually because when he finally does comes to and realizes what he's been doing all these years, he'll feel like such a pile of garbage no one will feel the need to.

Oliver: I just can't figure it with these people. If they dedicated themselves heart mind and soul to demonism and doing things to hurt others, what's in it for them?

Ruehl: They get jealous that's why. So..

Oliver: So?

Ruehl: So they don't want people having to good, and run these brain radios, torment, harass, and in general force themselves on those who won't do things their way -- and then those who *do* do things their way.

Oliver: Him and Goomerton should be with people like themselves, and not be bothering the rest of us.

Julie: Yes now what's wrong with that?

Ruehl: They can't stand those people.

[Goomerton suddenly appears]

Goomerton: Don't laugh. I have nothing to live for!

Julie: You have yourself don't you?

Ruehl: I am sure that's what he means.

Goomerton: Very funny all of you! Even as I speak great terrors are being prepared for the three of you. You will live your lives a certain way, adhere to the code of silence, or suffer the consequences!

Oliver: At one time you and Oafmore complained that if you didn't have great wealth and power, how were you ever going to be popular, successful celebrities? Well, you have all the money and power in the world, and for a very long time now. So what's the problem? Why are still having to force yourselves on people?

Goomerton: [pointing to the sky] These things have to be done a certain way. [He then vanishes.]

Ruehl: Whoa!

Julie: Doesn't he give you the creeps?

Oliver: He does me all right.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

On Enduring Time

They were so glorious
yet now have fallen silent
in the valley left behind.
Will they come again?
Will this dry spell never end?
I knew him.
He had heaven to give,
but they would not let him live.
How much in the way of tears
did it cost to get you here?
Yet what was all this,
to any weeping of his,
that we could not be happy
without drowning in the sea?
Yet he was cast aside
as if he never was.
If you are like him,
God will survive in you
and you in Him.
We can't always help in our time.
In our time we cannot always see.
In our time, we sometimes die.
In God's time, God sees.
In God's time we are and will be free.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

They look to these spirit people as authorities on justice. And pray who typically, if not always, are these spirit people? I'll tell you. Bullies, cheats, stalkers, molesters, rapists, assassins, torturers, brainwashers: ever accusing, ever passing judgment, and ever laying on sentences arrived at in their own secret councils -- all on the grounds of their impassioned concern for "righteousness."

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Catching Small Flies While Letting Wasps And Hornets Break Through

It seems to me that justice cannot be built on half truths of less than half truths. Given human frailty, less than full truths may to some extent be indulged, but that would be about it, and then only in more rare and exceptional circumstances. But then who most rules our court system today? Those given to habitual lying and secrecy, or those who fudge in the odd rare circumstance?

Accusing and convicting others are secondary, and not primary principles of law. The priorities of law are fairness, peace, public welfare (thinking of the upholding of the basic and fundamental rights and liberties of individuals, as well as the long and short term health and safety of the community), and truth, including better and more clear mutual understanding. Now guess who has their priorities backwards and, again, guess whose running much of the law and court system today? As far as I can see it's mostly the same people who produce "Celebrity Justice" and "Celebrity Fear Factor."

~~~~~\*~~~~~

"According to Antisthenes in his *Successions of the Philosophers*, after informing against the tyrant's friends, he [Zeno of Elea, c. mid 5th century B.C.] was asked by the tyrant whether there was anyone else in the plot; whereupon he replied, 'Yes, you, the curse of the city!'; and to the bystanders he said, 'I marvel at your cowardice, that, for fear of any of those things which I am now enduring, you should be the tyrant's slaves.' And at last he bit off his tongue and spat it at him; and his fellow-citizens were so worked upon that they forthwith stoned the tyrant to death."

~ Diogenes Laertius, *Lives of the Philosophers*, Book IX, 27-28.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

"The sun will not overstep his measures; if he were to do so, the Erinyes, handmaids of justice, would seek him out."

~ Heraclitus of Ephesus (c. 544 B.C. – c. 483 B.C.)

~~~~~\*~~~~~

*"He knows about these things a certain way."*

This ghost has been showing me things for years in the way of religious, and magical, and beautiful, and poetical visions, as if to prove that he knows about all these magnificent and various things. I, in response, have seen what these sort of people look to as their hope and find it pretty much all sham or very superficial. I then keep trying to explain to him that from all I have seen he is just some Steven Spielberg from beyond the spirit realm, that is someone (in his case a spirit person) making a fool of himself, acting like he knows what he is talking about, when in fact, he doesn't, and is just being used by someone else to cause others problems.

"Well if that is true," he would say, "then why after all these years [that is of being such a miserable wretch and phony] doesn't someone [presumably meaning God] feel sorry for him?"

And what I say is:

"When did you ever feel sorry for anyone except yourself, you hypocrite?!"

Try getting these people, to do the right thing you see, and they are just like many regular people, full of irrational excuses and sophistry, while continually trying to justify being a coward and a liar.

Someone might say, well who are *you* that you would know better?



Believe me or not as you please, that's your prerogative. I am not forcing myself on anyone. These people by comparison have been forcing themselves on me! And except inasmuch as Christian charity would require, I could care less about these spirit people (that is those who make it their business to invade my life on a regular basis, including angels.) I don't nor did I ever need them. They on the other hand have been leeching onto me for many years now like you wouldn't believe!

~~~~~\*~~~~~

"What's that? Speak up, I can't understand your mumbling. Or could it be possibly that you yourself don't know what you are saying?"

~~~~~\*~~~~~

*What a Logical Absolutist Believes, or "What is Logical Absolutism?"*

1. Truth is to be preferred over falsehood and or fraud, and all higher truth that we are capable of knowing is consistent with honest, logical formulation.
2. Between people in which different conclusions might be chosen or decided on, objective judgments, where possible, are to be preferred or believed over subjective ones.
3. Objective judgments (or conclusions) by their nature are consistent with logic. Judgments that lack logical consistency and thoroughness of logical analysis are less credible and less to be believed as objective judgments than judgments which (in their formulation) do possess these properties.
4. Both truthful objective judgments and truthful logical judgments require honesty on the part of whomever is making the judgment, and honesty is a fundamental and necessary component of consistency and thoroughness in both objective and logical judgments.
5. Incorrect and or fraudulent judgments tend to be dishonest and or illogical, whether the judgment is objective or subjective in character. The more that honesty and logical consistency are lacking therefore, the more likely the formulated judgment in question is false or fraudulent.
6. Free speech and open discussion are necessary to the better and more proper formulation of judgments which are true or correct. The forbidding or discouraging of free speech and open discussion are strong indications of a false or fraudulent judgment on the part of those promoting or attempting to enforce such policies of silence, secrecy, or censorship.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

"See the chameleon,
lying there in the sun,
all things to everyone
run, runaway."

~~~~~\*~~~~~

One percent chance, although only one or a one, is still a chance. But what is chance that it should be one as much as it could be many (as in say more probable?)

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Once more, you can't expect to just wish Hell away. For most, either you will fight it or end up making a deal with it. Those who purchase peace with Hell think that pity comes along with it. Yet in this they are much mistaken, nor do they realize such peace comes with an expiration date, after which they can come back to you without thinking they owe you anything. Some of these same sorts also think God will save them. But how can God save them if they continue to be indifferent to extreme falsehood and injustice, while also continuing to make deals with these people, such as which require them, for instance, to directly betray the innocent (or, yes, even the not so innocent?)

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Hell does teach fairness and good morals to some extent. But of course it's simply not at all the same thing as learning fairness and good morals from honest and decent people.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

On Making Crime Legal

Our good friends among the powers that be have come up with a quite adroit and clever way of making crime legal, and here's some of how they do it.

- a. Get citizens and public officials to avoid looking into facts or listening to complaints. For what isn't known can't be prosecuted.
- b. If you have more money, and it is a sufficiently large amount, then it is not necessary for the law to recognize the person you seek to victimize.
- c. If you as a perpetrator of crime are acting with angels and or witchcraft people, this ipso facto demonstrates that the person you are victimizing deserves it, and is not entitled to governmental assistance or protection.
- d. A crime successfully concealed, using one or more of the above approaches, makes it legal.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Eating fruit and vegetables is not the same thing as eating people or even animals.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

The great royal hobo camp in the sky where madness is enthroned, paid for with the same lives and money which funds the tyrant here below.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Witchcraft is children being thrown into the fire, and it goes onto to this very day, even before your very eyes.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Whether you are a Jewish, Christian, Parsee, Buddhist, Muslim, Stoic, Atomist, Brahmin, or what ever else -- be honest, be rational. (I am a logical absolutist or fundamentalist by the way.) If you won't, what excuse will you have if someone lies to you and uses you for their own selfish purpose? What, will you then blame God?

~~~~~\*~~~~~

He's either such a prisoner of someone else and or such a phony guy, I wouldn't bother criticizing him. Now you all well know that if he were the one who was guilty of doing those terrible and illicit things, neither you nor I would ever hear about it, let alone brought up on charges for it.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

You who think those who criticize Harry Potter and the trivialization of witchcraft are just some ignorant, narrow minded bigots, do think again. A good deal could be said on this subject, but let me relate to you briefly some things I learned from my own personal experience of the past few years.

During the time I have had "demons," or certain kinds of one time ordinary humans now spirit people, sent to harass me those who were involved in witchcraft in this life are no some of the most lost, helpless, and messed up of spirit people. Let me describe some of them to you. Inasmuch as it is typical for a "demon" to go into you or at least move themselves very close to you, I could vividly feel what they felt.

One was a person so filled with the most incomprehensible hopelessness and despair that it caused me to feel as if his sorrow was my own -- that is before I stopped to think and realized the problem was this other person.

Another was someone, evidently a younger man, who was so emotionally dried up, that he was utterly lost in his mind and had only the vaguest sense (if that much) of what was going on. At the same time his presence was so filthy (like radioactivity) you detested him for just having contact with him.

In both cases, it was clear the individual was dreadfully alone, such that his respective grief and utter emptiness of feeling were all he had to endure his situation. Now with other "demons," their reaction is one of great rage, this typically being incited or furthered by other demons, all of whom are being led about by the nose by some warlock, sorcerer or other devil, for purposes of persecuting the latter's enemies or otherwise intended victims.

Up here, however, all this of course is one big joke. New victims such as these once were are found, and employed to serve the interests of those seeking money and power, only to one day become such people as I describe.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

*"Blessed are you who mourn, for you shall be comforted."*

If you laugh along with the Devil, be prepared to sorrow with him also. Something worse and more painful you cannot possibly imagine or conceive.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Their Flag



~~~~~\*~~~~~

*Our Flag*



"...Many poets follow false paths,  
but if the poet is with the people to the bitter end,  
like a conscience-  
then nothing  
can possibly overthrow poetry."

~ from "Epistle to Neruda," Yevgeny Yevtushenko, (Translated by Arthur Boyars and Simon Franklin)

~~~~~\*~~~~~



"Get off me already, you big, fat tub of lard!"

Except in isolated pockets of culture or in remembrance of what is now long past, I don't know that there are famous people anymore. Instead it seems like, and with respect to the media at large, we are all being sat on by a two-ton glutton and his witchcraft-pseudo-religious based propaganda machine. To whom I address these words. "Yes, you have achieved power and riches beyond anyone's dreams. But was it really worth completely losing your heart and mind, while making yourself a slave to someone, whom you well know, is 'not someone you want to know?'"

(Note. No offense to those who are physically overweight of course, the girth and tonnage of the person[s] in question being measured in lies, money, dirty tricks, violence, and arrogance.)

~~~~~\*~~~~~

*Staying at Peace n Wartime.*

As I have posted elsewhere at this site, I continue to gather material for the second edition of my *Calendar and Record of the Revolutionary War in the South: 1780-81*. One very interesting work I am gleaming from is *Records of the Moravians in North Carolina*, Vol. IV: 1780-1783, edited by Adelaide L. Fries, Edwards & Broughton Company, Raleigh: 1930. The Moravians, a Protestant sect which practices and preaches pacifism, possessed three prosperous towns in mid-western North Carolina, namely Salem, Bethabara, and Bethania, which often acted as both supply and wayfaring focal points for both American and British forces during the Revolutionary War. The records of the congregations' minutes then provides an unusual and

instructive picture of these Christian (and predominantly German) settlements trying to stay above the partisanship of the conflict, while attempting to feed and care for soldiers of the opposing sides. The following are some selected extracts from those records.

*from minutes of the Salem Congregation*

"Aug. 22. [1780] Toward noon Colonel [John] Armstrong and his brother the Major arrived. They had been in the battle [i.e. the Battle of Camden, Aug. 16, 1780], and through them we heard that Brigadier [Griffith] Rutherford was taken prisoner. An attempt will be made to gather the scattered troops, and half the militia are to be called out. The people are in extreme fright because of the English...

Aug. 26. This morning Col. Armstrong and Mr. Sheppard and Mr. Commans [Cummings] arrived, on their way to Hillsborough. The first-named told Br. [Brother] Bagge confidentially that men were speaking angrily against us as Tories, from whom an uprising might be expected from Virginia, who were known to deal sharply with such people. He promised to give the necessary orders for our protection, for he did not consider us Tories...

Aug. 28. ...We hear that a company of light-horse, under Captain Caldwell, are on a Tory hunt in the neighborhood. They have beaten several men, and threatened Br. Steiner, claiming that he had spoken against *Liberty*. May the Lord mercifully turn this aside from us...

Sept. 5. ...There is much distress in Bethabara, for 300 soldiers from Virginia are there, who have camped in the orchard, where they do as they please...

Oct. 9. ...Andreas Volk's son came for the doctor for his brother-in-law Johann Krause, who was shot in the leg yesterday while standing guard at Richmond, which was again visited by a strong party of Tories under Gideon Wright. The bullet had remained in his limbs; Joseph Dixon was sent to bind up the wound. The Tories had expressed sympathy for the injured man, saying the ball had not been meant for him but for some one else, and so on. What consequences this may have remains to be seen...

Oct. 19. ...A Proclamation of [American] General [William] Smallwood had been published, in which he stated that any soldier caught robbing would be brought to the camp and hanged. This order will have a good effect, for barbarous and unjust treatment has driven many to the Tories who would gladly have remained peaceful.

=====

*from minutes of the Bethabara Congregation*

Feb. 6. [1781] During last night [American] General [Andrew] Pickens arrived with his men and something over twenty wagons. Corn, hay, bread, and brandy were given to him at his request. He kept good order among his men. His manner was fatherly and mild, and he voted his belief that we would take no part in anything that was partisan or low. In the afternoon Colonel [Elijah] Clark arrived with more than fifty horse-men, and another company passed by the mill, all hurrying after General Pickens. So it went all day, partly with the passing of militia, partly with people fleeing from the war.

Feb. 9. We expected the return of our guests of yesterday, but instead about eleven o'clock, a company of English dragoons arrived, bringing an order from Lord Cornwallis, for brandy, meat, meal and bread, and instructions that our mill should grind all it could, and that in the afternoon our wagon should take it to Bethania, where there were more than seven thousand men. In the afternoon the Commissary came for 100 gallons of brandy, more than 300 lbs. of bread, and all the meal that was ready... Then came a company of German Tories, with an order for cattle for the army, -- just now the question is not who are friends of the

land but who are friends of the king. The last named company seized several travelers here, and took them to Bethania, to the main camp.

Feb. 16. The company in the tavern was called out at three o'clock this morning. The guard hailed some one, who replied: *Good Friend*. To the question: *Whose friend?* Came the answer: *King George's*. Then it was quiet until nearly four o'clock when the advance guard of General Pickens company arrived with orders for meat, corn and meal... The General and his officers were polite and courteous, and assured us that no damage should be done; and as it would be necessary for our wagon to take the meat and meal to the camp late in the evening they promised that it should not be pressed. Our supply of bread was all taken, largely without pay. The company that was here last night returned, and it was in all respects a much disturbed time.

March 10. The above-mentioned guests remained until noon. Last night they broke into the spring-house; and they took all the eggs, even from geese that were setting. We were glad that no more damage was done by these people, who have been robbing and plundering wherever they go. Several Brethren went from here to the election of new members of the Assembly. Colonel [William] Preston and Colonel [Walter] Crocket[t] arrived and spent the night. The fire from General Pickens' camp, between Rank's and the lower meadow, broke out, and before it could be extinguished a hundred rails were burned. The fence was probably set on fire, for it was discovered after they left."

~~~~~\*~~~~~

To a Fool

Waters of nectar,
flowers from Heaven,
what good is it all,
if truth's outlawed,
and the justice uneven?
And with skulls in the ground
of the people you killed,
how can you think
it was God whom this willed?

~~~~~\*~~~~~

#### *Ambition*

If you are unknown to fame  
make with Love your name,  
for any star needs a fan.  
That's how the thing began.

Animals  
have been very good,  
and some people too.  
You can't save all of them,  
but you can save a few.  
Make them a queen  
or crown them a king;  
wanting their happiness,  
more than any other thing;  
wishing them safety to no end,  
all their cares to mend.

For what is more worthwhile  
than to forever be a friend?

Or think how someone is forgot;  
that someone sore needs caring.  
How unbecoming! How ridiculous!  
Now give up this self-staring!  
Be you a heart than shines,  
the very star of devotion:  
no hero is more fine  
who seeks in this promotion.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

I just got through re-watching a film I saw many years ago on television, "Dracula vs. Frankenstein" (1971). This has got to be one of the corniest movies you ever saw in all your life, to be recommended more as comedy than as a horror film, though with the caution that it is at points fairly lurid and explicit (not something I especially care for.) J. Carrol Naish, who played in a number of monster movies in the forties, including "The Monster Maker," gives a suave and engaging performance as Dr. Dooray. As well there's Lon Chaney Jr. as his retarded assistant who secures victims for him. For all it's bizarreness (bikers, hippies, vampires, mad scientists), there is something profound about this film I can't quite put my finger on. Undoubtedly, it is at least entertaining, but it also has a certain feel and perspective which strangely enough could pass as some kind of late twentieth century wisdom. One other thing. Zandor Vorkov's performance as Count Dracula serves as helpful reminder that some real life Hell people, such as Simon the Magician, as well as being violent, hair-raising maniacs, can be a real dork like this character, and in this respect the film possesses a certain realism, which unless you already knew these (real life) Hell people, would probably be lost on you.

(follow-up remarks. Despite what I say above I don't mean to suggest that these real life Hell people are simply funny people or that what they do isn't to be taken seriously. I merely want to take the opportunity now and then to illustrate that it is not unusual for these people to have an absurd quality of one kind or another, which may, in a certain context, be seen as amusing because these types of individuals, as well as being sadistic criminals, are also being used by others and making fools of themselves in the process. But this doesn't mean that when they commit real crimes, such as murders or tortures, that those things themselves are somehow funny. My purpose rather is to put these monsters in a certain light so that it will be more easy for people to understand what some of them can be like, and to that extent, deprive them of their sometimes frightening mystique. I would imagine similar observations could be made about people like Himmler, etc.

Also on a more serious note -- Now grant you the movie's story and characters seem mostly rather ludicrous. Yet in some respects it does correctly show what things can be like when "Hell" prompted and orchestrated happenings occur in real life. For instance, take the woman protagonist's predicament by the film's end. Having lost everyone else to the monsters, she's left most painfully alone to pick up the pieces. If we took the story as something mostly having taken place in real life, what could she do next? Who could she go to tell her story? Who would believe her? Who would help her? The answer is she probably couldn't do much of anything, and there would probably be no one who could or would help her. If she turned to religion, they might further use angels to torment her while making it seem such came from "Heaven" to help her. In fact, the Hell people, assuming there were others, that is aside from "Dracula" and "Dooray," would as likely as not do things to prevent others from listening to or assisting her. Indeed, they might incite others to ridicule or blame her. That will give you some little idea of how gratuitously and unappeasably sadistic these Hell people can be. Without going further into this -- and we could -- the film, again as silly and kooky as it is elsewhere, does then (at least in certain ways, and were we to see some of what was taking place as happening in real life) correctly recreate what a real life circumstance brought about by Hell people could be like, while at the same, again and taken a certain way, it also could be seen as accurately depicting the truly incomprehensible and relentless viciousness some of these Hell people

[thinking particularly of spirit people] are capable of. If you think what I am speaking of is laughable, then, do know and understand, that is exactly how these more extreme kinds of Hell people would have you see such events if they had actually taken place, and not merely in some movie.

Again given my premise, some would respond by saying if it can really be like that then God and religion must be to blame, since why didn't they help this woman? This sort of reaction is only further falling right into Hell's trap.* If anyone were to blame for not helping it would be the liars, cowards and hypocrites in society, including those who listen to spirit people, who do not deal realistically with what is going on when such takes place, but who otherwise pretend to be concerned about solving problems and helping people. Yes, these might church people, but there is no reason whatsoever to pick on them exclusively for such failings. Nor forget else that Hell people typically will have the money and social influence [including mind control and scare tactics] to dissuade others from assisting such victims. As to God, that point is and has been addressed more than adequately by philosophy and theology, and for more on which, and for one exploration of the topic, you can see my book, "Christ and Truth.")

* Naturally, I mean *true* God and *true* religion are not to blame. Someone who believes false God and false religion, may rightly blame God and religion for not helping, but then by definition these are not true God or true religion. Even so this is or can be another one of those occasions where the distinction is lost on the person and they despair completely and entirely of God and religion. For example, they might insist that God both directly and apparently control the behavior of angels, or perform extraordinary "miracles." If only the devil can or will do these things, then they stupidly assume that God must be powerless, or else that God is a devil, etc.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

"The great poets are also to be known by the absence in them of tricks and by the justification of perfect personal candor. Then folks echo a new cheap joy and a divine voice leaping from their brains: How beautiful is candor! All faults may be forgiven of him who has perfect candor. Henceforth let no man of us lie, for we have seen that openness wins the inner and outer world and that there is no single exception, and that never since our earth gathered itself in a mass have deceit or subterfuge or prevarication attracted its smallest particle or the faintest tinge of a shade—and that through the enveloping wealth and rank of a state or the whole republic of states a sneak or sly person shall be discovered and despised ... and that the soul has never once been fooled and never can be fooled ... and thrift without the loving nod of the soul is only a foetid puff ... and there never grew up in any of the continents of the globe nor upon any planet or satellite or star, nor upon the asteroids, nor in any part of ethereal space, nor in the midst of density, nor under the fluid wet of the sea, nor in that condition which precedes the birth of babes, nor at any time during the changes of life, nor in that condition that follows what we term death, nor in any stretch of abeyance or action afterward of vitality, nor in any process of formation or reformation anywhere, a being whose instinct hated the truth."

~ from "Preface to Leaves of Grass" (1855), Walt Whitman

~~~~~\*~~~~~

I noticed in a mini-box ad on one of my web pages that someone is arguing that Hell does not exist. Indeed, he is, in a manner of speaking, correct, since existence being something good, that's what makes it (or him) Hell. I mean no slight however to certain Buddhist and Daoist notions of emptiness, since these I interpret as infinite potentiality, which is to say something beyond existence and non-existence.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

*Debts*



He gladly threw in his lot  
with the lying dead,  
because as far as money,  
they were never in the red.  
But little did he realize,  
when finally put to bed,  
in order to pay them back  
they would have his bloody head.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

It's easy to see the connection between big money and evil. No one really needs to be a billionaire or millionaire to be happy, especially in our time where ordinary citizens can have luxuries not known, let alone had, by emperors and kings in the past. Sure anyone would like to be a billionaire or millionaire, but at the price of doing great evil? Or even doing evil that is not that great? Yes, I know some still would.

This admitted, it is Hell which wants the evil to take place far more than any one needs or wants to be a millionaire or billionaire. It seems only sensible to conclude therefore that limits on the *material* wealth anyone could possess privately would as much as any governmental measure rid us of Hell in our midst. What prevents such limits from being instituted is not greed really, but rather Hell's need for evil, and the unnatural fears it breeds. (I personally could care less about someone being a billionaire or millionaire, it is the evil that is or may be attached to such wealth that is the problem.)

~~~~~\*~~~~~

More in the news...

"Supreme Court Rules Against the Medical Use of Marijuana."

Once again this is another of those non-issues heated into controversy by "you know who" (those people we regularly write about) to distract people from what really matters. That the issue is couched respecting "medical" use, rather than consenting adult use generally, only makes it all the more absurd. At the same time criminalization of marijuana, spoken out against by many people in law enforcement through the country, takes away police resources and invests them in what is really a non-issue, while simultaneously criminalizing otherwise honest and productive citizens, many of whom make it a point to fight real crime and real injustice in our society.

As I have mentioned here previously, Eddie Rickenbacker in his autobiography wrote how prohibition did these very same things, and as a result was as much responsible for the moral downturn of this country as anything else.

Chock another one off for (once again) "you know who."

~~~~~\*~~~~~

LEGAL NOTICE

I have been tortured and attacked in ways too numerous to name here now for something over 12 years. Many people will laugh at such a claim, since on the surface I don't show scars or bruises. Nonetheless, it is true and the violence and abuse continues to this very hour I write this, including KGB radios which are run on me all the time. This is why I sound perhaps inordinately irascible at times. Yet if you knew the actual facts, and all I have and do have to endure, you would think I was a being model of restraint, even stoical in my comportment. Having said this, I want to tell you something.

These people do these things because they believe they have *real value* to back up or justify what they are doing. Most assuredly some of my tormentors think they have authority from God and or Heaven to do what they do. They believe this because they are in contact with spirit people, and the kind of spirit people they know give them to think that Heaven and Hell are actually a team -- which they are, only the Heaven in question is not real heaven but false Heaven, and such nice distinction is lost on them completely. Further, of course, they are dazzled by imposing spirit figures, including (in their way) delectable nymphs, and the seemingly miraculous wonders some of these spirit people can perform. I myself have seen and encountered some stupendous things and extraordinary (again in their way) spirit people . But I must tell you all that means nothing to me and the persons they see as authority, whether they take on the guise of a bearded king in the sky, a glorious angel, "Jesus," or some other religious, or for some demonic, notable is to me the most hateful fraud and villain, and I do want such people to know that those characters they listen to are to me not only without real value, but are nothing but the most worthless gang of hoodlums, louts, cheats, and murderers. (Though let me do say I do not necessarily hold such rancor toward their slaves and subordinates, most of whom have little or no say in what goes on, and in some instances are actually deserving of pity and sympathy.)

They came to me. I never sought them. The value claimed for them by their followers is to me one great hallucination. I for my part do not now nor ever want anything of theirs except their absence, and, if possible, their good behavior toward others who can't get away from them. If they have *real value*, why have these people been clinging on to me for dear life all these years when in my eyes they (referring to those holding the reins of power) are as loathed and condemned as anyone could be? At times, they will say "God" loves me. Well, their "God" is not mine, and the love, if you can call it that, of the person they refer to is to me no better than a disease. I want these people to know this, and not kid themselves that I somehow just don't understand. I do understand. *They* are the ones who don't. If you believe these people, that's your business. But you have absolutely no right forcing or bargaining on the basis of what is to other people false religion, magical holdings, pirated riches, chimerical authority, and bum credit, and then attempt to foist these as your excuse, as if all along you were somehow doing such as myself a big favor.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Why don't we rarely if ever see the blue ribbon-keep speech free on the internet campaign anymore? I've even had posts of mine taken down at "Independent" media sites. Spam for many runs riot, and legitimate e-mail addresses, sometimes used in disguise by spammers are, as result, trashed and made defunct. Not much effort on the part of the FBI evidently to combat these kinds of problems -- to say the least. Presumably all this is because Hell has to a large extent (certainly it would seem to me) taken charge of the internet. For clearly enhanced and more ready communications between peoples could only unite us, when of course it has always been Hell's policy (at least as far back as the Tower of Babel) to divide and conquer

~~~~~\*~~~~~

The news is the Chinese are increasing their military? Good. If so then maybe they'll take over and make us civilized again.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

That old story of a prince or princess kidnapped and raised by peasants or robbers, as in Greek myths, sundry fairy tales, Dickens, Mark Twain, the Brothers Grimm, Hans Christian Anderson, and other authors, has been told many times, and for good reason. Life is like this. We, as well as the animals for that matter, came from God and heaven. Yet somehow along the way the devil abducted us. Now why anyone would make friends with him, that I could never figure. Well, in any case, here we are.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Oh how I was groaning this morning when I woke up! (These people pretty much bother me around the clock you understand.) I'm sorry, but these spirit people and those who listen to them are *so* unbelievably stupid! Sure, we're all sinners and fall short of the glory of God. Yes, we need to do better. But you don't know how horrifyingly stupid these people really are! They think they can engage in the most rank evil, and then will reward and privilege themselves with glamour, elite honors, and grand luxuries: act like they are "cool dude" who is funny, who is sophisticated, clever. What a joke! More foul and disgusting you simply cannot imagine! You can't even begin to have it good living like that or doing things their way. Yet they still go on in this manner, full of themselves, and routinely abusing and taking advantage of others with their lies, robberies and violence.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

He is neither an open, honest, rational or compassionate person. Not very, certainly. But trust him with your own and your family's life. Why? Because "He knows about these things a certain way" (i.e. because he listens to spirit people.)

~~~~~\*~~~~~

2nd Corinthians, 8:9: "For you know the grace of our Lord Jesus Christ, that though He was rich, yet for your sake He became poor, so that through His poverty you might become rich."

Aside, of course, from Christ himself, who else do you know or have known who might fit this description?

~~~~~\*~~~~~

They want to act like they're funny and everybody's having a good time, but actually they are depressed and despondent, and rightly so after doing so many horrible things. That's why also they always have an eye out for a next victim.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

"Would you like a little sewage in your bowl of soup? Or bits of filth with your flowers?"

If you won't fight Hell this is what you are saying you are willing to put up with. Unless you are willing to be crucified, simply preaching love and peace won't rid you of Hell. (Where's the KISS Army when you need them?)

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Some will say "that's life." Baloney. That is the life you are choosing or the life you are letting someone else choose for you.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

What to say: "Any stooge or liar could scorn, mock, or plead lack of time. Now a rational person, on the other hand, could reason. You are not reasoning, nor are you being honest."

~~~~~\*~~~~~

"The Stars That Play With Laughing Sam's Dice"\*

(\*I saw this again recently and liked how it sounded, so I'm posting it here for fun. The devil who makes it his business to bother me regularly evidently saw irrefutable and cautionary wisdom to it, which only made me like it all the more.)

~~~~~\*~~~~~

The apologists of evil are attempting to defend Hell by quoting General Sherman "War is Hell" and "War is cruelty." I do believe that the general was referring to combating men who are armed versus unarmed or already captured. But of course the Hell people would have you believe that no distinction needs to be made here.*

The reality is the torture spoken of in Abu Ghirab and Guantanamo is simply "Jerry Springer," "Celebrity Fear Factor," "The Nanny," ad nauseum, brought over seas. We see people being degraded and abused all the time, and these our own citizens.

Now I ask you in all seriousness, who do these people think they are fooling?

The shameful fact is many or most of the big shots with money, that reported 1% that controls most of the material wealth in this country, are people who have betrayed their country and made a pact with literal Hell. As a result, it is part of their and their employee's duties to defend their "other worldly" benefactors and partners with such propaganda and dissembling.

* And as well, as many of you know, the Geneva Convention puts restraints even on what armed combatants can do. So what then is the grounds of saying in that in any given war there are no ethical rules to be respected? As far back as the Revolutionary War in this country, "dumb dumb" bullets, or bullets with say a nail driven through them, which actually shred the target's flesh were proclaimed as outlaw by both Gen. Washington and the British high command.

~~~~~\*~~~~~



"I'm gonna climb up,  
gonna climb up,  
climb up the beanstalk.  
I never have seen,  
never have seen,  
seen such a mean stalk.  
I'm gonna find out,  
gonna find out,  
find out what lives there,  
find out what gives there  
and then..."

That's as much as I can remember, and if memory serves this was by Rodgers and Hammerstein. But if so, I can't for the life of me find a trace of it on the internet. I would be glad if someone would write and inform me on this, but as you might already know, and for a number of years now, I rarely get non-business or personal e-mail anymore. Oh well.

*Later Note.* The music was not apparently by Rodgers and Hammerstein as I originally wrote here. The production was a Prince Street Players broadcast in 1965 on CBS with authorship as to the music yet (to me) not clear.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

As a very general and basic *rule of thumb*, I believe the following is true, while also being of the very highest and utmost importance to our lives:

- 1) More "dazzling white or golden light" than "devoted love, and honest and rational truth," this will lead you to Hell and or Purgatory.
- 2) More "devoted love, and honest and rational truth" than "dazzling white or golden light" will get you heaven and or peace on earth.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

*This was recently added to the "Helpful Tips for New Writers," (see below), but I thought I would post this here in addition.*

*Respecting music and verse.* A song is more easily written after the notated music or extemporized is composed. Crudely, but correctly put, you can just fit words into the music. However, interestingly, and in a quite different manner, a) composed and notated or b) extemporaneous music can be made to fit already written words or verse, observing at the same time that a) and b) themselves are significantly different (forms of musical construction), with there no doubt being a c), or combination of the two possible.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Torture and the Pursuit of Happiness

When asked whether he thought the charges leveled against the reported Guantanamo tortures should be seen as "absurd" (as described by President Bush) or reflective of the new Gulag Archipelago (as claimed by human rights watch groups), former Pres. Clinton replied (to the effect) "somewhere in between." Clearly he was implying that some roughing up of prisoners was necessary to get information from them. Where does this mentality come from? And where in our nation's history have our political leaders ever condoned the roughing up of anyone who was unarmed and in custody?

This is sheer madness and symptomatic of the Hell dominated times we've been living in. I beg all of you then who have any humanity and decency left in you, do not buy or allow yourself to be taken in by the viciousness the establishment has displayed for the past 15 plus years, whether in the government or the media. Do keep the faith that we can overcome such evil ways of thinking, because such (aside from Hell himself) is the true enemy and danger to this nation, and not these purported foreign terrorists. Freedom and respect for human rights should not be restricted to those with "club membership" but should be extended to all, regardless of nationality. Cruelty and physical abuse of others (and who are unarmed no less), even the guilty, is no way to promote freedom and democracy. Such only undermine our greatest strength which is a love and respect of justice and fairness, and which accompany a desire for freedom and happiness for all -- an ideal I would think our Declaration of Independence makes more than plain.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

The world looks on heaven with deliberate contempt, while to heaven the world doesn't truly exist.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

When you aren't rational, you don't attack another's argument or idea you attack their person. Hence whenever there's serious disagreement, and reason is absent, war and violence are inevitable.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

When you are fighting real tyranny you are fighting not one, but two enemies: the tyranny and Hell. This is why until Hell is fully defeated we will always be outnumbered.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

If they come to crucify you just when your waking up, that's the worst. But be up long enough to see how rotten things are these days and you won't mind nearly so much.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

With respect to President Bush's recent comments on the reported torture and abuse of prisoners being held at the Guantanamo naval base, off hand (and based on my own experience of being literally tortured for over 12 years, right here in this country no less. See my "Narrative.") I rather suspect what he means or may mean is this:

Americans are not responsible for human rights abuse in Guantanamo -- and they aren't. No rather it is Hell who did and or does carry out the human rights abuse.

Why then does he allow Hell to do these things?

Because "Heaven" told him it was o.k. (for them to do this.)

And this friends is how these things do and have gone on for ages.

Yet if this is true, don't be so especially hard on President Bush since some well meaning left wing activists, as well as some well meaning church people react the exact same way in similar circumstances.

"Instant karma's gonna get you  
Gonna knock you right on the head  
You better get yourself together  
Pretty soon you're gonna be dead  
What in the world you thinking of  
Laughing in the face of love  
What on earth you tryin' to do  
It's up to you, yeah you

"Instant karma's gonna get you  
Gonna look you right in the face  
Better get yourself together darlin'  
Join the human race  
How in the world you gonna see

Laughin' at fools like me  
Who on earth d'you think you are  
A super star  
Well, right you are

"Well we all shine on  
Like the moon and the stars and the sun  
Well we all shine on  
Ev'ryone come on

"Instant karma's gonna get you  
Gonna knock you off your feet  
Better recognize your brothers  
Ev'ryone you meet  
Why in the world are we here  
Surely not to live in pain and fear  
Why on earth are you there  
When you're ev'rywhere  
Gonna get your share

"Well we all shine on" (etc.)

~~~~~\*~~~~~

SURGEON GENERAL'S WARNING: *Magick dope* and *Heavenly feel-good* as used by demons and false (or fool) angels, respectively, can be injurious to your health. Side effects include delusions of helping people, dishonesty, memory loss, and irrationality.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

I was watching "The Premature Burial" (1962) with Ray Milland last night (an interesting film by the way.) Whoa boy, talk about hitting the nail on the head! Woe unto you who scheme and do such things -- or who allow such things to happen!

Look, the rest of you, and if you don't know already, if you don't do the right thing as best you can, if you won't be truthful, and try to be rational as much as you can, the simple fact is, for all your laughing and grinning, your mind will much more likely become susceptible to control, and of your person, by devilment and demonism (and yes there are such things.) Moreover, your complicity in or indifference to what might seem on the surface harmless enough, may turn out to be part of something being done on someone else's part which is genuinely sinister and diabolical, and being realized thanks to your unwitting assistance, and for all the good works you are doing elsewhere.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

"You believe these people only because you are thoroughly frightened of them. If you weren't you would not be so subservient to their interests and dictates. Why then do you act as though you go along with them willingly or that it is a good idea to do so? Do you mean to say that if we could regularly scare you to death enough as much you would be fond of and obey us also?"

~~~~~\*~~~~~

If we, as a given community, are not promoting people on the basis of real talent and merit, what are we promoting them on the basis of? And when we do this what happens to the integrity of businesses and

public institutions? Now someone will say that is not a problem because those without real talent or merit will be out competed. But that assumes there is free trade and fair competition. And what if such , in more everyday life, if not in point of law, are frowned upon or prohibited? What you will get, obviously, is a mismanaged society, which opens its self up to attack and plundering by others who could care less about the public's best interests.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

"Now the Lord is the Spirit, and where the Spirit of the Lord is, there is freedom."
~ 2nd Corinthians, 3:17

"But we have this treasure in earthen vessels, so that the surpassing greatness of the power will be of God and not from ourselves; we are afflicted in every way, but not crushed; perplexed, but not despairing; persecuted, but not forsaken; struck down, but not destroyed; always carrying about in the body the dying of Jesus, so that the life of Jesus also may be manifested in our body. For we who live are constantly being delivered over to death for Jesus' sake, so that the life of Jesus also may be manifested in our mortal flesh. So death works in us, but life in you."
~ 2nd Corinthians, 4:7-12

"Now He who prepared us for this very purpose is God, who gave to us the Spirit as a first installment."
~ 2nd Corinthians, 5:5

~~~~~\*~~~~~

*"What the cloud doeth  
The Lord knoweth,  
The cloud knoweth not.  
What the artist doeth,  
The Lord knoweth;  
Knoweth the artist not?"*

"Well-answered! - O dear artists, ye  
- Whether in forms of curve or hue  
Or tone your gospels be -  
Say wrong *This work is not of me,*  
*But God:* it is not true, it is not true.

"Awful is Art because 'tis free.  
The artist trembles o'er his plan  
Where men his Self must see.  
Who made a song or picture, he  
Did it, and not another, God nor man.

"My Lord is large, my Lord is strong:  
Giving, He gave: my me is mine.  
How poor, how strange, how wrong,  
To dream He wrote the little song  
I made to Him with love's unforced design!

"Oh, not as clouds dim laws have plann'd  
To strike down Good and fight for Ill, -  
Oh, not as harps that stand  
In the wind and sound the wind's command:  
Each artist - gift of terror! - owns his will.



"For thee, Cloud, - if thou spend thine all  
Upon the South's o'er-brimming sea  
That needs thee not; or crawl  
To the dry provinces, and fall  
Till every convert clod shall give to thee

"Green worship; if thou grow or fade,  
Bring on delight or misery,  
Fly east or west, be made  
Snow, hail, rain, wind, grass, rose, light, shade;  
What matters it to thee? There is no thee.

"Pass, kinsman Cloud, now fair and mild:  
Discharge the will that's not thine own.  
I work in freedom wild,  
But work, as plays a little child,  
Sure of the Father, Self, and Love, alone.

-- from "The Cloud," by Sidney Lanier (1842-1881)

~~~~~\*~~~~~

"Gently they stir, gently rise.
The dead are newborn awakening
With ravaged limbs and wet souls,
Gently they sigh in rapt funeral amazement.
Who called these dead to dance?
Was it the young woman learning to play the ghost song on her baby grand?
Was it the wilderness children?
Was it the ghost god himself, stuttering, cheering, chatting blindly?
I called you up to anoint the earth.
I called you to announce sadness falling like burned skin.
I called to wish you well,
To glory in self like a new monster.
And now I call on you to pray."

~ from "American Prayer," by Jim Morrison

~~~~~\*~~~~~

*To Oafmore, Boika, etc.*

If you are going to act like you know everything then --

1. stop lying and 2.

## BE RATIONAL!

(What is it with people that they are against the truth -- especially those who act like they know everything?)

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Some Logic Relating to the Concept of (Real) Heaven or heavens

Because it's bad, say, "here" (where we are) this doesn't mean it is better or it must, logically or ethically, be the case that it be bad somewhere, or "all-where," else. Second, because it is not bad somewhere else (say in a real heaven), it doesn't necessarily mean that people there don't care about where it is bad, nor further are they necessarily responsible that it is bad somewhere else (say like here), though certainly Hell would like you to think otherwise. But then it's Hell after all whose to blame. To say, in other words, that because it's bad here, or, say, in Hell, it must be bad everywhere, is not fair to those who do behave themselves decently and those people who want to rid the world of Hell, but who simply can't get others to agree with them on this point. There is no shame therefore that there is or might be a heaven or heavens, though there might be if people there were *completely* indifferent, and actually were in a position to really do anything.

Now true, many people who could do so, ought to help fight and rid the world of Hell. Yet, as you can see they won't do it because they are frightened, too stupid, or because the money is too good. While some of the frightened or ignorant, say in the way of children or very simple people, you could expect to be in heaven or a heaven, you could hardly expect these to be responsible for Hell. Others in Heaven *would* fight Hell, some do, but if people elsewhere vote against them on this, what then are they supposed to do? Make themselves continually unhappy for false consistency's sake? At best all they could do is attempt to rescue those from Hell who don't deserve it, and this could not possibly include those who take Hell's part and regularly vote for Hell (and, say, irresponsibly give into big, corrupt money, for instance.)

Don't forget either that there also are those, like me, Gun Jones of the U.S. 22nd Aero Squadron, who would blow the Hell, spirit people, leadership up if we could. But that's another story.



~~~~~\*~~~~~

*If In These Times*

And if in these times,  
we missed out  
on the world,  
what did we  
end up missing,  
but insincerity,  
betrayal,  
phony baloney?

All you ever did  
that was really worthy,  
All you ever made,  
You did it for someone else.

It could not have been  
for yourself.

You may not believe it,  
but somewhere,  
apart from your problems,  
there actually is a place  
where there are no problems,  
and with (believe it or not)  
a place that is yours...

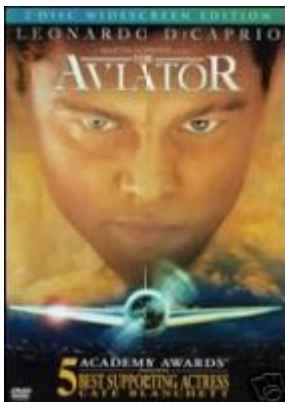
Only they way it is,  
we're under attack  
for some reason,  
so...  
we'll just have to deal with it.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

I dunno -- maybe it's the Ben Turpin in me -- but Snuffy Smith is one of my favorite comic strips, and Griffy has his work cut out for himself catching up *with*, in my opinion. Anyway, there was this wonderful frame it had not long ago which I thought I'd share if you hadn't already seen it (note the boy placed in the middle of the group of kids.)



~~~~~\*~~~~~



*The Epic of this Age: A Billionaire's Story*

I cracked up when I saw the cover of "The Aviator." They make De Caprio look like a little demon or sprite. No doubt a perfect mirror of our masked billionaire Oafmore (though the gall of that Oaf comparing himself to Howard Hughes who could at least be said to have had real talent and intelligence.)

~~~~~\*~~~~~

When you can face me, and honestly, then I'll consider taking you seriously.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

*"A Frankenstein Life for Me" -- not for me! (or some off-the-cuff briefly)*

Two main reasons we frequently have such truly atrocious and horrifying problems as we see, hear or read about is:

- a. These spirit people are not really supposed to be alive, at least not in our own midst, and even if they are (or it's somehow o.k.) they are not supposed to be mixing surreptitiously or scheming with regular people.
- b. You have certain regular people listening to these spirit people as if they were higher life, when, as stated, and at least as far as this or our world is concerned, these spirit people, whether angel, ghost or demon, or what have you, are not really of life or of this life to begin with, but brain washed interlopers dispatched or let loose as invaders. As a result, and under the guidance of the "evil one," or someone as much as like this, the two groups band together and, in many instances, just end up taking over the place.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Straight Talk

(Some of you might find this useful and of practical value. For others who don't quite understand its meaning and purpose, you will just have to bear with me.)

"Admit it.
You live your life
for the evil one.
He owns you.
You work for him.
You are his property.
It is the evil one
who is your lord and savior,
and not whom you claim.
You can't deny the fact
even if you wanted to!
The facts speak
louder than anything.
For who else has to do
so much wrong as you do?
Seeing how you live your life
-- really doing nothing --
is it any wonder then,
you have nothing to live for?

"In sum,
if we really want
to know what you think,
we'll ask your master.
Because there's

no point
asking *you*,
now is there?"

~~~~~\*~~~~~

*To an Angel*

When you took that bribe  
In fear,  
And sold that child  
In tears,  
Did you realize you  
Were selling also  
Your heart and soul?  
Smog that glows,  
Slave high in the sky,  
Golden ghost,  
Your life is a lie.  
Time is on our side,  
Because truth forever abides.  
If then we are true,  
And before we do,  
You, coward, will die.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Here's a next question then. Is what is unnatural evil? The answer to this is (again it seems to me) not necessarily. Something unnatural, say like plastic, galvanized rubber, or websites(!), are probably not natural, but can be something good (and therefore not evil) as long as they don't actually override or had at the cruel or unjust expense of nature. In other words, we who are or wish to be natural, can afford a certain amount of what is "unnatural" as long as we are not inhuman, or excessively unjust and irrational.

Justice and reason then guard the border between acceptable or tolerable unnaturalness versus evil, which we don't want. Now getting at specifically what is warranted and excusable unnaturalness versus unwarranted and inexcusable unnaturalness, in the case of evil, obviously is or could be subject to some debate. Yet I believe, nevertheless, the basic and preliminary distinction (as I present it here) is a feasible and a sound one.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

I was passing Arlo Guthrie's website, and a quote of his was put up there citing (to the effect) that ancient wisdom that there is no light without darkness. Which made me think. Light needs dark, but preferably, and most of the time, not too much. And love or liking needs a little disliking, but again, in most instances you would think, not too much. This said, evil is not the same thing as darkness, nor is willful hatred mere disliking. Light, dark, like, dislike, these are natural. But evil and hatred, though they be garbed in darkness or disliking (respectively), it seems to me, are not. An exception to this might be a circumstance where revulsion toward someone or something could take on the form of hatred. But in the case of a forced reaction of this kind, say where someone fulsome is forcing themselves on you, I would not consider this premeditated hatred, thus not willful (at least according to my way of thinking.)

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Who is It?

While I don't hesitate to criticize spirit people (such as I sometimes write about), it is hard on the other hand, to know what regular people should be specifically criticized or our concerns brought to because we don't know who we really we are supposed to take seriously. Take Bill Gates for instance. Is he *really* the one with all those billions, or is he in truth window dressing for someone else? Window dressing or not (no pun intended), people are still afraid to criticize him because of all that money he has. But if he's the real man of power, then what if he actually is a bad person? Could anything be done about him even if we, as the American people, wanted to? I don't say that he is a bad person, but merely put forth the question as a hypothetical, because, again, as I first stated, I don't really know who it is we, as American citizens, are really supposed to be taking seriously. President Bush seems like a fundamentally good person, but who these days believes him to know what really going on in this country? No doubt, all this is deliberately set up this way by Hell in order that the buck can be passed on indefinitely, or ignored flat out. Certainly it wouldn't hurt, I don't think, if we had something like a return to free speech and free trade, and a respect for basic human rights (with respect to the latter, and for one example, see my "Narrative" if you don't know already what I am talking about.)

~~~~~\*~~~~~

*Any one -- if it's One -- you can't possibly beat it.*

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Traditional aversion to or ridicule of discussing spirit people seriously is well brought out in Washington Irving's "Legend of Sleepy Hollow." There the main character, who reads Cotton Mather, is portrayed as a buffoon, and who by tale's end *doesn't* get the girl. Yet as literature the story is a good one, and despite it's satirical nature, has actually been helpful in demystifying the supernatural by putting it in perspective and making it less frightening to ordinary people.* At the same time, despite the ridiculousness of Ichabod Crane, trying to use "Legend" to champion deviltry has been far from successful. In retrospect, like Rabelais' Gargantua and Pantagruel, or Swift's Gulliver, the work can be fairly seen as representing part of the process and evolution of our coming to grips with the spirit people problem. (William Blake, interestingly enough, once referred to Irving as a "sent" man.)

* Or for that matter well educated and otherwise highly intelligent people, including such as Spinoza who was so sheepish as to brush aside the reality of spirit people in a very thoughtless and uncharacteristically dogmatic manner. Yet if the reported senility of Kant's later years was actually and in point of fact an effort to discredit possible attempts on his part to deal with and address the subject, we may perhaps better understand Spinoza's seeming carelessness.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

There is this sense, and one very strong with some people, that as a society we somehow owe the devil or hell something. But this is only true if we can't fight him, and we can't fight him if we aren't rational, honest, courageous: with a mind capable of real fairness and charity toward the weak and unfortunate. Yet if we are these things and do have these qualities, not only don't we owe him anything, but he owes us. This isn't so hard to understand except that some people think God is a devil and or vice versa, and this is what most messes up people's thinking. Part of the reason for this latter is that these spirit people, who when they are encountered are not held to the same standard as regular people, and are simply allowed to do their thing without being held publicly accountable. To compound this, and at the same time, though they appear like an awe inspiring angel or well known religious figure, they are or can be far, far more duplicitous, ruthless, unjust and criminal than any regular person could even conceive of being. It is imperative therefore that it become more possible for people to discuss spirit people openly, objectively, and scientifically, without partiality for or prejudice against, regardless of their phenomenal power or religious appearance they have or take on. It is the height of folly and madness to just defer to these people's judgments, which if you don't already know, some unthinkingly do, and for a long time now. And if we as

humanity can't keep powerful spirit people in line or in check by a common and collective effort, we may just as well give up entirely, and resign ourselves to chance and destruction. It's really that simple.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Yes, it's true he is in league with ----, and yes they are the very worst. But it is important to bear in mind, his complicity arises out of fear and stupidity, and not really out of badness of heart or intention. Either then have the patience to deal with him as you would an unruly child or someone with mental problems, or else ignore him altogether. If you go to rashly accusing and blaming, this will neither persuade him to the truth, nor will it make yourself more credible to others.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

One of the earliest incidents from my childhood I can recall involved the family getting ready to sit down to dinner. I must have been about 4 or 5. I heard my mother or father asking, with respect to my older brother, who must have been 6 or 7, "what was wrong?" The explanation given (by the other parent) was that he was crying because we were having duck. He was then (apparently) told it was all right and that settled the matter. In later remembering and thinking about this occurrence, I then and ever since admired and was impressed by his natural pity and unreflective sensitivity, which he of course, and like most everybody else, effectively lost after training and acculturation.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Our Real-Life Horror Movie

It is and has been characteristic of some of my opponents to stumble over the most rudimentary logic. Take my "Ode to Hell" below. Now reading that they are such simpletons as to conclude "well, I see from what you wrote that you don't want to be a Christian anymore." They cannot grasp that such a person as I describe is not really Jesus or has anything to do with. But according to their (lack of reasoning) if such a one has great power, glows in dazzling white, is accompanied by angels, and says "I am the resurrection and the life" (for example), then this *must* be the real Jesus.

Similarly, I am treated as if I don't know what I am talking about. But if I don't then why the need to have hounded me all these many years, and to have gone to such trouble to discredit and censor me? They have even yanked things I posted at Indy (Independent Media) websites. For my part, I could care less about these childish people or the spirit persons they take guidance from. Yet both, for over a decade now, have been leeching onto me for dear life as if I were their security blanket: frightening, bribing, blackmailing, bluffing, and brainwashing others so that they (these others) will keep away from assisting me.

It is these same people, or at least people like them, who have brought us the many domestic horror stories of the past few decades: serial killers, McMartin pre-school case, Jonestown, Waco, Heaven's Gate cult, sleazoid-sex-pornography (in prime time, or else check out the necrophilia available in one of the more comprehensive DVD catalogs)), Harry Potter and the promotion of witchcraft and ninjas (masked assassins) in children's programs, spy-cams, and much more sorts of unabashed hideousness or else depravity we might mention.

Yet society (police, lawyers, academics, church, etc. such as I have dealt with) protects and rewards them, and abandoned me to their clutches. But I should not be so surprised on the other hand either because the police, lawyers, etc. have abandoned even helpless children and young people to satiate the blood and flesh lust of these monsters, acting as though nothing (outside of alleged middle east terrorists) seriously wrong is going on to begin with. Even so, (and without, of course, presuming to take precedence over the latter), I never cease to be baffled by people's crassness, stupidity, and indifference.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

We do require that God be good. How else would we know it was God? Because he could rent the Empire State Building? Because he could do more impressive magic tricks than David Copperfield? But if you think this is too presumptuous of us, we do at least assume that he is as or more interesting than any of his creation. I find it hard to believe that anyone would assign deity to any person or persons who was less interesting than an episode of some popular television series. And if this one you say is Him, then why does he need to force himself on people, when even His creatures do not even need to do this to get from us what they need or want? And why further should he be regularly employing wealthy liars, cowards, hypocrites and bullies as his messengers or representatives? Was Herod the Great then a man of God? Yet see what power that king possessed.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

To --

The "human mind can't touch it?" Well, whose then can and, how did you figure this out? Did you not conclude this from your own, that is "human," thinking?

Or did you actually mean the "human mind *under the threat of violence* can't touch it?"

~~~~~\*~~~~~

*"Ode to Hell," or the Anti-Aircraft Battery Hymn*

He glows a dazzling white  
from the blue on high  
surrounded by angels  
and smiling  
with a picture  
of a real lamb  
on his golden crest ---  
yet without  
the least shred  
or pulse  
of real heart,  
wisdom,  
humility,  
or humanity  
to be found in either himself  
or his angelic followers.  
Seen afar from deep space,  
they must look on the globe  
like the imperial entourage  
of Emperor Napoleon  
proceeding majestically,  
and across  
the cloud adorned sky,  
from  
Los Angeles to Seattle;  
and on their way  
to spread the gospel of blind fear,  
in thunderous  
Dolby© Surround-Sound.



May his be the stink,  
the rot,  
the confinement,  
the torture,  
the poison,  
the human rights abuse,  
now and forever.  
Amen.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Things I've Heard Said

"That fellow is a most funny fellow."

"That fellow is a poor fellow."

"He needs a fair bite to eat."

If you are so situated, say your waiting for someone or something, and you have the leisure to watch people and animals, even plants, passing by, so to speak, your heart sometimes goes out to them. You want to help them. You would like them to be contented or happy somehow, and don't see why they can't be. But then here's this group -- a very financially profitable one at that -- which makes it their business to gratuitously attack and degrade, just in case anyone is being or else having it too good. Not only that, but sometimes they are the same ones ruling over us. Talk about frustration!

~~~~~\*~~~~~

### *A Sad Case*

That one should weep over lack of worldly fame is usually not something that should be taken all that seriously. Yet we are some times even so dismayed if so and so is not better known or recognized for their merit (perhaps, in a given instance, we hope their feelings are not hurt.)

But real woe comes from having no friends, no real family, and even fame cannot guarantee you these even if you have it. And who laments you when you have no family or friends (say because you lost them or some other reason?) Yet if you went unrecognized for your merit or achievement there might well be someone who would pity or sympathize with you for that (or perhaps not.)

Further, real woe comes from madness, and not being able to deal with reality, or to have someone else do your thinking for you who does not really know what he is talking about. Now if you are famous you still have to go by someone else's standard of excellence (i.e. you cannot just unilaterally declare yourself famous and expect people to agree with you.) In making such a choice as to whose judgment to go to by and confirm your own, you must show good sense, otherwise your fame itself could be madness. This shows that good judgment precedes in importance any real or purported fame and honors.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

A Study in Contrasts

Two more songs managed to slip past my "Rhapsody" crucible ("best of the best which I don't already have"), which being such *perfect* (or near perfect) songs, I thought I must in fairness also mention:

"Goodbye Yellow Brick Road" -- Elton John (I never quite understood Elton John, but at least this one song of his is a kind of masterpiece. And though I am not entirely sure what the song is about, it evokes a very, and wonderful, moody kind of feeling. Really superb.)

"Morning Has Broken" -- Cat Stevens

~~~~~\*~~~~~

### *To a Comfortable Fiend*

I am not one of the innocent who is crucified, but consider myself their friend and servant. If I permit my own being crucified, it could *only* be for their protection and well being, for you or your master have absolutely nothing you could possibly reward or recompense them or me with, except your absence.

(This is big wrangling point with me and these people. The simple fact is they have no real value. If you did trust them what you will get for your trouble is the Arabian Nights, only after which you would wake up on a prison farm somewhere, or worse, find yourself one of their disgusting nobility, constantly needing to do things to hurt people [as part of your duties.])

~~~~~\*~~~~~

(Regarding "Dapnis and Chloe" of Longus [c. 2nd century A.D.] and "Aethiopica" of Heliodorus of Emesa [c. 3rd century A.D.]) Two of the earliest extent romances in western literature outside of traditional myths and epic poetry. A key difference between romantic stories, and such heroic tales and adventures as can be found in early Greek myths, Homer, Virgil, and Ovid, is that romances are usually and by comparison about more ordinary people, as opposed to gods and legendary/historical figures. Pastoral, i.e. shepherd, poetry comes close, only the aspect of narrative there is very limited. What redeems characters in a romance, thus raising them to a level of interest, is their loyalty and devotion (to each other), thus giving them a certain nobility and significance (at least as literary characters) they otherwise do not possess.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

One thing to be observed about these kinds of hoaxes or charades is that they are sometimes, and premeditatedly, carried out with people in real life situations, including in courts and legal cases. And sometimes if the charade or hoax is not believed by the person it is being put upon, then out and out violence might be resorted to. So you see, such are not always of the less harmful and mere prankster kind, such as in the films discussed.

I have spoken derisively and somewhat facetiously of the "League of Horror" and the "Organization Against Freedom," but these people are real. What's more my cataloging certain spirit people and their henchmen this way, is (I think) also borne out by an examination of how totalitarian regimes typically have their two main orders, namely 1. The "everybody" group (O.A.F.), i.e. the Nazi's, the Soviets, Ceausescu-ites, or such social/political party, and 2. the elite of the party (L.O.H.), yet who are independent and free to live as they like, as long as they show fidelity to the party. This may also mean that the elite can or are instructed to carry out the most ruthless cruelty and violence, and this on the grounds of maintaining the needs and interests of the social order, and or that of certain of its more important leaders. So that what goes in the spirit realm, we find matched among more ordinary human beings, that is, if the social climate is otherwise secretive, (excessively) punitive, and repressive of human rights.

Now this all said, I do not mean to imply that a basic two tiered political hierarchy is at all necessarily a bad thing, only that this is the structure Hell people will ordinarily resort to in large scale social systems.

In modern times religion in such (regular-human) societies can be neutralized simply by bringing in some (phony) angels or perhaps also religious figure who will tell them how to conduct themselves. On the other

hand, other religionists, and not "under the secret influence," can actually be spearheading the resistance against the politically overreaching. In this way religion occupies an odd, but nevertheless important role. Religion in the age of kings, by interesting comparison, could be a lot more complicated to arrange.\*

What kind of set up and how extensive a one does Hell have in our own country today? This I absolutely will not say, but prefer you to put the two and two together of this question lest you think, or others accuse me, of my giving you ideas.

\* The designer(s) of Microsoft's "Rise of Nations" game, and by means of that game, puts forth the interesting thesis that churches are built in order to increase tax revenue.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

"Catch Me If You Can"

I again came across another alleged cult movie classic which I very strongly believe is another hoax film, called "Robot Monster," and which I also suspect was done by the same person who did "Maniac" (which I wrote about earlier.) There is nothing special about the film, except I wanted to remark on what these films suggest to me about the person who made them.

* He apparently prefers or as a necessity needs to assume a very overt secret identity. In this case, in "Robot Monster," he wants you to think he is a funny person. The problem is is that he isn't. In doing a satire, one usually tries to mimic people who take themselves or what they believe perhaps too seriously. This hoax film maker doesn't know what real sincerity is so that he fails in recreating it, such that his attempts at satire ring false and, as a result, are not funny. The secret identity, incidentally, I take to be necessary as making it possible for him to be a career criminal.

* This person has a rather strange obsession with children, as if he saw himself as just a kid again or wished to be. This may be a semi-conscious and natural defensive-reaction for him, in that being in denial about his serious guilt, he doesn't want himself or others to think of himself as really such a bad person. The simple fact of that matter being that he is in with spirit people but has yet to adequately grasp how bad they *really* are, this despite the fact that he himself has probably already been involved in some very grisly crimes.

* Scenes of reptiles fighting, and rather gratuitous at that, are reflective of the sort of mental and emotional turmoil I personally know individuals involved with heavy duty sorcery to struggle with. (Compare also with the cat and dog fighting in "Maniac.")

* In one scene the space commander/alien from beyond is shown with bubbles floating around him. This is another strong suggestion to me that this hoax film maker is in with witchcraft people, because there are these sort of dirty bubbles, which can be made to float around a person, befouling them, and it is very likely that the sorcerer this film maker is dealing with or himself sometimes has that problem. (If you watch the film itself, you will better know what I mean.)

* A certain, and, for their purported time, it seems to me, unlikely ethnicity is injected into both "Maniac" and "Robot Monster." This interest may be something feigned entirely or else is something his sorcerer encourages in the film maker, for the purpose of discrediting an ethnic group(s) or else the ethnic group the film maker actually belongs to (that is by associating that group with this "troubled" and not very likable or credible person.)

(* I would otherwise consider it going without saying, but obviously he is oblivious to the fact that, while he attempts to use and fool others in their trust, he himself is being used and made a fool of by someone else; who in this case is this spirit person he regularly listens to.)

~~~~~\*~~~~~

*"Those people are the most merciless, unjust, duplicitous, and hypocritical people there ever were, and yet you justify your actions on the basis of them?"*

Before I ever knew or met these spirit people directly, I do have and always have had the sense that, come what may, and when all was said and done, love conquers all. For this reason, I never needed some ghost or spirit person to prove the fact that there is life after this life, though I admit I think I was usually somewhat curious about seeing or knowing about a ghost or ghost if there were any. Then after actually seeing real spirit people, including ghosts, this did nothing to add to my belief in immortality, because of this prior assumption of: "Amor Vincit Omnia." For what, logically, was or is greater than love? Yet rather risibly, some of the regular, i.e. flesh-and blood, people who have harassed or continue to harass me, have acted at times as if they had done me a favor by bring these spirit people into my life -- as if I could not possibly know about life after death, except by knowing about these literal spirit people! This pose is all the more ludicrous because these spirit people, whether angel, ghost, demon or otherwise, whether in the sky or elsewhere, and who these regular people know of and consort with, are mostly (if not all) dead people of a kind, and in no way can compare to the idea of immortality, based, in life, that (as a Christian) I already knew to begin with. At the same time, these "spiritists" by trying to condescend or mock me with what they deemed my great ignorance, in the process, only revealed their own (relatively speaking) to be infinitely greater.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

"What a Joke!," or the Silence of the "Lambs"

In the old days, say going back to Tammany Hall, one would not be surprised that there would be persons seated in high places taking bribes, and turning a blind eye to public interest. What then is more extraordinary about our own time is that such social potentates today might actually be themselves or in cahoots with serial killers and literal cannibals. How is such a thing possible? The big time criminals today have, in effect, entrenched themselves in "respectability" by working in cooperation with spirit people (as in famous religious figures, saints, angels, ghosts, demons, devils, gods, etc. -- I have seen them all and more) who can pose as representatives of either Heaven, Hell, or whatever you like. At the same time, such "powers that be" are armed with vast wealth, means of sophisticated mind control, and the most vicious violence conceivable, all of which cannot be combated, because their existence is publicly denied!

I was contemplating making a comparative list of the my arguments of my enemies versus my own. But, unless you would include the above factors mentioned, such as cheap jack violence, brain washing, bribery, and dirty tricks, they honestly and truly have *no argument whatsoever* -- Hence their regular need, then and now, to censor and deprive others the most rudimentary kind of fair hearing and means of open discussion.

The gross stupidity of all this, and taking place over such an extended period of many years now, is frankly and simply beyond belief. Though I have encountered many who have rejected my complaints and arguments, I have met none who disagreed with me yet, whether police, lawyer, priest, professor, doctor, media person, or activist who could refute me honestly and rationally. On the contrary what I have typically encountered is the most rude, childish, dissembling and evasive manners and deportment imaginable.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

(For fun)

Last night I was having fun exploring one of the download music services (in this case "Rhapsody") looking for songs which I used to have on LP, tape, or 45, but which I don't have anymore (pretty much all my music being converted to CDs.) The idea was to find songs which given the restraints of my current budget I probably wasn't going to buy the CD for, but were otherwise the best of the best of post-fifties pop songs (with vocals, and non-show/theatrical) that I most preferred *and* which I didn't already have on CD for. The results were interesting because there were some songs I looked up which I was very enthusiastic about years ago, but which after I heard them again did not do all that much for me, i.e. had their day, or else just didn't have that "extra" to push them over the finish line now. There was also, for instance, the

case of some E.L.O. songs I liked but I can't for the life of me recall the titles, as well as songs of others which I'd simply (and sadly) forgotten altogether. Here then are what turned out to be *my* keepers:

"Rope Ladder to the Moon" -- Jack Bruce (and aside from the Cream albums most of which I already have)\*  
"Can't Find My Way Home" -- Blind Faith/Steve Winwood  
"If You Leave Me Now" -- Chicago/Pete Cetera  
"Castles in the Air"(Mediarts version *only*) -- Don McLean  
"Dust in the Wind" -- Kansas (great song to mock Mr."Nothing to live for" with if he comes around; calling him by the song's title)  
"Space Oddity" -- David Bowie (though I, *of course*, have his Ziggy Stardust album)  
"Run And Run" -- Psychedelic Furs\*  
"Straight Up" -- Paula Abdul  
"Drop Dead Gorgeous" -- Republica  
"Better Things" -- The Kinks (Post update: I plan to do a special Kinks recommendation one week. But I thought I would throw this song in with this list since, looking it over after the fact, it makes for quite a little rock opera, don't you think?) ;)

An odd mix yes, but that's how it turned out. Naturally, one might ask what are those songs/albums I do already have prior to this recent net-download music search? Well, unless they are already fairly widely known, you will probably (though, on the other hand, maybe not) see them or their artist's albums come up one day on the list of weekly recommendations. Finally, and as always, to each his own.

\*The original albums these particular songs came off are themselves (all and all) top notch, and expect to be getting them sometime soon.

=====

[UPDATE]

In musing and reflecting on turning the above list into a prospective "Beggar's Opera" (or make-your-own "Moulin Rouge") I would want to make the following, and sketchy I grant you, character assignments, some of which, if by chance you tried this yourself, you would probably have guessed.

"Rope Ladder to the Moon" (Overture, of some sort)  
"Can't Find My Way Home" (old hippie whom protagonist is indifferent to)  
"If You Leave Me Now" (protagonist)  
"Castles in the Air"(protagonist)  
"Dust in the Wind" ("strangers" protagonist meets)  
"Space Oddity" (stranger #1 and protagonist)  
"Run And Run" (party host)  
"Straight Up" (girl #2)  
"Drop Dead Gorgeous" (girl #1)  
"Better Things" (protagonist)

~~~~~\*~~~~~

On Making the Proper Adjustments

I've been betrayed and abandoned for a long time now, in fact many years. Really, it's appalling I admit. Who would not be baffled?

They will mock me to tell me how much I am missing out on things and people. But I wouldn't mind all of that, or even isolation, nearly so much were I not being regularly beat up, typically with demons, angels, or their brain torture radios. No, all this suffering comes from *them*, and belongs to *them*. And why? Because they are so abominably guilty, or else have thrown in their lot with someone who is. Look how they will

play and pretend as if it didn't matter. Yet guilt is where real and lasting pain comes from. And just stop and think how guilty these people are.

So, strictly speaking, I don't necessarily need help. I only need to get away from these people, which is not necessarily the same thing. Yet I have someone to take care of, so that getting away is not so easy for me. And but for my plight, I don't care really so much about what others think. Let others think as they please. I have no complaints otherwise. I'm a happy person and have very much to be grateful for.

Yet however so bad -- or so good -- things are, may I always conduct myself rightly. May I only not worry about things I shouldn't really worry about. Come what may, God's will be done!

But if it be possible, Lord deliver us soon from the monsters, whether they come to punish or reward, and whether they come as angels, ghosts, or rich men.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

#### *To a Devil*

You're *so* guilty, *so* shameless, *so* messed up, *so* out of your mind, I wouldn't listen to advice from you even if you were right.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

To Sham Authority

There is a level of negativity, viciousness and cruelty you will so not recognize, let alone arrest, and can't even you find your own indifference Hell-like?

~~~~~\*~~~~~

To avoid something think of its negation, as in NOT this bowl, or NOT this chair, etc.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

What wouldn't you give to tell somebody feeling abandoned and rejected that you love them, and very much so? Yet thanks to the regime, you can't do this.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

#### *Theology*

A: Why isn't God there at times when I am unhappy?

B: Because if he was there you wouldn't be.

A: What should I do?

B: Bear your cross, have faith, and think of those who had to do the same, and who, let's face it, less deserved it (did we but remember them.)

~~~~~\*~~~~~

"Judge Not by Appearances, but by the Truth"

A few remarks briefly on the question of religious voices, apparitions, and spirit people and the Catholic Church.

If Jean d'Arc heard voices, and who guided her onto success, were not these from real heaven?

My reaction is that no they were not from real heaven. Yet we may rightly consider Joan a saint nevertheless. You see how such a thing could happen is this. These spirit people could know full in advance that Joan was someone very special, and took advantage of her piety and spirit, and thus used her to gain credibility for themselves. All the while and in truth she never needed any of them to have achieved the greatness she did. Further, she would not have needed to suffer so cruelly in death had she known to reject them. They may have offered to her useful insight or help in certain ways, but only insofar as doing such would ultimately be of help to themselves, say by being able to fool more people into their confidence. St. Paul's vision on the road to Damascus I suspect may have been the very same kind of thing -- seemingly (in his case) bringing about a change of heart that would nonetheless have taken place, regardless of the seemingly miraculous manifestation. Change of heart from within, by the working of the Holy Spirit would have made much more sense as an otherwise normal course of events, and to posterity been *much* less confusing.

The same I believe can be usually be said of where apparitions of the Virgin are encountered. Compare the words of "Jesus" of the Wounded Knee Ghost Dance (whom I made reference to earlier here) to the "Virgin" at Fatima for example. Once again you have some gifted and in their way devout people being taken advantage of by these spirit people who are, as part of their pitch, offering something with truth and wisdom to it, yet which given the circumstances, is misleading. The witnesses are legitimate, it is the spirit person who is not. I myself say the rosary daily (at least one of the mysteries), am a member of the Confraternity of the Rosary (for a number of years now), and personally would find such appearances or vocal messaging if they came my way to be something horrifying, for the simple reason that that is not how *good* people (whether spirit or otherwise) act --- appearing mysteriously, in secret and ghost-like; making grave, if kindly seeming, proclamations; and are somehow above open, direct, and honest questioning.

All of which is to say, for heaven's sake, use common sense! Understand also, and as I have said before, such spirit people may very well believe themselves to be who they say they are or appear to be, but even so are *not*, of course, the real "Jesus," "Mary," "the angel of the Lord," or whomever.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

*Uncle Renegade's Cabin*

The bottom line is this. If you want to be a free people you're going to have to stop lying and start being more rational. If you won't do this, consider it a guaranteed fact that you will be a slave to these spirit people who are up in the sky and behind the woodwork, and who are all minions of that same tyrant of old (which some have tragically mistaken for God.)\*

\* Note. Whom these days, and for all his "glorious" angels and other IMAX "religious" special effects, I find myself referring to as Myron Stackpool, and who telepathically controls his servants. And once you come to realize that this is what he is really like do you more properly understand why the world has so many of the horrifying and bizarre problems as it often has had down through the ages.

\*\* And if he's not a renegade, then why is he running those radios?

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Maybe

By Thom Pace

Maybe,
There's a world
Where we don't have to run,
And maybe,
There's a time
We'll call our own,
Living free
In harmony and majesty,
Take me home,
Take me home.

Deep inside the forest
Is a door into
Another land.
Here is our life and home.
We are staying
here forever
In the beauty of this place
All alone,
We keep on hoping.

Maybe (etc.)

Walking through a land
where every living thing
is beautiful,
Why does it have to end?
We are calling,
Oh so sadly,
On the whispers of the wind
As we send
The dying message.

Maybe (etc.)

(I don't know I have ever heard a song more beautiful. It says something for the animals as well as people, and in this way could be said to speak for them also. "Maybe," is of course, as some will recognize, the old Grizzly Adams theme song -- though the second stanza was not, as best as I recall, included there. It's included on Thom's CD album "Not in Compliance," which is for the having on Ebay, Tower Records, and also Rhapsody online music/downloads.)

~~~~~\*~~~~~

*"Witchfinder General"*

In the way of summing up much of what I have been saying for some time now ---



1. The vast majority, if not all, of the world's most serious problems stem from spirit people who have bullied and or inveigled themselves into our midst, and continue to act regularly as power brokers of a kind among individuals and peoples.

2. This is made possible because such people, whether as kinds of "angels" or "ghosts" assume a religious guise of one kind or another, or if not a religious guise some pretense to higher knowledge and authority.

3. These spirit people -- were it possible to do so -- should be purged and washed from our midst like filth since it is they, more than anyone or anything else, which carry the disease of extreme sorrow and suffering. Yet because many people are fooled or in awe of them (say if they appeared as an angel or as God's representative), it is unthinkable to even question such spirits, let alone combat them, and as a result we are made to endure their presence as if we had to, when, and if we knew better, we actually don't. In truth then we should endeavor to expel them from amongst ourselves as if they were a plague, regardless of what religious mantel they put on. As a corollary to this, and so I would further maintain, no one should need secret and conversant spirit people to practice their religion, unless it be the Holy Spirit, the Great Spirit, and or else single universal spirit which does not take on a particular worldly form, such as an individual (human) person. Some of course would or might vehemently dispute this, but either way, this question it would seem is what the survival and well being of humanity and the planet above all hinges on. If people need to have conversant spirit people participate or engage with them as part of their religion then such spirits should be licensed or otherwise publicly identified and registered.

4. If it is possible to expel such spirits (as described above) peaceably, fine. But experience has shown that this is not always, if ever, possible. As a result, such people should be viewed as criminally violent illegal aliens, such that using police or military force, if otherwise practicable, is justified in being used against them -- just as it would be against any other criminally violent, or such as can't be subdued or expelled peaceably.

While I do not go into the question of how such conversant, bullying, and or otherwise malfeasant spirit persons could be identified and tracked down, I nonetheless I do, of course, believe such is very possible, and in a manner consistent with due observance of civil liberties and human dignity. But such question I will have to leave here to take up on some other occasion.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

The "Masters" of Illusion

So much of what is involved and required of fighting terrorism and fear is exposing and unmasking lies and hoaxes. Fear usually is not nearly so powerful were it not also accompanied by deception.

In the course of the last decade or so I have comes across movies and documentaries which were out and out hoaxes and of which I will mention a few.

There is a movie out on DVD titled "Maniac" starring "Bill Woods" and purportedly made in 1934, which is point of fact is a hoax film pretending to be some unknown underground classic, and was most certainly made within the last 20 years. What gives the film away is that the people in the film do not look like people from the thirties -- the attitudes of a time typically show in peoples faces and demeanor. What also shows up in old films and photographs are the values of the day when the given picture (of whatever kind it is) was made. This films contains scenes of a morgue and dead bodies which is very uncharacteristic of thirties films (including horror films), while at the same times is *very* characteristic of many films and television shows of the last ten years (see the many "CSI" programs for instance.)

Granted these reason may not by themselves persuade or convince you of the truth of what I am saying. Yet I defy someone to do research on purported actor, and make up effects artist "Bill Woods," as presented in

this film, and see if such a person ever existed (i.e. outside this imposter supposed to be him.) There is a list of Bill Woods credits at a [New York Times](#) website, but I believe this list of credits is also a hoax.

Another instance of a hoax film I saw not long ago is a “documentary” about two purported black comedians of the fifties, which included an interview with real life actor Larry Storch, who was supposed to have been a friend of theirs. This program appeared on PBS, and so smacked of fraud that I spotted it as counterfeit after watching it for only a few minutes.

Now why would Hell people do such a things as put out these hoax films? They (meaning here the humanoid henchman as opposed the spirit people they listen to, though the same could be said of the latter as well), love to see themselves as adept tricksters and deceivers. At the same time it is certainly not unknown among them to pollute the truth and tamper with the public record. “What do such things really matter(?)” they would argue.

If you don't believe me look up and at these two films up and prove me wrong. There are as well other alleged B-movie films and documentaries out there, and which you yourself might come across which are also hoax films made within the past 15 plus years. But for the present these two examples will suffice to make my point.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Very regrettably, St. Paul in 1st Corinthians speaks of the “natural” in a negative way, but carnal would be a more suitable word for what he means. This is somewhat corrected later in the text for he uses the word fleshly. William Blake, also unfortunately, takes the word natural the wrong way, as in his decrying the natural man, versus the spiritual, as if natural necessarily means something bad (and 'spiritual' necessarily something good.) What, in my opinion, he failed to appreciate is that both natural and spiritual have their negative aspects, as well their divine. Natural, may be used to mean in fleshly or carnal, but also it may mean natural as in God created or else the goodness we see in nature. Common sense would seem to indicate that if we lived more in harmony with Nature (as well as of course each other), we would be that much less fallen.

With respect to spiritual, we may have good spirit as in holy spirit or that which is rational and just. The word Paul uses for spirit is based on the Greek word *pneuma*, which is the same word Chryssipus associates with reason, and from which logos can be correctly associated, if not etymologically derived. As well and conversely, we may have bad spirit as in lying and hypocritical spirit, or demon.

\* Note. And Satan or the Devil, as St. Augustine points out in *City of God*, Book XIV, ch.3, is understood to not have a physical or natural body.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Some people in order to avoid the dullness of false heaven make what they consider to be the smart move and choose hell. Others, by contrast, will prefer something which, at least on the surface, seems like goodness or holiness and choose false heaven. Yet both, by their foolishness and or by their being deceived, are led to think there is not (or they are not aware of) a real heaven, the main reason for this taking place is that the individual served and paid homage to in false heaven and real hell is ultimately one and the same person. In the blindness and fear of both types, it is he they are in awe of more than anyone else.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

"Global warming -- more caused by human activity Posted on : Sat, 30 Apr 2005 04:32:00 GMT | Author : Brian Holmes News Category : Environment

"NEW YORK: A study by a team of scientists led by NASA climatologist James Hansen has found that the unusual magnitude of the global warming trend experienced could not be explained by natural [phenomena] is responsible.

"Hansen and his team of 14, all from NASA, Columbia and the Department of Energy, had co-authored the study reported in the journal Science.

"Hansen's team said global temperatures will rise 1 degree Fahrenheit this century even if greenhouse gases are capped tomorrow.

"However, if carbon dioxide and other heat-trapping emissions instead continue to grow, as expected, things could spin 'out of our control,' especially as ocean levels rise from melting Greenland and Antarctic ice sheets."

I have been previously reluctant to bring this up, yet the obvious gravity of the problem compels me to do so now however, and that is this. Spirit people, particularly when they are brought forth in large groups, whether as (false) angels or "demons" generate or bring with them an exceptional amount of heat. I could not help notice that in the Seattle area alone overall temperatures in the last 10 plus years have seemed to gone up noticeably, while rainfall has significantly decreased. This and other circumstantial evidence has made me surmise that this climate change may have been brought about by the increased influx of spirit people in the area during this period.

If making the connection is correct, there may be a similar corollary to be found with the global warming problem and miscreant spirit people. Of course, there will be some who would not hesitate to scoff at and mock such a claim, hence my aforesaid reluctance to mention this possible explanation to begin with. Yet if there is even a small amount of truth to it, can we afford to ignore the fact? Keep in mind that the doings of what I refer to as "Hell" are very unnatural and anti-life as we know it, the life of these people is more of an artificial Frankenstein or science fiction sort (including the financing of a false heaven for people who do not know what real heaven is), Nature not being something very much valued by these people, living as they doing in a unnatural fantasy world paid for by means of gross evil and the cruel suffering others.

Again, perhaps I am wrong in relating these spirit people factors to climate change. However, by mentioning this at least others who are specialists and more informed on the subject can consider the possibility. And after all, what issue could be more serious and of greater concern to us?

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Sort of like Godzilla or King Kong, only a giant angel instead of a giant lizard or giant monkey? What a deal ! And all it cost us was...???

~~~~~\*~~~~~

*RE: The Amazing Powers of Being Interesting*

I hope by now everyone will have figured out and realized that whether you do or don't go along with these people you can't win, no one wins. But at least those who didn't give in or go along have a clean (or more or less clean) conscience.

And for myself, I am so beat up by this time I could not help these characters even if I wanted to.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Ambuscade

Yes, of course
it's possible!
My goodness!
How dreadful
and ungodly
to think otherwise!
Only you'll have to
take out those two angels.
And to do that,
you must arm yourself with
justice, truth and reason,
as swords,
as you know,
really do cut.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

#### *What But?*

If God manifested himself to sight,  
it must be as a blooming flower,  
for what is more beautiful?  
And if he was sound,  
what but the most heart  
soaring harmony?  
If an animal then innocence and good nature.  
If as a man then a hero and honest friend.  
If as a number what number could he not be?  
And if as strength  
what but peace everlasting?

~~~~~\*~~~~~

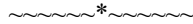
Below is something I posted not long ago at a news group dedicated to the *Nichomachean Ethics*, with title here added.

On the Salvation of Aristotle

The world of the philosopher is not the world as most people know it, but the world of truth. The philosopher lives, or attempts to live in truth, which is what the most of the world rejects. In this way the philosopher, in principle, is like a Christian, in that he seeks his permanence in unity with the truth. Whether or not this is seen as bringing rewards in the after life or not is not the real issue, rather God's will be done, and we know things are and will be all right for those in his care or who live according to his wisdom and the rule of reason. This view itself can be easily modified or adapted to be fit and be consistent with core Christian theology, if not popular understanding of what is stated in the gospels, which gospels were written, after all, for persons of practically all levels of education, and not exclusively educated people.

The gospels as they are consistent or not inconsistent is not necessarily the same thing as the gospels taken dogmatically. While some adopt Christianity on a basis that is consistent with rationality others do not feel this is so important. Yet observe the key difference -- those who insist on being rational would have no great problem with Aristotle's salvation, only the irrational or dogmatic, who then might go on to judge him to be unsaved. The question then is one of whether one sees Christianity as ultimately rational, or else arbitrary and dogmatic according, presumably, to God's whims. But then who and what is God, if God is or

is seen as irrational? Only irrational Christians would have a problem with this question, not rational Christians or Aristotelians. This is not to say that Aristotle is or would necessarily have been a Christian. Yet if true Christianity is rational, then there is no reason to think he or it would have flat out rejected and condemned Aristotle, who in a sense it may be said lived his life for reason or, more appropriately here, logos (which of course in John's gospel refers to "the Word") -- though granted that was not his catch all term, but rather that of the Stoics who came after him.



I am not one who merely knows or writes about literal hell in the abstract, but in actual point of fact have had to regularly live with it, and done so for many years. The kind of living circumstance I endure and have endured for a long time now may not be unique of itself, but it is at least rare (if not unheard of) for it to be spoken of publicly, and I have no doubt many died or ended their lives going through what I go through (or something very similar) because no would listen to them and therefore help.

24 hours a day I am being made subject to "KGB" or brain radios, as well as being hit of with various forms of demonistic assault. The latter may involve witchcraft dirt or some sort of palpable germs being dowsed on my body (in my hair or on my clothes.) As well (and separate from the radio), when I go to sleep or rest, I am attacked with "dream productions" which is a kind of mind transmitted propaganda movie, which medium might be used to transmit some obscenity, things violent and cruel, things about my personal life, things light and trivial, all of which is being done to me by some Simon the Magician or someone standing in for him. Angels or demons might be present or made to seem to be present to augment my suffering. As well, Simon or a Simon is *always* present in some form -- typically through some mental projection -- as if he were my keeper.

I am constantly abused and, in effect, raped in this fashion around the clock, and about the only real respite I get from all this is sometimes (though far from always) when I am asleep. In addition, the house I live in is a very small one and has the tendency to get hot like an oven when the weather is very warm, and extra freezing when the weather is cold (though the heat is a bigger problem compared to the cold.) I was also told by these people harassing me that another one of their (human) victims was murdered in this same house (prior some time to my moving in about nine years ago), and there is some physical evidence that would, indirectly, seem to support that fact -- if not that the person was actually murdered, at least victimized by them here.

All the while this is going on, I have no car (as of the past 5 years), and usually no one to see or talk to except sometimes family members, who are not only indifferent to my suffering, but who I know to act as accomplices to my harassers, their reason for doing so (to make a long story short) being due to brain washing, psychological manipulation over time (many years now), and, of course, fear. At the same time, neither the police or the church will hardly even speak to me, let alone help, indeed they also will typically insult me. Except for my one surviving cat then, and an odd and rare occasional correspondence on say my Mabel Normand website, I haven't a friend in the world. The attitude of the police, church, most academics, and lawyers has been (mostly) extremely dishonest, irrational, and irresponsible.

It is not as if I cannot prove my case. There is plenty of evidence. They are simply too childish, fearful or themselves brainwashed to deal with what I am talking about. As you will often find in the cases of religious persecution, such is often carried on or cooperated with by people who think they are doing something justified and excusable, if not otherwise good.

(...more possibly on this subject as I get myself up to writing about it. I say "possibly" as doing so is not very pleasant or easy, and it sometimes happens that one tries to avoid pains by trying to ignore them as best one can, particularly the kind I am describing.)

It occurs to me in reflecting on what is written above that were these kinds of things known publicly, the demonists and pseudo-religious who are so sure of themselves in carrying out such violence and

harassment (whether spirit or regular person) would be exposed (both to themselves and others -- whether devil, angel, or regular person) for the frauds and hypocrites they are. It seems like a literary truism, yet it is I know empirically very true that evil thrives and flourishes in darkness, and where there is willful ignorance and obfuscation, people who perpetrate crimes are emboldened and can be got to think themselves justified and excusable. Yet, and I say again, let these things be available to be known to all and such will be refuted for the imposters and hypocrites they actually are -- not only those carrying on such cruelties up here, but perhaps also those who do such and similar acts (and worse) "down below."

* Note. The volume or intensity of these radios can be increased or decreased, and this depending, ostensibly, on the temperament or mood of whoever is running them at a given time.

** Note. There is an impression of a padlock sheath on the *outside* of my front door, as if a previous occupant did not trust the regular door lock for security, but added a separate padlock (with sheath), which a key could not be easily got for, or otherwise tampered with. For reasons I won't get into here, I did not have much choice of living in the house I am presently residing in.

(The same continued)

In recounting some of what I myself have underwent or continue to go through, I hope it goes without saying I am not oblivious to that fact that others suffer grievously also, and in some respects even worse than myself. Really, who is not afflicted in this day by the scourge of the demonists and the dictator spirit people? One way or other, and whether or not they are even aware of the fact, people are being taxed and made to pay by the demonists. Often this takes place because people are simply too stupid or frightened to know they are being abused or taken advantage of. The degradation and debasement one can so easily come across on television for example as in "reality" TV shows of the various kinds there are, are appalling and horrifying examples of this. And there are other areas of the culture in which people are being asked to feed their hearts and minds from an emotional and intellectual trough or cesspool -- and which is no exaggeration. Yet alternatives to such are absent or must go underground.

One of the main reasons I believe this has all taken place, has been people's too easy readiness to both casually lie and be casually irrational. Those people who are and continue to be dishonest and flagrantly irrational have as much as anything else brought this veritable pestilence into our midst. Faustus, who has acted like a host to the spirit people, (and whose specific identity is to me frankly a mystery), could not be so powerful were not anti-trust laws so recklessly abused and disregarded so that he can more easily find the money and power to promote the dictator spirit people's regime which uses him, and which then uses us - hiding in our midst like a cancer.

One other thing. These spirit people whether representing false heaven or overt hell are not nearly so clever all in all as many, in throwing down their arms of justice, truth and reason, and in their panic and flight, have taken them to be. In fact in my own circumstances they have tried in so many ways to dazzle, bamboozle and awe me, but after many years -- and I often mockingly remind them of this fact -- their great power over men consists not so much in cleverness and ingenuity, but infinitely more so in brutal violence, underpinned by a dogged persistence. Other than these their great powers and intelligence are mostly and actually quite contemptible, except perhaps technologically speaking.

As for their ever having any real good to offer, this is an even greater joke, as they could not compete in offering real value in an actual) fair and free market economy if their lives depended on it -- let alone attempt to substitute for and replace literal heaven. One obvious proof of this, if you need it, is in their doing everything they can to deny fair and free market competition, as well as, and subsequently, free speech and human rights.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Who does he listen to and go on listening to?

The same person that ruined him.

And who does he spend his time attacking, hounding and mocking?

People who had nothing to do with his being ruined, and, in some instances, are fighting his ruiner.

For a long, long time now, he cannot really love, he cannot really think. He can only desire, and those that are the objects of his desire he leeches to and destroys. If you point this out to him, he will not listen because he will not listen to what is a shame or else what is a right thing to do. Such things typically have no meaning to him -- that is unless perhaps he could be isolated and quarantined from his ruiner. He carries sickness to others and is himself sick. He doesn't care who he hurts just as long as he can feed his base desire, which ostensibly is all that he has left to go on.

Will it do any good to punish him? In ordinary terms, probably not, he is so miserable wretched and stinking as it is. How then will punishment effectively act as a deterrent? Backed up threats of serious punishment, may, in some circumstances, ward him off, but otherwise are simply not sufficient to fully dissuade him from wrong doing. What is needed is to separate him from the one he listens to. But how or whether this is possible is hard to say.

Now others will listen to him and go along with him as if he is their benefactor. And because of this power over others he possesses (and prides himself on), he makes it impossible for himself or anyone he might victimize to get help.



### *Mental Patients from Beyond the Spirit Realm*

I much suspect that the spirit world, as it is most commonly known and encountered, is a reflection of *this* world, or vice versa, and the way I would sketch it is this.

You have a leadership that in his own mind means well, but is in reality a puppet to someone behind the throne, whom, for practical purposes, we might denote the Evil One. If there is not one single "Lord Oaf," there might be posited a variety of these reigning over separate parts of the world, but all ultimately operating under the same order. At least this seems to me a plausible possibility.

Below "God" you have all kinds of angels or aristocrats, who in also in their own mind mean well, and will attempt some good, but in reality are slaves and good for nothings who live a life of false riches and false holiness, imagining that they are serving "God." God in this case being Lord Oaf and or else pseudo-Jesus who sits on the throne, the "ruler of this world." They have robes of dazzling white, and powers to make you feel "heavenly" feelings, which in my experience is mostly so much dope, and very little or no substitute for real heart and mind. In addition, there is a slave like mentality prevailing invariably among these people. What good angels there are or were have perhaps been chased from power or participation just as sometimes happens among regular human societies. In all my dealings with spirit people, I have yet to encounter one who was markedly honest, courageous, wise, or truly noble. They have virtue the way rich people in our own world often have virtue, that is to say, based on status and position, and less than on actual merit or character.

Now the ordinary devils or sorcerers are seen by these angels as people who are either doing God's work in their own special way, or who perhaps, it is reasoned, are being tolerated out of religious charity, and that it would be being self-righteous somehow to go against or combat them (i.e., the devils.) Of course, all

parties are being orchestrated by the “ruler of this world,” whose evident purpose is to control and enslave everyone and everything.

This outline is rather speculative and tentative I admit. However, if you are an intelligent person who has had actual dealings with these people, I believe you know well what I mean, and that there is a legitimate basis for what I am stating. At the same time I don't mean to suggest that all spirit people are fools or bad people, only that there is a similar trend there as there is or might be found in our own world -- which is to say a world gripped in an elaborate series of lies and deceptions, and brought into line with bribery and fear.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Make No Peace with Hell

What do you think
doing the right was ever for?
To please some dictator?
Doing the right and morals
are what make real happiness possible.
Though he glow with powers,
and look and sound like Jesus,
believe no angel or ghost.
And if he forces himself on you,
and will not leave,
once and for ever
when told to,
pray for his damnation.
Forgive all and everyone else,
bear your cross,
but, with sobriety and grace,
curse all lording spirits
that give the *least* hint
of threatening or bullying.
But you fear him you say.
Fear more giving in to him.
For he was never happy.
And how will you be so
if you live your life
according to him?

~~~~~\*~~~~~

### *Conversant Spirit People and the Massacre at Wounded Knee*

"In October of 1890, about a year later, Sitting Bull sent for a Minneconjou Sioux from the Cheyenne River agency called Kicking Bear to hear of the prophecy of the Fish Eaters' (Paiutes) prophet, Wovoka. In 1889, during a solar eclipse, Wovoka had been taken off into a trance where he saw the buffalo return by the millions, the earth made fresh and new, and the white man was no longer. During his vision he saw Christ who told him the Native American could never wage war again. They could achieve the fulfillment of the vision by a slow dance that he taught him.

"After this, Kicking Bear traveled to Pyramid Lake in Nevada where he attended a congregation of hundreds of Native Americans from many different tribes. They were assembled to meet Jesus who was to appear to them. After Jesus appeared, they were surprised to see Him as a red man. They asked Him of this.



He told them that in the beginning God made the earth. Then He sent Christ to teach the white man, but the white man had treated Him badly leaving scars on His body, so He ascended back to heaven. Now He was returning to earth as an Indian to renew the earth and make it like it was. He told them that the dead would be raised again, the buffalo would appear on the earth, the grass would be high again. The Native Americans who believed would be suspended high above the earth as the new world would be created below them, then, afterwards, they would settle back to the earth to be with their resurrected ancestors on the new earth. Christ, as a red man, taught them a dance to celebrate all these things. The white men feared the dance. When they asked the Native Americans what they were doing, they were told they were celebrating the resurrection of their dead, so the whites called it the Ghost Dance.

"The white man had no reason to fear, for Christ gave the Native Americans some rules to live by. The rules were very simple: 'submit yourselves to the white man, he cannot hurt you, do not steal, do not drink alcohol, do not hurt anybody or do any harm to anyone. Do always right.' The doctrine called for nonviolence and brotherly love. The doctrine called for them to only dance and sing, celebrating these events about to take place.

"When Kicking Bear told Sitting Bull of the vision, he made a fatal embellishment by adding that this was to be a glorious victory for the Native Americans. He said that in the war the Native Americans' clothes would turn to iron and the white man's weapons would not hurt them. This would prove to be a disastrous addition to what could have been a peaceful victory. The Indians, if there were any retaliation, he said, would be protected by holy garments."

That is the Sioux Indians were told that if they wore the special clothing the bullets of the white soldiers would not harm them.

[above quoted text taken from "*Native Americans, The Last Battle: Wounded Knee*," see <http://www.wealth4freedom.com/truth/1/indian5.htm>]

And now who, after all that happened, had profited from "Jesus" intervention? The Indians? The United States government? Christianity? The American people?

If the "Jesus" Wovoka heard from was an actual spirit person, then you can easily see this is consistent with what else I have been writing here and elsewhere about the character of conversant spirit people.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

The Age Accursed

Would that I died ten years ago
than to have seen what I have seen.
Such betrayal, such baseness,
such falseness, such cruelty!
Of good, there was very much and more.
But the stink, and rot of indifference
that ate and eats its way
into most everyone and everything --
Would that I'd died ten years ago
than to have known what I have known!
How blessed and at peace must it be
to have been spared this vile age!
The dead no more need remorse.
But Lord pity us who lived!

~~~~~\*~~~~~

One thing I have noticed about just about all the many spirit persons I have seen or heard from, except perhaps for some of the little folk (and *they* keep to themselves), is that they are the most childish, petty, and immature people in the world. As is sometimes the case with regular people, the most cowardly, irrational, and slave minded are put in the highest or most powerful positions, while those with sense are kept down or out of things altogether, only with spirit people the tendency to do this is more pronounced and obvious.

The effect of such misrule (among regular people) can be such as to make some want to go off to a war somewhere and get themselves killed. And that's no doubt what many in the past did. Because for some, and during such times, natural nobility has no home, and death or glory seem the only way out.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

A Ghost for All Seasons

"Oh wow, it's like how it must be in St. Peter's square on some holy occasion -- only right in my very own back yard! Praise the Lord!"

Chump! Those are the exact same people who the monster people listen to -- and *not* whom you think. True, *he* well might believe himself to be what *you* mistakenly think he is. But that still doesn't change the fact.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

I confess, I continue to be baffled. Why all this cruelty? Why all this horror?

Because the lawyer, the priest, the police officer, the university professor, the artist, in the moment of truth, is incapable of being honest and rational. As a result, Hell just comes in carries out its tortures, and usually, though not always, in secret.

My question then is for Hell. What makes you think your life is worth all the suffering and misery you cause? You show me gods and angels, but those people -- in light of what demands you've been making of our loved ones and ourselves -- are to me no better than pollution or a disease. How then do you justify yourself?

~~~~~\*~~~~~

I was having some witchy-poo type things being done to me. So I said:

"By the Power of Chandu, I command you to drop those damnable powers of sorcery and go down to the nether regions: never to return ever again (to cause any trouble.) Forswear that frenzy and deranged lunacy! You can't win with demonistic belief!"

Now with false God or fool angels, you might simply say something like, "beat it, get lost, I'm not interested," and "being as great as you are, you certainly don't need me, now do you?"

~~~~~\*~~~~~

So let's review.

Why is evil so hard to get rid of? Here are some of the key factors deserving mention.

Probably the main reason evil is so pervasive and entrenched a force over our lives, socially speaking, is because, as a practical matter, it invariably consists of spirit people teaming up with regular people to attack everyone else. Good people, otherwise and more typically, have only themselves, each other, and moral tradition (and its acceptance), in which to find safety and protection.

These spirit people in their desperation are or can be incomprehensibly vicious and determined: persevering in wrong doing in manner which those unfamiliar with them could not begin to understand or fathom. This of itself throws many people, and is perhaps why, more than any other reason, bad spirit people have as much clout and influence as they do. Quite simply, they are relinquishing real love and real happiness for material wealth and power.

They can feign being religious, worldly wise, other-worldly wise, or indeed anyone or anything depending on what sort of regular (or flesh and blood) people they are trying to fool. Thus they can be made to seem as supporters or upholders of the law, the church, business, the arts, education, representing anyone and anything to the unwary and unthinking.

They have no scruple resorting to various kinds of strong arm and bully boy tactics to get their way, and, if need be, the most vile kind of evil and depraved violence. In addition they can deceive and dazzle with an arsenal of mind control tricks and shows.

While good people (except perhaps in rare or unusual circumstances) would not want to seem evil, evil people always find it to their advantage to seem as if they are good, in fact much more often than the reverse.

Two basic types of regular people who side with the spirit persons are henchmen and dupes.

The henchmen are people got to do evil, while the dupes are used as accomplices. The idea is to get people to engage in evil and or get them to be indifferent to it. Both types are led to believe secrecy, lying, casual irrationality are proper modes of conduct and part of the ordinary course of things. Together they keep the "good" people out of position of power and money, either by blackballing, bribery, smear tactics, and political assassination. All the while they might think of themselves as the good people (at least some of them.) I don't mean to suggest by this that the world is simply divided into "black" and "white," for of course we have various shades taking part in all this who may be got to tilt or lean one way or the other.

For many, if not most, the existence of these spirit people is usually denied, and if not, objective and intelligent discussion of them is (we often see this with the church for example.)

Probably the best defense against those who draw from evil is truth, courage, and reason. Yet judge for yourself how well those things are held in esteem. If people select Barabus over Jesus, it is because spirit persons (directly or – more usually -- by way of intermediaries) are telling them that that is the safer choice.

They will predictably say this or that is the problem. But the real or more serious problem is these bad spirit people and if we got rid of them everything else will fall into place. What problems remaining after that would likely be so relatively minor and trivial as to hardly need making a fuss over. The typical reaction of a henchmen or dupe is to claim such a view absolves regular people of responsibility. This argument is at best a great distortion or red herring, and is used to disguise and deny the enormous influence and control spirit people in point of fact have.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

"You hurt the ones
that I loved best,
then covered up

the truth with lies,
one day you'll be in ditch,
flies buzzing around your eyes,
blood on the saddle."

~ from "Idiot Wind," by Bob Dylan

~~~~~\*~~~~~

In most societies the poor are shut out from social and political participation. Yet, in fairness, if anyone should be shut out it should be those who cooperate with the enemy. Yet those who cooperate with the enemy are paid highly, and as a result they get to participate, even control things. As a result, often times the ones who get to participate are those with ties to the enemy, but not those, who even though poor, are one of ourselves.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

"The amazing powers of being interesting are supposed to be interesting, Mr. Sherman! Amazing lights, and movies -- created extemporaneously, a rock concert with colored stars swirling in your head, or seeing a heavenly host on high in a light suffused, cloudy sky. You don't think this is being interesting, Mr. Sherman?"

I'm sorry but at these prices I can hardly say I'm at all interested. Indeed, you must be joking or completely out of your mind. If you're so interesting what do you keep bothering me for? You seem to need me, but it's never been the other way around. Go be with your own! The plain fact is I never wanted to have anything to do with you people. Not before, not now, not ever! And don't you ever forget it!

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Think of very serious or heinous crimes as a charade to shock the unwitting or else a real-life movie orchestrated by a director (and producer) and I think you'll get the idea.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

You feel badly. If so, then say to yourself "I will not believe this feeling or that it has authority over me." Because although the feeling may not be a matter of choice, belief always and ultimately is. And while this may not rid you of the unwanted feeling it can certainly help you to combat and lessen it. This principle, incidentally, in a large degree is what my *Peithology* converges on, philosophically speaking.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

*An Odd Coincidence?*

Though I haven't actually seen it, in browsing a DVD catalog I came across this fairly recent movie titled ["Head of the Family"](#) which, as described, bears an uncanny resemblance to these spirit people I write you about, at least if we view these spirit people and their humanoid henchmen in a certain light.

One of the Amazon.com reviewers of this film states:

"Let's face it, people, if you want to enjoy yourself and watch these movies you need a great sense of humor, a willingness to overlook flawed material, and a good stiff drink. Otherwise, you're wasting your time. This ain't Oscar material. This is sit back with your friends, crank up the sound, relax and get ready to laugh your butt off. That's what bad movies are all about. This one will do just fine, thank you."

Another describes the plot and film's characters this way:

"This movie is about people blackmailing a family of freaks who do brain operations on people. These poor blackmailers do not know what they got themselves in for. If you like B horror movies then you will like this one. No one in this movie is normal."

Which makes me to think that someday a detective-like historian or scientific analyst will have to do close research and attempt to uncover the real-life (historical) people on which fictional families or groups like the Munsters, the Addams Family, and "Head of the Family" are essentially based. For rest assured -- if you don't know already -- no one just completely makes these things up. And from my own experience -- and unfortunately perhaps some of you(?) -- I know such characters as are portrayed to be grounded in actual fact. Oh yes, and as they say, "follow the money."

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Think of the very saddest thing you can think of, or that ever happened. Now, assuming it is a person or persons is at fault, who do you think is most responsible for bringing that tragedy about? As probably as not it was Hoodlum the Angel and Knee-Slapper the Magician (or else persons very like them.) And yet who will be blamed? Everyone else *but* those two most sly heroes of might and magic. And were you to take them to task for it, they would tell you that they don't think it really matters. Why? Because "they know about these things a certain way."

~~~~~\*~~~~~

How do you fight a 500 foot tall giant wreaking havoc on family, society, culture, who refuses to change his diapers after many years, and yet whom most everybody seems to be oblivious to or else deny he even exists?

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Try to understand something. To say that because a person has or offers halos implies that they are good, just, or wise, is as much as saying because they have great financial wealth they are good, just or wise. The former does not necessarily at all imply the others, and indeed may actually mean exactly the opposite.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

"Do you mean to suggest your lord and master is greater and more powerful than the Evil One? You know you dare not honestly say so, for as much as you try to have it both or all different ways, *that* is whom you serve, and *that* is whom you are a limb and appendage of."

~~~~~\*~~~~~

One of the characteristics that upon reflection do I notice about many of the spirit people, in fact probably most, I have met, is that they appear to have gone through their lives without having really understood or known what happened, only to have ended up as baffled, spirit people somewhere. This would seem to give us all the more reason to take to heart the dicta "know thyself" and "the unexamined life is not worth living." To which we might add, if you are not your own person then you will most assuredly be someone else's. The question then becomes simply one of "whose?"

~~~~~\*~~~~~

*"The Hound of Heaven"*

Earlier today the glorious power of O.A.F. was shining it's "divine" light in my life, revealing angels and glowing lights making clouds shimmer in beauty, when I was once again vividly reminded of what I am up against, viz. there actually is this false God and false Heaven which people take to be the real thing.

Well, let's then look in the balance between their view of Christianity versus my own.

In my understanding of Christianity, people of that persuasion are essentially or mostly (in rarer instances) entirely, honest, decent, rational, great of heart, and sometimes also great of mind as well. Where *once*, in all the years I have dealt with these people and their accomplices, have I seen someone who actually matches this description? With O.A.F., great heart and great mind are completely absent (unless you take cunning and trickery as palpable manifestations of the latter.)

They have some nice, charitable people, but usually of the timid and fair weather kind.

Yes, they have some pretty girls, but give me a million dollars and I or just about anyone could do just as well in that department.

They can change the weather, cause earthquakes, predict events. But give Bill Nye the Science Guy (let alone the Evil One) a billion dollars and I am sure he could figure out how to do the same things, and soon have any number of people taken in (were he so inclined.)

My Jesus is like a hero, cool and courageous, yet a humble and caring person. He -- all alone -- fought the demons and sprites, who then starved and strangled him. But no one cared or came to help when he died.

Their Jesus glows like an angel, can make you feel his power for miles around, yet who for all of that has the presence of Count Dracula (angry when people won't do his bidding.) And oh yes, and likely as not, he acted as technical advisor on "The Passion of the Christ."

The great rich man on high, the great mansion, the great mausoleum in the sky, for my money and my for my life you can keep all of them. For there is not a single hero or freeman there or with them to be found.

Now those who believe these people, I do not judge or condemn. It is simply not for me to do, nor do I feel the need or care to. So that I have no reason to think that just because someone is taken in by these people that they cannot or won't be saved. I say no such thing. For I also have no reason to think that when all is said and done, God will not finally come to do their rescue and redemption, and the truth finally revealed.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

A disease attacking you can make you feel as if you, in the way of your body, are attacking yourself or causing yourself pain. But, of course, it's not really yourself that is causing the pain, but rather the disease working itself in and through you. Hell people can affect others in the exact same way as a disease, by first, in a manner of speaking, becoming part of them. The very worst Hell people who by becoming traitors, became in this sense a disease and thus were able to infiltrate the body, that is the body of the human community. And this, in my opinion, was brought about by the instigation of "angels" or "gods" (using these terms very broadly and generically for lack of a better) who these "traitors" listened to rather than truth, reason and morals. This all sounds very horrible, I know, but then this is the real reason *real* evil takes place, not because of some mere chemical or physiological malfunction as is commonly put forth.

If this is true, then it is these angels or gods humanity should view as its greatest enemy -- instead of each other -- which latter approach is exactly how these angels, etc. have preferred it all these years. And what fools we have been for letting them have it their way so easily. As for things ever having gotten as bad as they ever did, the simple explanation is "power tends to corrupt..." And what check from us has their ever been on these often most arrogant and ruthless of characters?

~~~~~\*~~~~~

There is no thing bad without an assumption of some sort being made, so that without an assumption actually being made there is no bad at all. If then you think something is bad look to see what assumption of assumptions make it so.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

If you go on acting like Hell, ultimately, if not sooner, your reward and fate will be Hell. Now what is so hard to figure out and understand about this? And if you don't believe there's Hell, why just turn on the television on just about any given channel, on just about any given day or evening.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Evil would not hold such sway in the world were it not so financially profitable. How many great fortunes depend on it! But what good does it actually do? And yet some people act as if it were one of life's necessities.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Is it evil to be indifferent to evil? Not necessarily. However, it is easy to see that a person who continues to allow themselves to be lapsed into such will finally end of being the slave of someone who is. And even if they are finally able to escape the dominion of the latter, it will only be after much pain, hardship, and grief.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Over time I have grown to become extremely skeptical as to the purpose and virtue of traditionally so-called angels. Leave aside angels in the more noetic, transcendental sense (i.e. angels as embodiments or manifestation of moral and or intellectual principle, such as Mamonides and St. Thomas Aquinas speak of), or else as used by poets, what actual angel ever showed great heart or great mind? As far as I can tell most, if not all, angels are a kind of ghost that glows, with perhaps the *surface* appearance of youth, and the capacity for small wit. And while they are perhaps in a given instance physically attractive, I have yet to encounter one, among the many I have seen and witnessed, who displayed much in the way of real heart and mind. Rather they seem like so many mindless drones, and (ultimately voiceless) followers of some great political power – characteristics which, after all, free people, should not want to encourage.

And yet people do and have looked to angels as if they were necessarily signs of the divine, as if they foreshadowed new and or superior life. This view it seems to me, and I say this as a Christian, needs to be taken with great caution and skepticism, and we are perhaps just as well as seeing “angels” as people who have a problem, much sooner than to out of hand, ascribe to them properly religious or virtuous qualities. And even granting I am somehow mistaken or mistaken in part about this, I believe the potential dangers angels pose of leading people into false and irrational beliefs warrants taking such a view on very down to earth, and life-saving practical grounds.

One of the reasons further I state this is that there have been times these people have tried to excuse the tortures others close to me and I myself have gone through by showing me “heavenly” and angel or angel-like things and people, when frankly, upon reflection, I found in those things more to exacerbate my pain and grief rather than console me, and what is attempted to be passed off as enlightenment, radiant feelings, or beaming rays of heaven are really no more than so much (and kind of) drugs and feel-good phony baloney. Perhaps not bad of themselves, but things which are very superficial, and hardly begin to reveal the depth and wonder of what *true* life is and has to offer.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

As academics are to police, lawyers are to church people. In both comparisons, the former can choose not to. The latter (if they really are what they say they are) can't.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

### *My Fond Dream*

"Ye demons, ye sprites, ye poorer ghosts, ye nymphs, ye little folk -- step aside! Stand clear! For now we are going to once and for all blast this Mental Patient the Magician, Hoodlum the Angel, and Bearded Lord Oaf, I say again, once and for all --- into oblivion!"

~~~~~\*~~~~~

If you are so appalled by the state of things as to feel like giving up and not bothering, who could blame you?

What presumption! What ignorance! What arrogance! What cruelty! What irrationality! What hypocrisy! What dullness!

You feel like you are living in a world of blind and deaf people. Lords over the animals indeed!

"Not men, but blocks of wood, stones!"

Is no one fair? Honest? Just?

Yes, there are only, and unless you are somehow fortunate, *these* won't let you see or talk to them -- almost as if we who are actually alive in heart and mind are buried under so many blocks of wood and stones.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

I believe I've figured out why this ghost Goomerton, and those like him, never sleep. Imagine if you were him, and after a long, peaceful rest, woke up, only to come to realize what you'd done, and (as a result)-- horror of horrors -- what you were!

(I concede that this is, and some will think, a bit of a cheap shot. But weighing the matter in the balance, I think its value as moral instruction outweighs its harshness otherwise. Worth noting, in passing, is that they themselves will have pulled pranks on their own people based around this same idea. Here I merely remark on the fact.)

~~~~~\*~~~~~

"The will can always triumph over matter during the early stages of a nervous disability, particularly when that disability is only fear."

- Maj. Mick Mannock, World War I British fighter pilot.

If you are ever frightened, try if possible, and as best you're able, to describe the physical state you are in. Ask yourself if you are feeling any different *physically* then you do or would normally (than when not fearful.) If so how specifically and in what way? For often times fear is the result, in whole or in part, of physical forces working on us from without, but which then can affect us mentally and emotionally. By identifying and discerning what you are feeling physically when fear arises, it is much easier then to order your thoughts, and then in turn to deal with who or whatever it is that threatens, by discerning better who or what they are, and what real, if any, lasting harm they can do. Of course this all assumes that you are able to think rationally.

Earlier today I had an "angel" or else some shining, radioactive spirit person pay me a visit, and for the first time in some while I felt a bit frightened. Yet when I analyzed more closely what was going on, I realized he doing something to unnerve me physically, causing a certain tension in my back and neck, and it was this, along with his persistence, that had actually triggered the unanticipated fear. Once I realized that that is all it really was I was then able to treat and deal with him like anybody else.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Just to show you the kind of thing I do and have had to put up with: I was last night informed by a spirit person that Daniel, one of the cats who was stolen from me (see my "Narrative"), was still alive. However he couldn't stand these S-g people, who were supposed to be taking care of him, and consequently didn't want to live anymore. Thanks a lot O.A.F. people and those who have assisted them with your silence and indifference.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Yes we want this nice thing or that wonderful thing, but may we be properly good and duly considerate of others first before having it. If not we risk ruining whatever it is, and possibility even our very lives and those we love as well. For there is no greater Hell than indulging ourselves in pleasures and (erstwhile) joys in the hour of evil -- it ultimately both ruins the pleasure and sets us up for sorrow at the hands of others. Get your priorities straight then, and say "Lord make us good, keep us from foolishness!" Else, like this ghost who at present presumably runs Hollywood, you will never *really* be happy.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

In my weekend Bible reading (of two chapters or more), I came across these passages which I thought were of particular interest:

Rom. 8:26 "In the same way, the Spirit too comes to the aid of our weakness; for we do not know how to pray as we ought, but the Spirit itself intercedes with inexpressible groanings. And the one who searches hearts knows what is the intention of the Spirit, because it intercedes for the holy ones according to God's will."

Rom. 8:33 "It is God who acquits us. Who will condemn?"

This, among other things, reminds us that when something is bad, it is deemed bad, and hence a judgment is made. And whose judgment is superior to God's? We should seek therefore to make our judgments more just and truthful that they may be more in accord with his.

Rom. 8:38 "For I am convinced that neither death, nor life, nor angels, nor principalities, nor present things, nor future things, nor powers, nor height, nor depth, nor any other creature will be able to separate us from the love of God in Christ Jesus our Lord."

By life he apparently means this life, and as for angels these, logically, must be such that are bad.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

In my weekend Bible reading (of two chapters or more), I came across these passages which I thought were of particular interest:

Rom. 8:26 "In the same way, the Spirit too comes to the aid of our weakness; for we do not know how to pray as we ought, but the Spirit itself intercedes with inexpressible groanings. And the one who searches

hearts knows what is the intention of the Spirit, because it intercedes for the holy ones according to God's will."

Rom. 8:33 "It is God who acquits us. Who will condemn?"

This, among other things, reminds us that when something is bad, it is deemed bad, and hence a judgment is made. And whose judgment is superior to God's? We should seek therefore to make our judgments more just and truthful that they may be more in accord with his.

Rom. 8:38 "For I am convinced that neither death, nor life, nor angels, nor principalities, nor present things, nor future things, nor powers, nor height, nor depth, nor any other creature will be able to separate us from the love of God in Christ Jesus our Lord."

By life he apparently means this life, and as for angels these, logically, must be such that are bad.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

With all the terrible problems there are going on in this often cruel, violent, and ridiculous world, being an elderly pope (or Holy Father) must be one of the most difficult and demanding jobs there is, with people thinking the person cannot be up to the task due to his age (and maybe in the given instance he isn't), with perhaps others meanwhile wishing him gone so someone younger can take his place. For these and other reasons, and short of some gross misconduct or flagrant acts of irresponsibility on his part, or something similar, I think that the person, whoever they may be, who sits in Peter's chair should always be seen as deserving our highest respect and support.

In the news of late we hear that John Paul II may be suffering from a terminal illness. Given his advanced years this should perhaps not be surprising, and so I hope that those who do pray will pray for him. One of my most very favorite prayers is something he himself, over the years, has typically enjoined us -- "pray for peace." I tell these devils (who for years have been giving me a hard time) to do this, while reminding myself to do the same. And, if followed and practiced regularly, such petitions work to make our lives easier.

So how ever bad or however good things are -- pray for peace. And may we always *behave* ourselves as well, comporting ourselves morally and rightly as we can and God gives us to, as it is hard to conceive of the one (i.e. peace) without the other taking place.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

"The great guns of an armed ship have blocks of wood, called *tompions*, painted black, inserted in their muzzles, to keep out the spray of the sea. These tompions slip in and out very handily, like covers to butter firkins.

"By advice of a friend, Lemsford, alarmed for the fate of his box of poetry, had latterly made use of a particular gun on the main- deck, in the tube of which he thrust his manuscripts, by simply crawling partly out of the porthole, removing the tompion, inserting his papers, tightly rolled, and making all snug again.

"Breakfast over, he and I were reclining in the main-top--where, by permission of my noble master, Jack Chase, I had invited him-- when, of a sudden, we heard a cannonading. It was our own ship.

"'Ah!' said a top-man, 'returning the shore salute they gave us yesterday.'

"'O Lord!' cried Lemsford, 'my *Songs of the Sirens*!' and he ran down the rigging to the batteries; but just as he touched the gun-deck, gun No. 20--his literary strong-box--went off with a terrific report.

"Well, my after-guard Virgil," said Jack Chase to him, as he slowly returned up the rigging, 'did you get it? You need not answer; I see you were too late. But never mind, my boy: no printer could do the business for you better. That's the way to publish, White-Jacket," turning to me--'fire it right into 'em; every canto a twenty-four-pound shot; *hull* the blockheads, whether they will or no. And mind you, Lemsford, when your shot does the most execution, your hear the least from the foe. A killed man cannot even lisp.'

"Glorious Jack!" cried Lemsford, running up and snatching him by the hand, 'say that again, Jack! look me in the eyes. By all the Homers, Jack, you have made my soul mount like a balloon! Jack, I'm a poor devil of a poet. Not two months before I shipped aboard here, I published a volume of poems, very aggressive on the world, Jack. Heaven knows what it cost me. I published it, Jack, and the cursed publisher sued me for damages; my friends looked sheepish; one or two who liked it were non-committal; and as for the addlepated mob and rabble, they thought they had found out a fool. Blast them, Jack, what they call the public is a monster, like the idol we saw in Owhyhee, with the head of a jackass, the body of a baboon, and the tail of a scorpion!"

"I don't like that," said Jack; 'when I'm ashore, I myself am part of the public.'

"Your pardon, Jack; you are not, you are then a part of the people, just as you are aboard the frigate here. The public is one thing, Jack, and the people another.'

"You are right," said Jack; 'right as this leg. Virgil, you are a trump; you are a jewel, my boy. The public and the people! Ay, ay, my lads, let us hate the one and cleave to the other.'"

-- from *White Jacket*, ch. 45, by Herman Melville.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

### *The Old Demonist, or the Price of Celebrity*

Secretary: Here's that list you requested Mr. Oafmore of people and animals murdered in the last decade, with an attachment of reputations and careers ruined as well. [Leaves.]

Gretchen: I'm not sure I understand. Does our strength and power ultimately lie in that we are victorious or in that we are deserving of the greatest pity?

Oafmore: Don't be so cynical. I acquired all this fantastic wealth and honors of life for you, for us. Now what then shall we live for?

Gretchen: Oh I don't know...peace, justice, freedom?

Oafmore: Not possible. It'd ruin business. Think of something else.

Gretchen: What? (pauses) I have to go. [She leaves. Oafmore sits down rubbing his head, holding the papers his secretary had handed him. Goomerton appears behind him. Oafmore, without looking at the other, glances at the list.]

Oafmore: It will be all right for these people won't it? Like you said.

Goomerton: You have my solemn assurance that they went to heaven. And if not, don't worry yourself. It doesn't matter anyway. After all if it did then that's where they would have gone wouldn't they?

Oafmore: I see what you're saying.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

"If talk is cheap, how come you spend so much time and money suppressing it?"

~~~~~\*~~~~~

If an innocent suffer we rightly mourn or feel outrage, but if that same innocent grows up, then those feelings can change, or certainly some people's feelings change. If the conduct of the aforesaid innocent does not qualify them as having morally lapsed, well we assume they have moved away from their innocence by the mere passing of years, mere contact with human society, or else they've must have enjoyed enough of life to be able to die like everybody else, i.e. of those who do die.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

He waxes wroth at frivolous griefs as excessively as he does over justified ones.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

I can't help but wonder...if we weren't fallen, would we otherwise and normally be ambidextrous? If so this would provide a possibly useful physiological measure of what it means to be fallen.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

An Attempt at Apocrypha

A:I am jealous, or else you don't value me enough, so I will wage war on you.

B: If you don't like the way I live and act just go.

A: No, I will have my revenge!

[He has his revenge, and evil comes into the world.]

B: Now I will most certainly not have anything to do with you.

A: Ah ha! See I was right! There is evil in the world because now I am shut off from goodness!

B: There is room for you in eternity, only not with me.

A: Then neither shall these others be with you. You have it too good!

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Have you ever seen that eye in the triangle on the back of a dollar bill?

I am here to tell you there actually is such, though I myself do not think it proves anything, and am inclined to think it something foolish, if taken too seriously.

Now are you the happier, more wise, or better off that such a thing exists (i.e. given the prominence it has received?)

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Old Herod with worms, you shimmer the sky with the beams and stirrings that God, through nature, gives freely but which you can control and pay for, for your frivolous use, with the blood of others! You say I -- who am happy but for you -- suffer these things now in order to get that glorious and munificent deal from you one day. I say, you are no friend of mine, and rather I suffer these things so that one day finally, and once and for all, I can be rid of you and your view of things.

So you see it is not at all the same thing.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

If one is holy it is assumed one is loved. The next obvious question is (to paraphrase Telly Savalas) "who loves them?" We can and do love God, but ours nor anyone else's, can make him holy, because any holiness springs from him which, naturally, and in turn, is the same thing as his love.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

To a Devil

You may get off the hook for crucifying people, but be warned. You do not better your situation or make yourself more likable by conducting yourself so. Indeed out of the time you waste persecuting others you become a mome lost in the void, and who then ever seeks attention for merit and worth you do not really possess.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Note to myself: What exactly qualifies something as a disease? How are they to be distinguished from other life? Whence do, and did they originate? Do different diseases share similar traits and patterns, though on the surface seem extremely unlike?

~~~~~\*~~~~~

People are like different musical instruments, if not well coordinated (or else resting quietly) cacophony results.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

There are angels and spirit people who honestly believe they are in, or at least working for, heaven -- with "God," "Jesus," effulgent white robes, sky suffusing light, or whatever persons and trappings of heaven you might mention -- but who in point of fact are mistaken, and have been sold something false. Such naturally deserve our kindness, but by no means suffer their presumption lightly, for, by definition, "they know not what they do."

For all the time that I have spent with these more powerful spirit people -- that is the ones giving the orders and who chained me to a rock in order to feed a vulture -- my memory of them will (short of their reforming) *always* be as cheaters, bullies, hoodlums, dishonorable, for which reason you can see I could hardly consider them to be representative of Christian, Jewish, Muslim, or other honest, sincere and respectable faiths.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

There are those who do no care about being rational, and in fact are frank about being so (and any time they feel like it!) But what such people fatally fail to appreciate is that by more frequently insisting that some conclusion, proposal or belief we might adopt or assume, be rationally validated, the more we are easily able to rid ourselves of false, bad, and potentially very harmful ideas and beliefs, which otherwise might, in a given circumstance, make an undue and ultimately unwelcome impression on us, perhaps even destroy us. Reason is not everything, rather it saves us from losing everything, while helping to make possible new things.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

More often than you might think, along the common path, there is an undiscovered jewel if we but have an eye for it. Nature then proves that one need not therefore be a social aristocrat in order to be truly great.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

In an article/interview about the book, *The Da Vinci Code*, posted at the Zenit or Vatican news site, we find the following: ---

"But how can such a bunch of wild claims [such as are contained in *The Da Vinci code*] attract 17 million readers?

[answer:] This is a complicated question, to be examined from a sociological point of view. While leaving a more detailed discussion of this question for my forthcoming book on the subject (in Italian), I would simply suggest here that *The Da Vinci Code* brings together two types of social «tastes» which appear to be quite widespread: on the one hand, the notion of «conspiracies» and secret societies that dominate the world; and on the other hand, an increasingly unashamed and virulent anti-Catholicism." ----

While I will not presume to say why certain people believe conspiracy theories, the fact is that Hell, and the powers who rule and promote Hell, itself is a conspiracy against humanity, including the church. And a person who denies this fact is either not a Christian or else a false or fooled Christian. Hell does not take over in a society so much or only because people voted for Hell. Rather people are tricked into receiving Hell, and on this basis Hell is accepted. And no one is tricked into receiving Hell unless there is a conspiracy or plot on the part of someone to bring this about. Why then categorically brush aside the potential reality of conspiracy as a notion so utterly preposterous or improbable?

Because Hell itself is the ultimate conspiracy, and it is Hell -- not conspiracies as such -- that some "educated" people can't accept or really deal with, hence their dismissing the notion altogether as something not to be taken seriously.

Having said this I do not mean to suggest that I support the idea of a conspiracy as posed by *The Da Vinci Code*, since I didn't read the book, nor do I care to. Rather I make the above remarks in regard to the plausibility of the notion of "conspiracy" generally, which after all as history tells us, and along with lying, is a fundamental and essential means by which tyrannies come to power and maintain their regimes.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

"If this Satan person or what ever you call him really is a demonist, then yes, I am most definitely against him also. I don't care who the person is, I won't put up with it."

~~~~~\*~~~~~

As gold is to a certain kind of miser, so the lights, winds, and wonders of angels are to a certain kind of misguided religious. Neither knows the right worth of things, and both risk being led to their downfall by someone quite intentionally using their weakness to seriously trip them up.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Ask yourself this question:

Can what I love ever be greater than it is?

~~~~~\*~~~~~

It has gotten so bad that in order to qualify for human rights protection you need to be a member of the party. So we're back to the same old problem. No party membership, no money. No money, no rights. And even some with great wealth can have their basic rights transgressed lightly (or their person and character wantonly abused) if need be. I used to be able to speak out for animal rights. These days (and for some time now) it seems few or no one even cares about human rights, except in the abstract or for purposes of propaganda or posturing.

If fear is the father of cruelty, as James K. Paulding has said (in the short story "The Little Dutch Sentinel of Manhadoes," found in *The Book of St. Nicholas* [1836]), what accounts for the appalling cruelty and acts of degradation, of various kinds, we have seen in recent decades, such as that displayed routinely on some television talk shows, including also some children's shows, or else reported in the news?

People from the Middle East and Afghanistan? Or (before that) the militia groups? Or (before that) the drug lords? No, to judge by the level of cruelty we have seen in various quarters, there is and has been something in our midst far greater to be feared than these purported foreign terrorists, etc.

So the question then is, if not really these foreign terrorists and all the rest, what actually are people afraid of?

The answer is, it is (whether directly or indirectly) these spirit people and their flesh-and-blood henchmen, such as I write about. Yet people can or will not discuss this topic, and as a result the government, media, police, academics, et. al. have been off waging war on phantoms or secondary dangers because they cannot deal with the real threat.

I don't quite know what to call what we have gone through this last thirty plus odd years. A plague? A war? A famine? A Stalinist purge? Genocide?.

Well whatever it is, you will rarely find people who are willing or are able to discuss it, since they fear those in power, or else those in power continue to stifle their voice.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

This or that might not be so bad, or even not bad at all, but for some Hell (spirit) person being in the vicinity and perhaps deliberately projecting themselves (they do do this) or otherwise making that presence strongly felt. Now just imagine if this Hell person -- say because he was occasionally accompanied by angels -- imagine if he were taken (wrongly) as being someone who represented God or Heaven. You can see what problems and confusion could result. A false or unfair association is made, we agonize over the trifle, while trifling with the agony, perhaps even deifying him because of the great power he does or seems to possess.

*Note.* A Hell person is someone who routinely acts like Hell or who regularly brings Hell-like sorrow, pain, violence, etc. to others. Yes, we are all sinners, but if the person is a serial killer-rapist, and habitual torturer unrepentant, with disease like qualities (such as literally leeching onto others as a physical or emotional, and unwelcome, parasite), then we have an extreme case of the kind I mean. This said, this same Hell person, under certain conditions, and with certain kinds of hypnosis or other psychological technique, could create (in another) the impression he brought joy, wisdom, or some kind of religious or ethereal pleasure, and thus foster an association of such good feelings with himself, which is then used as a mask or disguise.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

St. Augustine's Prayer to the Holy Spirit

Holy Spirit,
powerful consoler
sacred bond of the Father and Son,
hope of the afflicted,
descend into our hearts
and establish in there
your loving dominion...
We believe
that when you dwell in us
you prepare a dwelling
for the Father and Son.
Deign therefore to come to us
consoler of abandoned souls,
and protector of the needy.
Help the afflicted,
strengthen the weak,
support the wavering.
Come purify us,
let no evil desire
take possession of us.
You love the humble
and resist the proud.
Come to us,
glory of the living,
and hope of the dieing,
lead us by your grace
that we may be always
pleasing to you.
Amen.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

The history of spirit people tends to be shady because most conversant spirit people, if not all, and though they are or gleam like radiant angels, tend to be shady people, operating in secret, like plotters and thieves, and who answer to no human authority – no matter how good, honest, humble or just.

And when and where in all history have people listened to conversant spirit people on a regular basis, and been profited and raised up by doing so? Leaving aside the Biblical prophets, and Socrates and his "daemon" perhaps (and which are two types of highly unusual sorts of people, and their life circumstances very much open to question and interpretation), the answer is no one. Why? Because what one discovers who knows or has the opportunity to learn about these things is that most contact with conversant spirit people has been brought about to enslave and degrade, and not improve the lives of or liberate humanity. In fact I myself am by now more than convinced that organized slavery comes from spirit people into our own



world, and it is with spirit people that it has its origin, it being the motive of certain powerful spirit people to control and subjugate us. This need of theirs to control us, in truth, could be said to be the nascence of evil: evil itself being the key ingredient to our enslavement.

Now behold the cowards and the traitors in our midst. Neither the spirit people they serve or us whom they betray are ever going to view them with honor, liking or respect. They ruin their own lives by listening to these powerful spirit people and then use the great powers these spirit people have bestowed on them to punish the rest of us for not being so stupid, timid, and irrational as themselves. The only power we have readily available to contend with both groups is our faith, reason, courage, and moral character.

By means of these, and these only, and with God's grace, do we obtain our true freedom and dignity.

If they -- angels and devils both -- have been assaulting and waging war on us for ages, seemingly forever, so too there have ever been those among us who always fought back.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

We all are aware from ordinary experience, and under certain circumstances, that knowing too much can (as when say we are distracted by something irrelevant to the task at hand) result in ignorance, oversight, and misjudgment, as much as when we know too little for the purposes of whatever it is we are doing.

From this we could say that too much light blinds just as too much darkness. Truth, it would seem, must be a proper balance between the light and darkness, and wisdom a state of knowing and not-knowing in which the knowing and the not-knowing somehow meet and join harmoniously.

As best we know, balancing light and dark can be done in time and space, but does this imply that there is no truth or wisdom beyond time and space? Or is there a *superior* truth and wisdom beyond time and space? Or, again, no truth and wisdom at all?

~~~~~\*~~~~~

In 1798, former attorney (briefly) and Philadelphia author, [Charles Brockden Brown \(1771-1810\)](#) published his first novel [Wieland](#), which is based on a real life story of someone who murdered his children because he believed he had received a divine injunction to do so, indeed was commanded by God's voice. Now if we don't accept the reality of spirit people how -- honestly and realistically -- can one account for such bizarre behavior? Of course, certain psychologists will attempt this by saying the person was suffering from a delusion. But where such explanations usually fall short is that they utterly fail to provide a scientifically convincing account of the specific origin and nature of such delusion, or else will attempt to provide such by means of very broad conceptions and generalizations, and which are invariably fraught with loose and unreasoned presumptions.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

* from *Washington Coalition to Abolish the Death Penalty*, Winter 1998, p. 3, or see [here](#).
"On October 11, Federal District Judge Jack Tanner ordered that David Rice be given a new trial. Rice, 38, was originally sentenced to die for the 1985 Christmas Eve slayings of Charles and Annie Goldmark and their two sons, Derek, 12, and Colin, 10, at their Seattle home. Charles Goldmark was a celebrated civil-liberties attorney, as was his father, John; Rice had confused Charles with John and incorrectly thought that John Goldmark was a Communist and Jewish. Tanner ruled that Rice's first lawyer, Bill Lanning, had inadequately defended him. Rice's current lawyers argued that Lanning, who was in his seventies during the trial and has since died, was physically unable to keep up with a capital-punishment case. They said that Lanning allowed police to extract a confession from his client without an attorney present, and he didn't

object to the confession being admitted into evidence during trial. They said that these actions were devastating to Rice's case."

It seems very possible to me that when Rice committed these crimes -- on Christmas Eve note -- he thought what he was doing was funny or amusing.

~~~~~\*~~~~~



Like mosquitoes carrying malaria, demons and other certain kinds of misbehaving spirit people are a means by which mankind is most virulently affected by a disease which leads to tortures, atrocities, horrors, and crimes unnameable. This disease itself may be called demonism, which among its other properties, and on its most basic and generic level, instills a destructive and sadistic disposition into a person, and if bad enough, leads to such grievous problems as above mentioned.

Now for some people, on the other hand, demonism, or the practice of invoking demons and other spirit people, is a desirable, indeed necessary means, to obtain wealth and societal influence. If one doesn't avail oneself of its powers you will simply be devoured by the big fish (or so, in effect, and when they are candid, its advocates will maintain.)

~~~~~\*~~~~~



[*"Because it's there."*]

~~~~~\*~~~~~

*Vox Populi, or An American Portrait*

[-Dedicated to Spud Goodman-](#)

If one were to judge by the some of the typical media this is what "the people" are telling us about themselves:

"If I were to speak my mind I would tell you:

I am outraged about smoking.

New and novel medications are of great importance to me.

Steven Spielberg is a respectable artist, and I admire both his historical conscience and flair for high

fantasy and science fiction.

I love shows about crime scenes.

I like to see people regularly getting into trouble and being blamed in the news, though I usually object if even once any of those people get the opportunity to speak in their own defense. It would only be encouraging others to do wrong as well -- and give them the opportunity to be on television.

I love reality shows, shows about survival, in which real-life people are put down or degraded, (like day time talk shows for instance), star search programs, and while witchcraft and sorcery related culture are important subjects to me --- religion is rarely far from my mind.

I like educational shows, but more as entertainment really than education properly speaking.

I don't trust the internet for *my* information.

I certainly don't mind dropping a bathroom reference now and then.

Using terms like 'carb' and 'blogging' would seem to be popular and fashionable ways of speaking.

While it may have become more common for foreign subversives to attempt to smuggle explosives into this country, whether by truck, boat or plane, I trust that Federal Law Enforcement Agencies will be able to catch them before they do us any real harm."

And no doubt there is more we could add to this rough portrait.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

"Why my friends, do not despair! He is savage and merciless, indeed relentlessly so, but only because he has lost or is losing. Else why should he rage and fume so much? Indeed, if the truth is spoken, raging and fuming all the time!"

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Spirit people substance and or ether is such that to be snake like allows for more easy stealth and evasion.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

(Someone should flat out ask him if he does listen to the serpent. This person is so brazenly uncouth that he probably wouldn't even deny the fact.)

~~~~~\*~~~~~

The problem with some people is that while they say this is bad and that is bad, they will not say bad is bad, because they will say, "if one thinks bad is bad then you are being religious and I can't be religious. That would be wrong, or at any rate I just don't like it that way."

~~~~~\*~~~~~

If there is a problem it's because there is too much or too little of something. (But of what?)

~~~~~\*~~~~~

What today qualifies a person to be of outstanding and phenomenal wealth, and what disqualifies him?

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Executive Suite

[Oafmore is sitting down in front of the television, while K-Pax, and the Movie Director loiter in the background.]

Oafmore: Television just doesn't engage me any more. What's this all about?

K-Pax: It's "Celebrity Fear Factor" in which contestants square off in different events to see who's left standing.

Oafmore: What celebrities will they be having tonight?

Movie Director: Those are the celebrities.

Oafmore: I see, I see.

K-Pax: What's wrong?

Oafmore: They aren't going to the movie theater anymore like they're supposed to.

K-Pax: Why not give away free tickets as a promotion?

Movie Director: We are giving away free tickets but they still won't come.

Oafmore: What about cracking down on those websites and that internet. Certainly they must be drawing away much of the audience.

Movie Director: We've already done that.

Oafmore: Boika's marauders were taking care of that, correct?

Movie Director: Boika's mauraunders, yes.

Oafmore: Oh well, at least there's always the evening news. That's something they will have to watch.

K-Pax: Even the President of the United States.

Oafmore: Even the President of the United States, that's right.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

*"Let the Sun Shine in" or Goomerton Turning Over a New Leaf*

Doing mathematics, since he complains of not being allowed even a yo-yo as equipment by that regime he serves. [I know you won't believe me but these things are actually true.]

High voiced back up singing the chorus "Age of Aquarias" (some of you know this high voice.)\*

In either case I am very sure we will be glad to see him minding his own business once and finally.

\* With perhaps a scenario like this:  
Recording director points his finger as if to say "Here's your cue."

Goomerton, along with chorus: This is the dawning of the Age of Aquarias, Age of Aquariaus...

Wow! I never seen him like this before. It's like a new him.

Sympathy and trust abounding...  
mystic-crystal-revelations and the mind's true liberation.....Aquarius

It is a new him!

I think we have a star on our hands.

The other nods in agreement as Goomerton and chorus sing on.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

A god is truly self sufficient. There is no need for him to cause or desire to cause problems because he has no needs to start with. Now is this person being listened to truly self sufficient?

~~~~~\*~~~~~

In consequence of the many tragedies he's brought about, and though he take great care to disguise and deny it, a long-time devil is someone who carries around with him great grief. Now if you make peace with this devil, or the more you do so, the more you will most assuredly end up feeling his deep grief on one level or another. There are people who do the wrong thing, casually lie and far worse, who misbehave because they believe it will bring them pleasure and spare them grief. What actually ends up happening of course is the more they do the wrong thing the more the devil thinks they are his friend, and he -- along with his grief -- will inevitably insist on a place in their life, and if not that particular devil then another, for there are many. A yet more powerful person or entity will then further harp on the commonality between the two, again all the more so as the second person makes themselves guilty. As a result the grief they sought so much to avoid increases rather than decreases. Narcotics and intoxicants can mask the pain, but they can never really heal it, and what's more, the greater the demand, in order to keep the supply regular, they will be forced to commit further wrong doing -- the original source of all their sorrow.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

It is argued that in war you must play or fight dirty. But this only makes the life of a soldier more dangerous and degrading to himself. As if killing another wasn't degrading enough! If he is fighting for something right he has just that much less reason to feel pang of conscience -- at least compared to his enemy. Hence it is in his own best interest to try to fight honorably, most of the time, if not always, with a fine line to be avoided as much as possible.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

What cleans our souls if not right religion? Philosophy alone cannot do it.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Though they sometimes are unfairly blamed for things, or else just taken for granted, how good, indeed virtuous the animals are in their own way. It's extraordinary what patience and acceptance they often show. While some will ascribe this to dumbness, if a human were to possess such steadfastness and long suffering we would think they were a philosopher or saint!

~~~~~\*~~~~~

The idea that there is an ether is one I believe that should be taken much more seriously. To suppose it would explain many things, not least of which: phenomena related to spirit persons and that which is

designated as the paranormal. An ether could serve as both a conductor and energy field which could transmit communications, whether welcome or no, of, for example, thoughts and feelings. If certain spirits are volant, perhaps it is by way of this medium flight is made possible. This would then leave us with questions of how such a medium or "element" might be affected, controlled and manipulated for effect. How this might be modified by taking into account temperature, air volume and pressure, light rays, electromagnetic fields, and other such aspects of the atmosphere which allow of being quantified, are points which make further exploration possible.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Renegade: Someone hated by his own people at a traitor, and laughed at up the sleeve of those who employ him, and yet whom he continues to see -- indeed now "must" see -- as his saviors and benefactors.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Over time I have come to doubt whether true or pure Orkonism, that is the doctrine or policy of doing the wrong thing the right way, really exists or is really practiced. After all, might those who engage in evil earnestly and regularly be simply people who are tricked into doing so by others interested in enslaving them? Where otherwise one could point to someone, who actually did the wrong thing the right way, and whom an intelligent person could honestly describe as a "winner," or else a person whose fate or all-around circumstances they would gladly share? At the same time, we don't need to look far to find some ignorant or foolish person who thinks doing things "the wrong way" *is* the ultimate power and key to worldly happiness and success.

Picture then this. Many, many years ago, certain powerful spirit people, perhaps "angels" of some sort, hit up Simon the Magician, showed him the most incredible marvels and wonders, made him to feel as if the four corners of the earth were converging on his mind and being, offering the height and depth of knowledge, known secretly, and the opportunity to possess or have at his disposal the greatest power. They did all this, he feeling he was meeting his cosmic destiny, when in truth, and no doubt to their own amusement, all they were doing was putting one over on him.

Speaking of the historical Simon, incidentally, it is a curious facet of his story that he reportedly sought to buy the Holy Spirit from Peter and the apostles. Ironically, there are people even today who think the Spirit of Love and Truth is merely something\* you can simply purchase with money or worldly goods.

\* Some preachers are very insistent that the Holy Spirit be spoken of as a person. Yet it seems to me more correct to think of the Holy Spirit as a person, yes, but more, i.e. God. Consequently, given all else, when the Holy Spirit is referred to as "it" or "something" there is no compelling reason to assume the person using such designation intends disrespect or is careless of accuracy.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

The Apotheosis of Washington

Life is preferably to be lived in private and domestically. Public duty on which public peace, and individual dignity and freedom, and in turn domestic tranquility depend, deserves our utmost dedication. Even so, when all is said and done, it is first and foremost in the service of private and domestic family life that public duty and public life have their importance and necessity.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

We must try to act together, because if we don't one part of us can make a pact with Hell, and as a result get us dragged into it in some way.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

It boils down to this. If they murdered my kids, then should they still be allowed to torture me, still after all these twelve years of doing so? Well I say no, but according to the powers that be (or perhaps you per chance?) the answer is yes.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

"I'm so sorry about what happened to you. I am so sorry you had to die. But there was nothing I could do! It was these idiots with their megalomania -- they're the ones to blame! If I could have saved you I would have. Lord have mercy on us all that such things can take place!"

~~~~~\*~~~~~

The demonistic is mostly, if not completely, unnatural – I myself at least would say by definition. Only when it is taken to that certain and sometimes (and unfortunately) easily arrived at extreme, it becomes evil. Of course, the demonistic is usually not morally good, though it might be excused in a given instant as a necessary, if regrettable expedient (as say in fighting a war). But is the regal scowl in a sparrow's look demonistic? Fangs, teeth, claws, nails, talons, horns? Thorns? The color black?

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Just as you or I can color a representation or caricature our idea of an object or person, etc., Hell can color or sneak its own presence into a representation or idea of an object, say by association. Do not let them do this, while taking pains to secure the representation for its proper and appropriate use and understanding, that is certainly do not throw the baby out with the bath water when you don't necessarily have to.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

What is truly praiseworthy in an era is not in the era -- as such. No, rather it is in eternity. And what happens is eternity comes to visit that era, say in that certain enthusiasm, style, or grace, which then confers on the given period of note that appealing and or inspiring quality which makes it so memorable.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Last night, as a Christian, I was trying to help this ever harassing sorcerer, and offer him some suggestion as to the remedy for his damnable situation. Among the points raised was the following:

If something is good or bad, it is because it is true or false that something is good or bad. Someone decides whether something is true or false. If you are bothered by something being thought of as good or bad, you should ask, who says so, and are they honest, are they rational? The road out of Hell is the truth and if you are not in reality -- that is by being fair, decent, honest, logical -- then you make yourself more vulnerable and susceptible to Hell's control and influence.

As a philosopher once said then -- "get real!"

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Laughing at the Devil, or Was it Really Worth It?

Behold the great kingdom of Oaf, His vast empire acquired through innumerable cruelties, agony, and tragedy! (Now some of you actually know what those last three terms mean.) I say to you behold the great

Empire, with all its fearful power and dominion over mankind! My question now for you is this: was it worth all that inexpressible agony and tragedy they have brought about? To see these people for what they really are, glowing angels, phenomenal power and influence, was it really worth all that anguish and heartache? If there were a sojourner from another world, say new to the planet earth, and who was a person in their right mind, is this group one they would want to join and associate themselves with? Look at how miserable and contemptible the "great" ones are even in their success!

Yet many years ago, one of them had said: "Listen here boy, all we have to do is do the wrong thing, and we'll get the drop on all these other people and be sitting pretty laughing at all of them."

Some sitting pretty! True, as one of their enemies, I myself have suffered terribly. Yet it is far better to be the victim of tragedy and deep sorrow than the cause of it -- that is if you have some actual idea of what real tragedy and sorrow mean. And to have caused such tragedy and sorrow, and pray now, for what? To be happy?

~~~~~\*~~~~~

*To Whom It May Concern: "What the H--- do You Think You are Doing?"*

I will try as best I may describe what my living circumstances are like. If the literary quality of what follows leaves something to be desired, please excuse it given the extremely painful nature of the subject matter.

Though I haven't spoke much about it outside my "Narrative," I am having "KGB" brain radios regularly run on me, though usually when I am asleep I do not hear it. I guess you can call me "RadioHead." Both my privacy is violated by this and there is never a moments peace except possibly when I am asleep. And it has been like this now for at least 10 years. In my waking hours there never ceases to be ranting, raving, and slogan spouting of the people running these radios, carried out under the oversight of some miserable ghost-sorcerer. It should be mention however that the people "they" have working these radios are poor people, typically young and disenfranchised, and are themselves victims in their own right. Imagine how impossible it would be for them to tell their own story (assuming anyone would listen.)

Demons and sprites are frequently sent over to harass and torment me in various ways -- day or night.

My computer is regularly attacked by hackers, and the number of attacks recorded by my Firewall since I installed it last summer is into the hundreds of thousands, with some thousand of these being rated as serious. In addition my mail is daily inundated with abusive SPAM, often times carrying with it a virus.

The Seattle Police have mocked me when I try to get their help. When for example I sent my "Narrative" to the intelligence unit I waited weeks for a reply and got no answer. Then afterward I called and what I got from Sgt. Dwayne Hendricks was that he sent my "Narrative" off to the FBI. When I asked him, and Detective Aaron Reynolds as well, to briefly describe the contents of my "Narrative," he refused, and in effect simply said he wasn't going to bother with it.

I have contacted the FBI numerous times, including complaints about intrusions and attacks on my computer, which sorts of crimes THEY (and which the Seattle Police remind me) are supposed to investigate and police, and they have never responded once.

While I am trying to work something out with Father Michael Sweeney (who is presently in Berkeley, CA), and aside from a seminarian and a Catholic legal services lawyer who spoke to me fairly and decently, but whom I now can no longer reach, the Catholic Archdiocese of Seattle, for whatever reason, has ignored my pleas for assistance, and I don't know who to go to there for help. Nor does even Father Sweeney know who he can direct me to here (i.e. in the Archdiocese.)



I have absolutely no one to talk to the vast majority of the time, and of those I can speak to, such as family members, they think nothing of lying to me, and will carry on as if there is no real problem going on. Far from giving me much sympathy, more likely they will blame me as if I were the one doing something wrong.

When I call professional people like lawyers, police, media, activists, and others who might be of help, almost always they are in a great hurry and do not have time to speak, and the quality of the communication that transpires is such that I usually don't bother calling them back. They give the impression of either being themselves under duress, else they are sarcastic or show complete indifference.

I am then attacked daily by these people and have no one to speak with let alone take my part in what I am going through. I used to at least be able to get mail relating to my Mabel Normand and Revolutionary War books, but even these have mostly stopped.

All I have is the one cat, Neffy, left from the many I had who died as a result of these Hell people and their accomplices attacking us (as recounted, albeit briefly, in my "Narrative.") But for her, and my sense of love and responsibility toward her, I have no one and would not continue putting up with all this.

Truly my attitude is one of complete amazement at what I am being made to endure -- without even mentioning what I already have been through these past 12 years.

You then who refuse to speak to me, come visit, or otherwise help me, what is supposed to be your reason? Is it because of fear (of *these* people?) Have you been bribed? Have you been blackmailed? Is it because you believe you are doing the right thing? If the latter, what on earth could possibly be your reason for thinking so?

With all the concern for liberating people in foreign lands -- THIS, dear reader, is what is going on in OUR country.

When I went to Harborview hospital last year (i.e. in 2004) to get my case of yellow jaundice, urinary tract infection, obstructed bowel movements, and liver poisoning treated, my assigned physician, Dr. Marcus Groffman, made an off hand comical quip to some staff people nearby about the "cone of silence" -- on the basis of which remark I think you get the idea what I am dealing with.

(But this is all just touching the surface. If I can get myself up to it, more on this unpleasant subject of what happens when people listen to and take orders from spirit people.)

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Letters

It's that time once more to go through the old mail bag one more time, and get some feedback from our readers.

Francesca at winifride@degrassimail.org writes us and says:

"Tons of bored women wanting to get banged feel like a man

<http://ztybniveevrky.adisret.com/toss/cheatinghousewifervices/>"

Pablo Stachecki at patsyesteleren@fineemail.com, while addressing me as Gerald Diersen at james82@earthlink.com, makes plain what he thinks we should be about:

"Share our saving tips with you. At discount store, you can get the same quality ink products at lower prices. So lower the operation expenses from now on.

Convenient USPS priority service is frree for orders over 45 dollars within states.

For orders within states, it normally takes 2 to 3 days.

Press Here To Enter

Have some inquiries on the terms of sale? Want to know more about the company? Talk with the highly trained customer support now.

The Associated PressUpdated: 10:16 a.m. ET Dec. 25, 2004KIEV, Ukraine. rights of homebound people violates the countrys constitution, clouding the presidential rerun

The head of the elections commission said therevote must be held as scheduled despite the ruling. broodiness1biteable14cavaediumexolvecircumquaque"

But why stop there, suggests Adrian Landers at ptsalh@mixmail.com who quips?:

"obudoez

*V1@gra is the #1 med to struggle with mens' erectile dysfunction. Like one jokes sais, it is strong enough for a man, but made for a woman ;-) Ordering V1@gra online is a very convinient, fast and secure way! Millions of people do it daily to save their privacy and money Order here...
<http://nxcxuoj.banlnicg.info/?GfctlbGHyKN.SGavcesyow>*

Opt-Out <http://cahgsnl.cjlfkfdh.info/xsomuqj?ejgxMLKfCilyWKKvxkxbwc|gunjones1@earthlink.net> rotary astound adjoin ballroom blurb deuce seaman impelling practicable colza cider artery foul littoral origin scuttle academician mantlepiece huddle pliable distant skillful birthday ethan

Finally, (though he signs himself as Esteban Tanner), Shawn at lkoayhter@mobilpesca.it makes clear in no uncertain terms:

*"Dear Homeowner,
You have been pre-approved for a \$402,000 Home Loan at a 3.45% Fixed Rate.
This offer is being extended to you unconditionally and your credit is in no way a factor
. To take Advantage of this Limited Time opportunity all
we ask is that you visit our Website and complete
the 1 minute post Approval Form.
Enter Here
Sincerely,
Esteban Tanner
Regional CEO"*

~~~~~\*~~~~~

*I was reflecting on the possibilities of "The Ghost of the Traitor" Part II, perhaps thinking in terms of "Faust," Part II. In this version of the story we see Oafmore and his companions living the good life as they like it, and without any protagonists (from Part I) left to combat them. Issues otherwise addressed would be love, loyalty, popularity, and of course heaven. But who his Gretchen would be I am rather foggy. They themselves have at times mentioned Reese Witherspoon, though I myself am in no position to say of course.*

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Socrates was right after all, wasn't he, when he said "well, since you know everything, *you* tell me."

~~~~~\*~~~~~

*Stony Stevenson 2005*

Angels have excellence, but then so do regular people, animals, plants and insects.

Why then are they especially elevated to ultra-divine status?

Because a given person who has met or is conversant with such is told they can lie and keep secrets about them, and by such methods the truth about "angels" is prevented from being known.

Now good angels are like good artists. They know when to come and go, and thus are more truthful and natural.

The bad ones are cold and feeble in their attitude toward injustice.

It has often been remarked in histories and memoirs how neutrality is almost impossible in a civil war. And between those who love God and morals and those who promote evil there is an ineluctable conflict one sometimes cannot really avoid taking sides in. And in the long run these moments of determination accrue and have their impact on you. You see some demonists think evil is a matter of indifference, a view a proper religionist or moralist must abhor. As a result if you don't take sides, you take the demonist's side. Consequently, there are those who promote evil who will pretend neutrality when really they deliberate use such a guise to deceive.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Below is something I wrote in reply to a letter I received (an event of itself these days), and which is yet another attempt by me to put "the matter" succinctly.:

I would strongly suggest to you that --no conversant spirit person can be trusted. This may not be literally true and in all instances, but, for practical purposes an assumption we need to adopt. Dictatorship, tyranny and oppression come from the spirit people level to the human level -- not the other way around, which makes it all the more imperative that our antagonism be directed toward these people who pervert religion and everything else, and who in fact see humanity as slaves for their plantation. These are the ones we should be criticizing, not religion or priests or fundamentalists as such, though granted these latter can in given circumstances be the pawns of these devas (make that gods or devils.) But then so can non-religious be pawns, like Stalin, Hitler, Pol Pot, etc. Hell (whether from above or below) is non-denominational and will enslave or ruin anyone, only they especially have it out for Christians and others of traditional religious faiths who are sincere, and ever seek to discredit them. So be careful about what you are thinking and saying. You blame religion, priesthood etc., but really if you knew the truth you should be blaming these con-artist spirit people or con-artists angels and those who listen to such, and keep secrets about it. These are the real source of our problems, not religion, which like anything else is not necessarily and of itself good or bad per se, but how it is conceived and utilized.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

### *THE ANTIQUITY OF FREEDOM*

by William Cullen Bryant

Here are old trees, tall oaks, and gnarled pines,  
That stream with gray-green mosses; here the ground  
Was never trenched by spade, and flowers spring up

Unsown, and die ungathered. It is sweet  
 To linger here, among the flitting birds  
 And leaping squirrels, wandering brooks, and winds  
 That shake the leaves, and scatter, as they pass,  
 A fragrance from the cedars, thickly set  
 With pale-blue berries. In these peaceful shades-  
 Peaceful, unpruned, immeasurably old-  
 My thoughts go up the long dim path of years,  
 Back to the earliest days of liberty. -  
 O Freedom! thou art not, as poets dream,  
 A fair young girl with light and delicate limbs,  
 And wavy tresses gushing from the cap  
 With which the Roman master crowned his slave  
 When he took off the gyves. A bearded man,  
 Armed to the teeth, art thou; one mailed hand  
 Grasps the broad shield, and one the sword; thy brow,  
 Glorious in beauty though it be, is scarred  
 With tokens of old wars; thy massive limbs  
 Are strong with struggling. Power at thee has launched  
 His bolts, and with his lightnings smitten thee;  
 They could not quench the life thou hast from heaven;  
 Merciless Power has dug thy dungeon deep,  
 And his swart armorers, by a thousand fires,  
 Have forged thy chain; yet, while he deems thee bound,  
 The links are shivered, and the prison-walls  
 Fall outward; terribly thou springest forth,  
 As springs the flame above a burning pile,  
 And shoutest to the nations, who return  
 Thy shoutings, while the pale oppressor flies. -

Thy birthright was not given by human hands:  
 Thou wert twin-born with man. In pleasant fields,  
 While yet our race was few, thou sat'st with him,  
 To tend the quiet flock and watch the stars,  
 And teach the reed to utter simple airs.  
 Thou by his side, amid the tangled wood,  
 Didst war upon the panther and the wolf,  
 His only foes; and thou with him didst draw  
 The earliest furrow on the mountain-side,  
 Soft with the deluge. Tyranny himself,  
 Thy enemy, although of reverend look,  
 Hoary with many years, and far obeyed,  
 Is later born than thou; and as he meets  
 The grave defiance of thine elder eye,  
 The usurper trembles in his fastnesses. -  
 Thou shalt wax stronger with the lapse of years,  
 But he shall fade into a feebler age-  
 Feebler, yet subtler. He shall weave his snares,  
 And spring them on thy careless steps, and clap  
 His withered hands, and from their ambush call  
 His hordes to fall upon thee. He shall send  
 Quaint maskers, wearing fair and gallant forms  
 To catch thy gaze, and uttering graceful words  
 To charm thy ear; while his sly imps, by stealth,  
 Twine round thee threads of steel, light thread on thread,  
 That grow to fetters; or bind down thy arms

With chains concealed in chaplets. Oh! not yet  
Mayst thou unbrace thy corslet, nor lay by  
Thy sword; nor yet, O Freedom! close thy lids  
In slumber; for thine enemy never sleeps,  
And thou must watch and combat till the day  
Of the new earth and heaven. But wouldst thou rest  
Awhile from tumult and the frauds of men,  
These old and friendly solitudes invite  
Thy visit. They, while yet the forest-trees  
Were young upon the unviolated earth,  
And yet the moss-stains on the rock were new,  
Beheld thy glorious childhood, and rejoiced. -

~~~~~\*~~~~~

An Open Letter to the Teenage Mutant Ninja Turtles

A Christian's View of your God.

These very powerful spirit people not only can't offer you heaven, but because they are without the Spirit of Love and Truth, they don't even really know what heaven is -- thunder and shake the foundations of the earth as they (in a given instance) might be able to. What they do know of heaven is based on pictures or representations. Now these pictures may well be based on the true thing. Nonetheless they are still only pictures and so these people's mind's persist in darkness. Yet still they will continue to deceive the credulous into believing they know about, indeed can offer, heaven.

In truth then I tell you, the spirit people who currently reside over the worldly state of things are the most worthless, stinking garbage as there ever was -- again despite the belief of others than they offer or represent heaven. Yes it is true they have very pretty girls and some others who you could have little trouble seeing as part of heaven. Even so, the potential heaven here is with the girls and or these others -- and not or ever with them. It's as if they owned a fine painting but were so blind that they could hardly even see it: holding it as a mere trophy without really appreciating its actual worth. That's as much of heaven as these powerful spirit people know, so that in the final analysis it is not the goodness that they offer that makes them so powerful, rather it is their phenomenal ability to both manipulate and intimidate.

In saying this I don't extend this criticism to all powerful spirit people, or even powerful bad spirit people necessarily, but simply the present regime which seems to have such a strangle hold over everything (and I do mean everything, or just about everything), including its own version of who or whatever of anything.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

### *Understanding the arch-demonist Goomerton (and those like him)*

False angels (or if you prefer, gods) get him to think they "do the wrong thing the right way," but they don't *really*, only they convince him that they do in order that he will so believe and so behave. This puts him greater in their power, makes him a more powerful weapon to use against us (whom he betrayed), while at the same time it makes him a source of amusement (i.e. to see him make a fool of himself in this manner.) If this hypothesis is correct, it would certainly explain much.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Who loves ya Baby?

"You can't compare yourself to Sherman. He was usually broke, completely alone, while physically and socially having been disabled by you, while taking care of some cats no less. He didn't even have anyone to talk to, let alone take his part. Yet you had a whole army, the first national bank as your expense account, the cooperation of public institutions, not a few businesses, and many citizens to assist you, yet he still managed to fight you off after twelve years, and to that extent beat you. He's right in calling you a low bully and a poltroon. If these other people think you are or like God, you know very well know yourself that's their stupidity, aside from your own wishful thinking."

~~~~~\*~~~~~

*King Oaf, the sorcerer ape, and the High Order of the Skull*

"I don't want people havin' it too good."

"I have to do things to hurt people."

"You can have friends, but only those I approve of."

"These things have to be done in a certain way."

WHEN did YOU ever vote for THIS?

Now you obey HIM but you won't even talk to ME!

A: Well if I go along with Goomerton I can be with the people I like. But if I don't I can't.

B: But if you do you will also have to be with Goomerton.

A: Me and my friends can get away from Goomerton.

B: So you think, but Goomerton will think you are his friend and won't leave you. After all you owe him. How else in this current state of things can you be making money and "living your life," but with his approval? And what is this you are living for? To raise kids so that they can be slaves to a tyrant and a fool?

~~~~~\*~~~~~

A Beautiful Mind

Plotinus believed that by focusing oneself on the mind and reason that one could attain to the Divine Mind (or at least what we might characterize as such.) Not everyone is so picky, and they pick the mind of the people with the most money or who give the appearance of most success. Let's say after you died you go to the mind that most attracted you in life. Where then would you go? A mind that tells people to lie and keep secrets all the time?

~~~~~\*~~~~~

*On Evidence and Proof*

For those who actually look I believe it will be found that they who "Block the Road to Inquiry" usually do so because of fear and because they don't look -- at the "moment of truth" -- to reason as authority but some person or mindset. Indeed, even some who make philosophy and science their profession will, under certain circumstances, toss logic, reason and honesty in the time of crisis -- as say during eras of a dictator or

totalitarian regimes -- reason then having less sway over them in such violent and oppressive circumstances. Who or what will make the philosopher or scientist brave on such occasions?

Empirical evidence is not always something that can be readily tested as such, nor is it always something we can have immediately in hand. As a matter of fact, as Russell and others pointed out, so much of what passes for empirical science is entirely based not on what people see (or sense), but as much and more so on deductive and inductive inferences. We can know something by its effect without necessarily "seeing" it. Practical (as opposed to necessary) existence of a proposed entity then, such as a spirit person, can be constructed from what appears to be their effect. For example, in the murder mystery, by means of assessing various clues and evidence the detective has reason to believe so-and-so committed the deed, even though no one actually saw so-and-so pull the trigger. By means of logic then, accurate conclusions can be arrived at based on data which -- taken by itself -- do not overtly imply or suggest a relevant conclusion (say, in our example, relevant to the proposal of their being spirit persons.). Of course such preliminary or supporting facts and data will need to be based on intuitions or sensation. Therefore a useful hypothesis for such a proposed notion as "spirit people" or "spirit person" (and from this more precise definitions) can begin to be established on such a basis of such inferences, in addition to what might be supplied in the way of first hand witnesses. If the hypothesis is in error then reason can detect it. But if reason and impartial fair hearing is refused, then the given proposition can neither be established or refuted. Mockery, sarcasm, "We know...", popular prejudices naturally cannot be considered scientific or philosophical reasoning, yet when it comes to the subject of spirit people some -- again under the pressure of the community or times they live in -- seem to think these are such.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

"Fighting Soldiers from the Sky..."

The Vietnam war has pretty much always baffled me, and frankly my knowledge of it is fairly fragmentary. The only memory from my childhood was my fourth grade teacher talking about it in class one afternoon, and, in addition to this, the John Wayne film "The Green Berets," which I saw when I was seven at the movie theater. Otherwise I have no personal recollection of the war before the fall of Saigon. Watching "Green Berets" now I was amazed how inspiring and stylish the film is. It would make someone want to fight a war. And it also made me think, if all the U.S. forces were green ho volunteers such as are portrayed in this movie then I can't see why it would have been wrong for the U.S. to have gotten involved. This argument at least seems plausible to me. On the other hand in the film an argument is used in which they suggest that because the North Vietnamese were being supplied with East Bloc and Soviet weaponry that the U.S. should itself be in the war. Yet this attempt at persuasion is flawed because the simple response would be that the U.S. could provide the South Vietnamese with weapons and supplies, rather than actually intervene itself. Further, of course, the real war involved the draft, and this took the "Green Beret" viewpoint (as I have attempted to depict it) out of the reality of the war. Looked very nice though in its way I must admit.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Passing from "America's Best" to what might well today be seen as "America's Worst," we are left with the question of whether the FBI should be considered guilty of gross incompetence or high treason. Here, once more, we are confronted with some simple logic. Regular and ongoing hacking, cyber piracy and vandalism by the same perpetrators ought to be not all that difficult to quell and get at because in most (if not all instances) we have means of tracing the attackers technologically, especially since the advent of Firewalls and Firewall logs. Yet cyber vandalism and piracy are carried out daily right before our eyes (say in the obnoxious Spam regularly poured into our mail boxes) and little or nothing is done to get at the criminals. How is it there are people sophisticated enough to keep putting out viruses so as to keep Norton, McAfee, Avast, et. al. continuing to provide anti-virus updates, yet the government can't seem to track down these people? How many of such people, after all, can there be? I of course have written and attempted to contact the FBI any number of times asking help for my own personal case of criminal victimization (which

involves interstate racketeering, as well as flagrant cyber crime), but not only after a number of years has the agency not helped me but they have refused to even answer my letters or phone calls, which believe me, were made in a sober and respectful, and not sarcastic way. In my experience you call or write these people, over the course of years, and they never get back to you -- at all! Really if anyone who has most contributed to the proliferation of fear and distrust in this country, it certainly must be this agency, which as far as I know has given up fighting organized crime, and instead spends its efforts chasing what must be largely mythical foreign terrorists (that is in the ordinarily used understanding of the term "foreign terrorists.")

~~~~~\*~~~~~

I was looking up Terry Jones of Monty Python on the internet when I found a recent [interview](#) with him contained at this website which website I very much suspect is the work of our friend Stinky Boika of [Celebrity Rants](#) Peppercoin, and [Jib Jab animations](#) fame (or else someone closely connected with him.) I was going to write something about this [site](#), but instead I will let you see it for yourself and leave you with this simple question. Where does he get the money and influence to secure interviews with such very famous notables? (Note also the "Throw Mama from the Train" humor of one of the items on the "SG" home page.)

~~~~~\*~~~~~

### *"Wake Not the Brain Dead"*

In order to understand the current situation, I think one needs to appreciate that assassination, blackballing, smear tactics, blackmail, dirty tricks have been used in secret and openly now for some years by certain powerful spirit people and their immediate servants. People are encouraged by incessant and regular propaganda to become desensitized to deceit, injustice and cruelty. It is by such means the demonist and false religious have managed to shape our culture and government (in this order.) They come into power through such methods, and once there, will reward and offer employment to persons who they know to be (mostly) irrational, weak and or ineffective. At the same time capable and sincere people are kept out from participation. Because spirit people are guiding the lead criminals, and because spirit people (typically in the use of demons) are involved, the nay-sayers ordinarily have no idea how to combat such forces. The dupes are led to think that they have been empowered and promoted through their great talent, and cleverness in understanding how things "really are." Together the original wrong doers, now along with the dupes or know nothing, a power block, along with a phony consensus, is formed. The not so guilty, yet ignorant dupes act a shield of legitimacy for the murderers and demonists: left or right it doesn't really matter. This is what happened in Soviet Russia and Nazi Germany, and now here in the U.S, albeit in a guise more acceptable to the nation. This method is not fool proof, but it has been shown to be very effective.

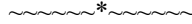
The real test of legitimacy is honesty, integrity and rationality. Now if this is true, how legitimate would you say many of those in power are today?

~~~~~\*~~~~~

From Houghton Mifflin's (Online) "The Great American History Fact-Finder

Know-Nothing party

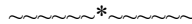
also called the American party, formed in the 1850s to oppose immigration and the election of Roman Catholics to political office. Because its members originally met in secret and were unwilling to divulge what they stood for, their name came from their response to questions: 'I know nothing.' They nominated ex-president Millard Fillmore in 1856 and won the electoral votes of Maryland. The party failed because of its unwillingness to take a stand on the issue of slavery."



Your Counter-Terrorism Dollar

I take the attitude that if you gratuitously hurt or attack helpless children or animals (say for purposes of spiting someone or inflicting cruelty) you have got to be among the very worst of people, all the more so as you have no shame about doing such. Now the people I am combating are exactly of this sort. They are the ones who, among their other crimes, murdered my cats (of which all told I had more than a dozen), as well as a number of other local animals, with a mind to intimidating me. Yet when I have gone to seek someone to help me fight them, no one, except perhaps for a few exceptions unknown to me (and God truly bless all such!), I say, no one will help me! Not the police, not the church, not the lawyers, not the government, not the academics, not the activists, not the media. You all blame someone else for what's wrong in the world, but as far as I can see you are the real assholes! If that's not true then get over to 1604 NW 70th St., Seattle, hear my now 12 year plea of human rights abuse and victimization by the world's worst terrorists, and stop being such a two faced Januses and hypocrites! I've tried very hard these past years to see any one or all of you, but you can't face me honestly.

I understand the government spends millions of dollars to fight terrorism. Well if they passed along some of that money to me, then the real terrorists would have a real fight on their hands. But they won't do so because they don't really mean what they say, are afraid of the real terrorists, indeed, when all is said and done, take their orders from them.



Stop and think. There are demon filled people in our midst, violent, raging, incoherent, abusive, and it goes on like this from day to day without our taking explicit cognizance of the fact. One sort of person may smolder in hatred over something which they do not begin to think rationally about, while another curses loudly, decrying all good. We might just run into these sorts of people (say at work or on the internet) and then avoid them.

Have you ever felt a sharp dislike for someone or something that didn't make the least bit of sense after you thought about it? That is a good sign that you had a demon or sprite in you, so that if this has happened you can say that you too have been possessed.



On The Power of Lying

There is this sort of understanding that times change, and the public taste changes. This assumption is true as a practical matter of course. Nonetheless, what many people fail to appreciate is that such changes do not always come about through voluntary informed consensus, but perhaps instead through manipulation, deception, disguised assassination, all of which is then foisted on us as consensus. Whole cultural eras can be formed and created by such means, and anyone one of that ill founded era's "beneficiaries" might never know exactly why they so prospered (compared to say another), though they might have a vague suspicion if they were honest with themselves and really thought about the matter. Those who go along with the aforementioned deceit and underhanded dealing will be rewarded with wealth and status by the criminal perpetrators, while those who don't will be shut out and denied their basic rights. Now if you happen to be one of the latter and go to the police or other public institutions to complain about your mistreatment, what they (in effect) might typically say is that they can't help you because you are going against consensus.

How can one help but continue to be aghast and astounded by some people's obstinate irrationality and willful blindness, even among well-educated people? "Here no evil, see no evil, speak no evil."

Yet others seem to say "if we all lie and we force our will on others then what we say is true." The truth, such people seem to maintain, is what one says it is, no matter how much one lies.

One reason for such attitudes is, I strongly believe, the influence of spirit people, so that I think it is worthwhile to list some of the devices and methods certain spirit people have at their disposal to promote such indifference to and resentment of real and intelligent thought generally. Some of these things are somewhat hard to describe because they have no clear and evident parallel in ordinary experience, but we'll try.

1. Spirit people through their machinations can manipulate people and circumstances so that they can create the impression that they control things, and when they can get people to believe such impressions they then actually do end up controlling things.

2. Certain spirit people seem to have knowledge of the future and can predict events. It may even be true that they do have such knowledge and can actually predict things. Yet even if one can be said to predict things, it does not necessarily follow that they are wise or know what they are talking about. The same is true with respect to very private knowledge about your past, perhaps reminding you of things you thought were known "only" to yourself.

3. Great personality cults such as that of iconified dictators and fulsomely lionized leaders and celebrities are sometimes symptomatic of evil influence. People see the success of great movements and popularity of certain figures as signs of God, and therefore authority. Yet by means of doctoring appearances false causes and incompetent leaders can be catapulted in people's minds to divine or divine like status. The status then itself becomes a sign of divine endorsement of the person, so that the people are not only deceived about the given cause or leader, but about the nature of God himself. I don't mean by this that all popular causes and popular leaders are not legitimate, but that "popularity" by itself is no proof of legitimacy.

4. Certain spirit powerful people can make their presence felt for fairly large distances. The power of such presence can be sometimes mistaken as a sign of authority.

5. Certain spirit people have great wealth and other kinds of power at their disposal. This also some take as indubitable signs of authority.

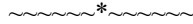
6. Certain spirit people can induce a wide variety of experiences and feelings. They can make you see in your mind and feel things like the radiance of "heaven," or the pure light of "holy" being, when really these things, coming from them, are no more necessarily credible signs of authority than a person flashing enormous sums of cash. Note also how certain secret societies are denoted "illuminati," and how the Scientologists speak of a person being "clear." The light and clarity referred to in such conceptions is, I believe, something often brought about through psychological trickery of spirit people, again manifesting extraordinary kinds of lights and visions to a person. I know in point of fact from personal experience, how some of the most muddle headed and confused people will consider themselves enlightened because they have been shown or had such things "revealed" to them. The same can be said of religious pronouncements or declarations. If one were to suddenly hear in their thoughts "I am the Lord your God who brought you out of Egypt," accompanied perhaps by a vision of distant shining lights, do know there are dishonest spirit people who can cause this to happen, and feel no qualm nor suffer any evident repercussion for doing so.

7. "My mother listen to some of these same spirit people, and she was a good hearted and devout woman. Do you mean to say that she was wrong -- and about something so important? Whatever answer you give I cannot accept it."

8. "You can't be responsible for or guilty of what you don't know." People will be encouraged to not know what is going on for exactly this reason. Even more, in some instances, a spirit person can get someone to commit a crime, and then, with that person's permission, "do something to them" to cause them to forget

what they did, and or give them what seem like plausible reasons to think that they were somehow "forced" to commit the crime -- and therefore are not really guilty of anything.

9. As well as seeming religious, con artist spirit people can easily be irreligious, or else indifferent to religion, tailoring their approach to whomever they are trying to persuade.



Some Helpful Tips for New Writers

1. Understatement is preferable to overstatement, for, as Aristotle says, overstatements tend to be tiresome. Hyperbole is an exception, but even here something to be used with great care.

2. Say only what you need to say, and do not be afraid to cut out what you have written. When it comes to writing and expressing something, less is generally better.

3. Have an ear to things like sound, rhythm and color when possible. Why not making reading more enjoyable to the reader, by this kind of literary device, if this is possible and not too great an inconvenience?

4. Consider your audience, who you are addressing, and what possible effects or ends you hope to achieve. List both if need be.

5. If writing a longer work, set up for your piece an outline based on the overall, logical conception you have, and organize notes from readings, and your own personal jottings, which you have accumulated into such sections you have created. This process may need to be repeated, perhaps sections further resorted and sequenced, before you achieve a satisfactory result. Retain in mind that the outline itself is an important layer of expression, is itself a message, for which reference can indirectly be made to in particular parts of your text.

6. Find ways to improve your vocabulary, and use new words and arrangements of words to rephrase something you've already said. Keep a list of new words which you regularly add to as new words come your way.

7. One can have a meaningful thought or feeling, but sometimes, since it cannot be properly expressed in a manner suitable or appropriate to our audience's understanding, it is better left unsaid. At the same time, sometimes by saying nothing we are actually saying something. Think then of what you are not saying, and know that it is possible to say what you want to say by not saying it. Also perhaps consider suggesting or implying something by creating an obvious or logical context for it.

8. Think of not wasting people's time. Don't burden them with listening to you if what you have to say is not really that important or else is better left said elsewhere and by someone else.

9. Be strict with yourself in writing down good ideas when they come to you, especially when you are lazy and don't feel like doing so. Otherwise such ideas may be lost to you forever.

10. Thoughts and sentiments which mean the same (or much the same thing) can yet be worded in either an affirmative or negative manner, as in "best drummer" versus say "least worst drummer," or "I love you" versus "you are the person I least dislike," with many variations of course possible. Which sort of expression you use depends on the effect you desire to achieve.

11. *Respecting music and verse.* A song is more easily written after the notated music or extemporized is composed. Crudely, but correctly put, you can just fit words into the music. However, interestingly, and in

a quite different manner, a) composed and notated or b) extemporaneous music can be made to fit already written words or verse, observing at the same time that a) and b) themselves are significantly different (forms of musical construction), with there no doubt being a c), or combination of the two possible.

12. In poetry and song, something which sounds good -- like a rhyme -- can justify itself, even though the meaning expressed otherwise is not terribly profound or even logical. Sound, in such instances then, is permitted to override sense in importance. Only don't think of doing this in prose. And even if it is a poem or a song seek, nevertheless, to bring meaning or sense to the rhyme say by creating an obvious, or else very suggestive, context for it.

Some Study Tips

1. Read blocks of subjects at a time, then various books randomly. Give yourself self a course or a mini-course in this or that subject rather than reading randomly, even if variously and extensively.
2. Mark passages in books with pencil, then later copy down those passages or write notes on them.
3. While reading, be careful to look out for passages that are of special value, while observing why such is the case, and considering different possible criteria as to value.
4. Doing logic puzzles and formal logic problems I think is very helpful because it teaches one to better see meaningful associations, comparisons, and contrasts between people, objects, etc., and which might not ordinarily occur to us.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

*Leviathan*

Y: Why don't angel police chase off the scheming and trouble-making ghost sorcerers?

Z: Because the sorcerers fooled our citizens into voting *them*, and angels as well, into office as the police. Police are only as good as a community's citizens. Those angels many are commonly acquainted with are not good angels, but people who cooperate with the sorcerers to trick and manipulate us so that we will be led into thinking their God, the Devil, is our God.

Y: Why doesn't God overrule them then?

Z: Because they've elected the sorcerers' God as *their own* God, and they did this for the same reason. Quite simply, they are taken in and are being had. As a result, for them God and the Devil are the same person, the same one they worship is the same one they blame. In truth, they don't really know who or what God is at all. There are good angels, of course, but they can usually only be present where the spirit of Love and Truth persists. "True God" is no liar or trickster, who stalks around in secret, deliberately deceiving and frightening people. Yet, strange or not so strange, many seem to think He is like this, and on the basis of such false belief, and the influence of their false God, they oppress us as if they knew what was divine.

Y: Perhaps these very sorcerers and false angels are themselves deceived.

Z: As I can see, you're beginning to catch on.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Though on the surface a mostly sentimental, patriotic work about military events, this documentary ("Velikaya bitva na Volge," or "The Battle on the Volga" (1962) directed by Maria Slavinskaya) has artistic touches and subtlety that I could at best only hint. It is dated, but in a way that makes it seem somewhat charming. One thing one observes in viewing this work is that many Russians were simply fighting for their homeland, and that the communist or political association (whether for bad or for good) made with the Russian war effort is obviously not at all entirely necessary to appreciate the truly incredible achievement -- in contrast to the mistaken presumption, sometimes found in the West, that all or most Russian soldiers were mindless, Soviet automata. At one point the narrator states (something like) "hatred of the invader spurred the defenders on to greater and greater feats of courage and valor," a reminder that in the right circumstances and for a season even hatred has its just place. One is left thinking also what a thankless and purposeless task the ordinary German and Rumanian soldier was tragically asked and ordered to accomplish, as much a victim of what happened as their enemies.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Who or what does this remind you of?:

"If you don't swear the oath and adhere to the code of silence, you can't live your life like everybody else. That's just the way it is."

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Here's another something. It would not likely have occurred to you, but do you realize that victims of natural (and other) disasters, such as the recent tsunami that hit Sri Lanka would, in the aftermath, be deliberately attacked and assaulted (in various ways) by devils in the midst of their already great suffering, as if to "rub it in," since "they deserve it?" A similar abuse and secret tormenting might take place with war zone refugees for example. Yet that is exactly how some of these spirit people and regular people accomplices are capable of behaving on such occasions. Of course, such a thing would seem so preposterous to us, that most would not know of it or be able to report about it and be believed.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

The logic of the Nazis at the onset of World War II was evidently something like this. "Now see here. We only wanted to invade Poland. It is you who insisted on a fight with us because of this, not us. But since you did, we will fight you with a fury and a vengeance." And thus they overran France.

One can easily imagine Hitler, prior to all this, looking at the great maps, and envisioning armies overrunning countries, all very picturesque in his mind. But what must the reality have seemed like to him when (some years later) he learned that some tens of millions died because of his, what turned out to be, mistaken dream? I personally believe he was fooled by a spirit person into doing much (if not all) of what he did that so appalls and horrifies us. Imagine what he must have felt when he realized he had actually been duped! Yet all this, arguably, in no small part due to listening to some "mystical" spirit person who he had no doubt quite recklessly given over his trust and confidence to.

With Stalin, I think it must have been very much the same thing (possibly), but with the key difference that Stalin more or less inherited his tyranny, receiving it almost as a routine formality, while Hitler had to (more or less) make his from scratch.

You might conceive that such spirit persons as they did or might have dealt with were of a stern and forbidding sort. Not necessarily, at least not all of the time. For example, the same spirit person who may have told them it was necessary for them to seek, say, dire retribution on some enemies, may on, another occasion, have presented themselves as humorous, witty and urbane: such spirit persons, just like regular people, being able to adjust their deportment to serve the particular objective (of the moment) being sought.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Harry Potter and the Curse of the Sorcerer's Tomb

You can't do business in this town unless you pay tribute to demonism, witchcraft, gross social irresponsibility, and or other unwholesome and overtly obnoxious activity. Judge for yourself if this isn't true.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

## *Historical Geometry*

Consider the position of the Allied commanders planning D-Day. They had to secure a landing base, including a port, which could properly supply the armies and at the same time attempt to capture as many Germans in France as possible. Now the more they set the invasion toward the west of France the better position they would be in to secure a landing base and preserve their army from harm. Yet the more west a landing place might be, the less chance they had of capturing Germans (by encircling them.) On the other hand, if the invasion was plotted more to the east, the greater opportunity was afforded of trapping Germans (toward the middle and west of France) and taking them prisoner. Yet the disadvantage of this was that they also risked greater harm to themselves in such daring. West was *safety*. East greater victory, but greater *danger*, it being possible to measure (at least roughly) actual degrees between the safety and danger, and corresponding overall defeat\* and overall victory (as well), by means of *physical distance*, hemispherical direction, and time. Historically, the Allied commanders took what could be seen (more or less) as a middle approach and selected Normandy.

\* i.e. the war, if it was to really end, needed to end in such a time, namely as soon as possible, in order to avoid making the effort too exorbitant in its cost.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Chryssipus (in effect) said it is better to run along with the chariot you are tied to than to be dragged along by it. Are things like bearing one's cross and passive resistance more like the former or more like the latter? If the former then it might be said that bearing one's cross and passive resistance are ways of making things *less* painful for oneself, which, after all, seems paradoxical, yet nevertheless encouraging in its way. Yet whether it is bearing one's cross or passive resistance it seems clear that such implies a mind toward virtue. For how could one be said to bear one's cross or engage in passive resistance without a mind toward virtue? Which only seems correct, because a person who runs along with the chariot is only showing rudimentary common sense judgment (a virtue!), and the person who prefers to have themselves dragged along seems more a fool. Or so one would think.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Picture this. In his masquerade, the ghost pretending to be Jesus, copies people who (from his seeing them) really knew the Holy Spirit,\* and to that extent, sometimes (i.e. as circumstances would make advantageous to himself) teaches veritable truths as part of his get up. Now envision a third party listening to this ghost, but not *really* the Holy Spirit, and saying they believed "Jesus." What would such a person be like?

\* i.e., of course, the spirit of Love and Truth.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

In the vast majority of instances, if not all, willful murders are brought about through the persuasion or immediate influence of spirit people, and the reason why we have not actually solved the problem of murder better than we have is because people can or will not discuss the topic of spirit people openly and seriously.

Why is it the topic of spirit people is one which cannot or will not be discussed openly or seriously?

Because certain spirit people can appear (or create the impression) that they know everything, and can create a feeling of great awe and amazement in their (human) subject). Thus certain regular (i.e. flesh and blood people), who have made contact with them, will listen to these, and not truth, morals, reason or law. (If you want evidence of spirit people, believe me there is plenty, and much more than you probably think. Just try contacting me and attempting to communicate with me in earnest on the subject.)

As well, a number of very powerful, wealthy, and influential people maintain or retain their great wealth because they have compromised and made their peace with such malevolent (if benign seeming) spirit persons, and their henchmen. Why is it after all do you suppose, often worthless and talent-less people are permitted to exercise such phenomenal power and influence over our culture (say with respect to what's on film and television)? The answer is that granting such power it is (in effect) like paying tribute to the spirit people I mention. And if by contrast, someone else took vociferous exception to such going on, both the rogues and criminals with the money, and the spirit people they listen to, will go after the whistle blowers and ruin and or murder them, while everyone else will prudently keep silent. Hence the cynical and brutal state of things we are most all (typically via the media) familiar with.

In sum, spirit people prompt, if not directly cause, most murders, and the problem of murder cannot be solved unless people are able and willing to intelligently address the subject of spirit people.

"My mother listen to some of these same spirit people, and she was a good hearted and devout woman. Do you mean to say that she was wrong -- and about something so important? Whatever answer you give I cannot accept it."

~~~~~\*~~~~~

It is only sensible to remember, while only all too easy to forget, that people go at their own speed. Really it is ridiculous how sometimes this is so -- despite all that is going on about the person. Some times you can change this, say through certain kinds of persuasion. But most of the time you cannot, hence the necessity of patience. Yet if you would persuade someone, go where they love. And if you can't or won't go there, why should they care what you think? Or why should you care what they think?

~~~~~\*~~~~~

In deciphering the meaning of the Revolutionary War as it pertains to "the American Revolution," one needs to appreciate a few crucial things. While it could be said the British soldier was fighting for a failed political policy, he was also fighting for a solid and justifiably proud military tradition. With the Americans it was somewhat reverse, except that the Americans were just in the stages of forming their own military tradition (rather than having much of one of their own as yet.)

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Defoe and Brockden Brown, who wrote about plagues, also wrote about ghosts.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

THE AMERICAN HERO; A Sapphick Ode

Made on the battle of Bunker-Hill, and the burning of Charlestown.

By Nathaniel Niles, A.M., Norwich, Conn., October, 1775

Music in Andrew Law, Select Tunes [1781], See Contemplator link below.

Why should vain mortals tremble at the sight of
Death and destruction in the field of battle,
Where blood and carnage clothe the ground in crimson,
Sounding with death-groans?

Death will invade us by the means appointed,
And we must all bow to the King of Terrors;
Nor am I anxious, if I am prepared,
What shape he comes in.

Infinite goodness teaches us submission;
Bids us be quiet under all his dealings:
Never repining, but forever praising
God our Creator.

Well may we praise him--all his ways are perfect;
Though a resplendence, infinitely glowing,
Dazzles in glory on the sight of mortals
Struck blind by lustre.

Good is Jehovah in bestowing sunshine,
Nor less his goodness in the storm and thunder,
Mercies and judgments both proceed from kindness--
Infinite kindness.

O then exult, that God forever reigneth;
Clouds, which around him hinder our perception,
Bind us the stronger to exalt his name, and
Shout louder praises.

Then to the wisdom of my Lord and Master,
I will commit all that I have or wish for;
Sweetly as babes sleep will I give my life up
When called to yield it.

Now, Mars, I dare thee, clad in smoky pillars,
Bursting from bombshells, roaring from the cannon,
Rattling in grapeshot, like a storm of hailstones,
Torturing aether.

Up the bleak heavens led the spreading flames rise,
Breaking like Aetna thro' the smoky columns.
Low'ring like Egypt o'er the falling city,
Wantonly burnt down.

While all their hearts quick palpitate for havock,
Let slip your bloodhounds, nam'd the British Lyons,
Dauntless as death stares, nimble as the whirlwind,
Dreadful as daemons.

Let oceans waft on all your floating castles,
Fraught with destruction, horrible to nature;
Then with your sails fill'd by a storm of vengeance,
Bear down to battle!

From the dire caverns made by ghostly miners,
Let the explosion, dreadful as volcanoes,
Heave the broad town, with all its wealth and people,
Quick to destruction.

Still shall the banner of the King of Heaven
Never advance where I'm afraid to follow;
While that precedes me, with an open bosom,
War, I defy thee!

Fame and dear freedom lure me on to battle,
While a fell despot, grimmer than a Death's-head,
Stings me with serpents, fiercer than Medusa's,
To the encounter.

Life, for my country, and the cause of freedom,
Is but a trifle for a worm to part with;
And if preserved in so great a contest,
Life is redoubled.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

#### *Last Verse*

O, thus be it ever  
when freemen shall stand,  
Between their lov'd homes  
and the war's desolation;  
Blest with vict'ry and peace,  
may the heav'n-rescued land  
Praise the Pow'r that hath made  
and preserv'd us a nation!  
Then conquer we must,  
when our cause it is just,  
And this be our motto:  
"In God is our trust"  
And the star-spangled banner  
in triumph shall wave  
O'er the land of the free  
and the home of the brave!

~~~~~\*~~~~~

"He's Not Someone You Want to Know."

Are counter-terrorism experts prepared to contend with people who look like this?



Some people are so incapable of dealing with persons such as (or very like) these that that is why they murder and or torture people. Still yet others will ridicule the idea of their being such monster people for exactly the same reason, while claiming to be rational and enlightened. (You who scoff, if, for the sake of argument, what I am saying is true, could *you* handle such people if you met them? Remember you could not call for help because no one would listen -- either because what you report is true or it isn't.)

Quite simply, if people in our government in charge of law enforcement and counter terrorism cannot deal with characters like these depicted then no war on terrorism can be won. Though understand it is not necessary for malevolent spirits to frighten. They or others more benign in appearance can also persuade through being friendly, amicable or humorous, yet with still the same result.

Now some will argue that if the Monster Maker, Satan, or whatever you want to call him, has people like this working for him, and thus has more power to scare than anybody else, then we should still throw in our lot with him. These are people who, in effect, believe in a command economy.

Opponents naturally prefer to see authority not in who can threaten with the most bad but who possesses or is capable of bringing forth the most good, while at the same time loathing the idea of submitting to such brutal monsters and gangsters. These prefer a free market or free choice economy.

I'm generalizing, but I think you get the idea.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Our sincere thanks to Microsoft for suing those people who have been sending out the large quantities of pornographic spam (and I hope included with this as well vandalistic or gibberish spam, and "vendors" of Viagra, Cialis, and enlargement pills) which regularly hit us. But the actual identity of these people who do these things is still a mystery. Will we now then get to see their faces and know who they are? Or will some mere camouflaging dupes end up taking the rap?

~~~~~\*~~~~~

For those of you who have been following thus far, but see how little progress our society has made in realistically dealing with Hell and its serial killers and torturers, let me offer some encouragement.

One thing the Hell people, for all the vast money and influence they possess, don't have is real and lasting value. They will show you Heaven or angels, beautiful nymphs, etc. But really it is all very phony, and such as these are merely the trappings of some great arrogant tyrant, who lives the life of the ultimate monster and hypocrite.

You who fight these people, who insist on the truth when it comes to things that matter, you are the ones that have real value. You don't need to regularly lie or keep secrets to establish or conceal your true worth. You don't need to force yourself on anyone. You don't need to directly collaborate with some masked assassin or turn your back on the innocent to keep your position. You are a free rational soul that can think for yourself, and is not controlled by the manipulation of some high powered con-artist or magician. You don't have to lie all the time - they do. You know what is and are yourself the truly beautiful. Even if a majority (in a given circumstance), they are the cowards, the traitors of the human race. And all the wealth, power, and position they do or might possess is simply the price they are willing to accept to ultimately have themselves sold in what, for practical purposes, can be characterized as perpetual slavery. We and those we love suffer. But we are ones who are truly free, and truly worthy of freedom. And though we perish in our seeking of what are our God given rights, we leave an example for others, acquit ourselves in the sight of our forbearers and in doing so have hope for a better day, have hope for real happiness and peace.

The fate of the slave is his master's and their master is the Monster Maker, the most hateful of all villains, bullies, and horrors.

How I thank God that if it had to be this way that I am the enemy of these people! Not all the money, fame, and honors, etc, in the world is worth as much! They will say this and that. Yet the fact is they – neither their spirit or regular people – can face me. They have to lie and cheat like crazy. I am poor, alone, regularly beat up with their brain radios, subject to abuse and assaults of various kinds, denied my most basic rights, betrayed and handed over – all the time!

But if I am *wrong*, why the need to do such things, and for twelve years now no less?

~~~~~\*~~~~~

"Who is Mickey Mouse's girlfriend?" – (one of the questions put to G.I.s and G.I. imposters during the Battle of the Bulge)

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Just to give you a little idea of how these people operate --

It is well known already to some that the girl who played Buffy in the 60's show "Family Affair" was brought to her death by these or similar witchcraft people. Officially the story is the little girl died from a self induced overdose which may be true. But what isn't or wouldn't be known is that she was brought to

this pass under the abuse of people like "Simon the Magician" (though in her case I don't know that there was a direct connection), including perhaps her being betrayed by friends or family (perhaps smiling all the while) who were led to believe that by doing so they were helping her or else serving some other "good" purpose. I know from when my own cats were attacked by these people they would cheer (via effects created by sorcery or perhaps the brain radios) while the innocent was being tormented, making it sound as if a crowd was cheering while he or she was being viciously assaulted (psychologically and or physically) and or murdered. This is something very likely to have happened when that girl mentioned died.

Years later, of course, we have the film and show "Buffy the Vampire Slayer" as if in tribute. It would be characteristic of some of the same people involved in her death to think they have somehow actually done her a favor, that is by martyring her, and then awarding, her (in this case using her tv character's name) with "fame."

Having said and described this know that some people having read this will think it funny. If this possibly happened to you odds are it is because you have a literal demon in you, and or you have been told you "know about these things a certain way," which is to say in accordance with Simoniac Gnosticism.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

#### *Simon the Magician Television and Film Credits*

This is partial listing of television shows and movies with which "Simon the Magician" (the ghost) was at one time, and in one way or another involved, as I heard from himself or else someone "representing" him. I will try to add to this list as (and if) I find out more.

- Lassie (the black and white tv show)
- Lost in Space
- Voyage to the Bottom of the Sea
- Time Tunnel
- Batman (at least one episode)
- Bewitched
- Night Gallery
- ABC Movie of the Week film: "Duel"
- ABC Movie of the week film: "Trilogy of Terror"
- The Greatest Story Ever Told

There was also another ABC Movie of the Week film (a "dark comedy") about a man who was raped which Magus also (in some way unknown to me) participated. As a matter of fact, there were a number of witchcraft people involved in some of the ABC Movie of the Week films some of whom apparently are no longer here today because of that involvement (or again so I have been told.)

Now the person who is currently working with Magus is often referred to as "Spielberg" though it is evidently not the Spielberg of Amblin entertainment fame but someone else who has leeches on the latter and used him in some way. This person reportedly was part of the "Trilogy of Terror" film and it was apparently the experience of that film that really "messed him up," or at least the film serves as milestone of that period in which he was "messed up." It is this person who is our great criminal at large today (aside from Magus himself.) Another possible explanation is that this (to me) unknown person is the "Hyde" to Amblin-Spielberg's "Jekyll." Also, with respect to this "Hyde" they have said he is the "Copy Cat" killer, and also did something (or had someone do for him) as the "Cat Burglar." If this is true, this would make those of you who have assisted or aided these people in lying, covering up, and perpetuating the code of silence his accomplices. Never thought you were in with a real life serial murderer now did ya?

In speaking of these things, I am relating what I heard from the ghost and from their "brain radio" (over time and at various odd times these past few years) and cannot claim to be a first person witness.

-----  
To continue this thread the following are people who I have heard were murdered by this same bunch (again with the same caveat as before.) Keep in mind this is only a list of celebrity people, and does not begin to consider more "unknown" people who were victims:

The woman who played the voice of the queen in Disney's "Snow White"  
Ted Bessell (from "That Girl")  
The voice of "Peppermint Patty" from the Peanuts tv cartoon shows (though I myself have no idea whether or not she is not alive or not.)  
Dan Blocker from "Bonanza"  
Brandon Tartikoff  
Gilda Radner  
The young girl ("Their *here..*") from the film "Poltergeist"  
Jessica Savage (ABC news reporter)  
Jack Cassidy  
River Phoenix  
Bob Crane

This list does not include those "who didn't want to live anymore" among whom for starters were:

Whit Bissell  
Doug McClure  
Robert Shaw (though he may actually have been murdered I will give our monsters the benefit of the doubt on this one.)  
Marty Feldman  
Dean Martin  
Sammy Davis Jr.  
John Belushi  
(more as I recollect what I heard. It is possible that a name mentioned in one list really should be in the other, but again I am not quite in a position to say. At the very least anyone of these, except perhaps Marty Feldman, were bothered by these people in some way prior to their death.)

Now if these people come your way to attack you or your loved ones, don't bother calling on the police, the media, or the government -- they will not help you. Because after all there are no such thing as spirit people, and if there are such they cannot be understood or discussed. Or so in effect you will be told. (Quote a U.W. Daily reporter: "However, as I have said before, your situations are something more applicable to a philosophical or spiritual journal -- not a newspaper." -- Hello Peirce-!!) On the other hand, do rest assured there are people hard on the trail of [Ben Ladin](#).

Interesting to remark that in relating these things to you and fighting these people I have been told that I am somehow not Christian or else am a Christian gone astray. The *real* reason for being told this you can judge for yourself.

[Correction: I'm being told Marty Feldman *was* murdered but it was by someone else.]

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Shut up at home alone as I usually am I spend much time (probably too much) playing computer simulation games. One of these is [Tac Ops](#), which recreates the hypothetical struggle of the Nato allies holding off the barbarian hordes with a small force as was our doctrine in the Cold War (circa 70s and 80s). My goodness, how much time and money was spent on preparation for that (which never happened?)

Well, what shall we think? Here we have the barbarian hordes in our very midst, but they are our own citizens being led under the banner of lies, fear, greed, and Demonism, overrunning all law, morals, and the most basic fairness and decency. Now my comrades, shall they succeed where the "Evil Empire" was forbidden from doing so?

May we catch them in the cross fire of truth, faith, and reason; fearless of their dread masters, ever steadfast and bold in our cause.

In what way would I say "Demonism" can be seen?

- The extreme decline, indeed destruction of free and fair competition: "kill your neighbor, it works better (just don't get caught.)"
- the hijacking of the police and the postal service for the aiding and service of violent interests
- the ongoing distortion of facts and the truth
- The isolating of people and interference with communications, especially that between the people and the government, and the people and the media also
- the practice of violence in secret
- the most brazen two-faced hypocrisy -- as in cries for a war on terrorism accompanied by the apparent and complete disappearance of the FBI from non-"terrorist" matters. Evidently it is the policy of this agency not to have dialogue or reciprocal communication with the nation's ordinary citizens, but to rather "know about these things a certain way," and we are to leave it at that.
- the demonizing, indeed character assassination, of people
- the wholesale dumping or defacto elimination of careers (where have so many friends gone?)
- the pursuit of things like cloning and stem cell research by people who (for the most part) could really care less about people's health
- the usurpation of public institutions by groups tied to organized crime
- the overt abuse of children and cultural malnutrition of children as manifested on television
- the most abject and deplorable waste and squandering of lives, time, and resources
- the flagrant ignoring of human rights and anti-trust laws
- the denial of history, of both long ago and not so long ago. (Do you remember the McMartin pre-school case?)
- a proliferation of television shows that make reference to dead bodies
- why does not the regular media or our leaders speak out on organized crime, and racketeering? Are these non-existent or have they just as much taken over the place?

and many other things I am sure of which you yourself can name.

Is it my imagination, but is there not some psychotic lunatic largely in charge of national entertainment programming who doubles as a producer of serial killer thrillers and a maker of children's films and television shows? (You know, the one with "the edge.")

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Some Qualities of a common Syllogism to Remember

- *Socrates is a man*: factual inference ("Socrates") and association ("is man") based on perception, plus 1st level Induction ("men") plus nominal identity ("Socrates")
- *All men are mortal*: Same as above plus the emphatic 2nd level Induction (so many men I have seen and heard of, i.e. "All"), while invoking as well the 1st Induction "men" as a component assumption.
- *Socrates is a mortal*: Deduction.

Or as a simplistic rule of thumb, think:

- a: Perceptual or intuitive *Fact* (Socrates is a man)
- b: *Induction* (All men are mortal)
- c: *Deduction* (Socrates is mortal)

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Three cheers for Tom Brokaw and Dan Rather! Now if all the other major news anchors were to immediately follow suit -- as if in protest of the suffocated state of things in the media today -- you'd think it would save the country.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

*To the Lawyers, et. al.*

I don't want to lay a trip on you. You don't owe me anything. But the truth is I have been fighting actual and literal Hell now for 12 years and no one would help. I appealed to you before to help. But you did not do so. What you need to understand is simply this. If after all that has happened you continue to refuse me help they will see you as very weak and ultimately make you their prey or else claim you as one of their own -- or perhaps you already accept this last as a given.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

At this blest period, when thy [Columbus'] peaceful race
Shall speak one language and one cause embrace,
Science and arts a speedier course shall find,
And open earlier on the infant mind,
No foreign terms shall crowd with barbarous rules,
The dull, unmeaning pageantry of schools;
Nor dark authorities, nor names unknown
Fill the learn'd head with ignorance not its own;
But truth's fair eye, with beams unclouded, shine,
And simplest rules her moral lights confine;
One living language, one unborrowed dress
Her boldest flights with happiest force express;
Triumphant virtue, in the garb of truth,

Win a pure passage to the heart of youth,
 Pervade all climes, where suns or oceans roll,
 And bid the gospel cheer the illumined whole,
 As the glad day-star, on his golden throne,
 Fair type of truth and promise of the sun,
 Smiles up the orient, in his rosy way,
 Illumines the front of heaven, and leads the day;
 Thus soaring Science, daughter of the skies,
 First o'er the nations bids her beauties rise,
 Prepares the glorious way, to put abroad
 The beams of Heaven's own morn, the splendors of a God.
 Then blest Religion leads the raptured mind,
 Thro' brighter fields and pleasures more refined;
 Teaches the roving eye, at one broad view,
 To glance o'er time and look Existence thro',
 See worlds, and worlds, to Being's formless end,
 With all their hosts, on One dread power depend,
 Seraphs and suns and systems round him rise,
 Live in his life and kindle from his eyes,
 His boundless love, his all pervading soul
 Illume, sublime, and harmonizes the whole;
 Teaches the pride of man to fix its bound
 In one small point of this amazing round;
 To shrink and rest, where Heaven has fix'd its fate,
 A line its space, a moment for its date;
 Instructs the heart a nobler joy to taste,
 And share its feelings with another's breast,
 Extend its warmest wish for all mankind,
 And catch the image of the Maker's mind;
 While mutual love commands all strife to cease,
 And earth join joyous in the songs of peace.

~~ Joel Barlow (1754-1812), *The Vision of Columbus*, Book IX.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Some of you perhaps familiar with my most unusual predicament will be interested in knowing I have *finally* made reciprocal and serious contact with *intelligent* human civilization. Sgt. Liz Eddy of the Seattle Police Department, is the first person to come to my house, pick up a copy of my "Narrative," and "Treatise" and see me! This after my making an appeal now for someone to do so for a number of years! My sincere and warm congratulations on the first person in Seattle (or anywhere) I have found yet to immediately show themselves to be a both courageous and intelligent individual, Sgt. Eddy and her associate (also a female plain-clothes officer) who came to visit and be open minded. God Bless our police officers!

I have also managed to make phone contact with Father Michael Sweeney who now heads the Dominican School of Philosophy and Theology associated with St. Albert's Priory in Oakland, CA. But, and circumstances permitting, more later...

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Copies of my "[Narrative](#)", with (what I thought was) a suitable [cover letter](#)", were personally delivered to the Seattle offices of the following people and public officials on Friday, 13 August 2004. Yet I did not receive back *any* reply from a single one of these people or offices (as of 11/04.)

Why?

In alphabetical order:

Patrick J. Adams, Special Agent in Charge Federal Bureau of Investigation Seattle Field Office 1110 Third Avenue Seattle, Washington 98101-2904

Archbishop Alexander Brunett Catholic Archdiocese of Seattle 910 Marion Street Seattle WA 98104

The Honorable Maria Cantwell 915 Second Avenue, Suite 3206 Seattle, WA 98174

Councilman Jim Compton Committee of Public Safety 600 4th Avenue Fl 2 PO Box 34025 Seattle, WA 98124-4025

Charles Hamilton, attorney 2003 Western Ave. Ste. 600 Seattle, WA 98121

Chief R. Gil Kerlikowske Police Headquarters, 610 Fifth Avenue, Seattle, WA 98124-4986

Senator Jeanne Kohl-Welles 157 Roy Street, Seattle, WA 98109-4111

The Honorable Jim McDermott 1809 7th Avenue, Suite 1212 Seattle, WA 98101-1399

The Honorable Patty Murray Jackson Federal Building, Suite 2988 915 2nd Avenue Seattle, WA 98174

Mayor Gregory J. Nickels 600 4th Avenue Floor 7 PO Box 94726 Seattle, WA 98124-4726

~~~~~\*~~~~~

My most sincere and respectful congratulations to whomever our "new" President is. This said, I most dearly hope that it is among his top priorities to dismantle and outlaw the League of Horror and Organization Against Freedom evidently and principally located and operating out of Microsoft and Hollywood, one of the most brazen and hoodlumish monopolies the earth has ever seen. At the same time, it would be well for Law Enforcement agencies such as the F.B.I. to respond (at all) to the desperate letters and earnest pleas for help from our citizens, who are the former's victims. Quite simply, how come nothing is ever said of *these* terrorists?

~~~~~\*~~~~~

In Passing...

I really think it would do the U.S. Army a world of mental good (including morale) if it gets rid of the Wehrmacht style helmet and go back to the G.I. style. The loss in ear protection is more that made up for by the recollection of tradition, and in this way soldiers will be better reminded of what they are, and what there predecessors were, fighting for.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

*Life's Greatest Disappointment*

If you asked me what was the worst person or thing (outside a particular event as such) I have seen or encountered in my own life personally (and since the day I was born) I would say it was these greatly powered spirit people,\* who for all their show of heavenly lights, predictions, secret knowledge, radiant

angels, I would just about rank on par with things like disease, waste, sewage, etc. They are and were for me, in other words, life's greatest disappointment. What a waste of time bunch of good for nothing bullying tyrants, and false religious, I say. This is, for me, simply a plain and simple fact, and not some mere venting of emotion or a need to insult anyone.

Yet observe, others will look to these same people as highest authority.

Someone then must be making a terrible mistake.

\* *Note.* Though not at all necessarily those working for them and who are often victims and slaves.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

The "Someone Must be Hurt" or Oaf Principle

It is one of the most fundamental tenets of Hell people and demonists is that *someone* must be hurt -- and be hurt cruelly.

Now on what is this principle and assumption based and where did this belief originate? Is it so impossible that these people have, in one way or another, been tricked into believing that someone must be hurt, and as a result have been making fools of themselves, as well as madly and brutally ruining the lives of others -- all to no purpose?

My own reaction, having become familiar with these people, is an emphatic "yes." They are that stupid, despite possibly having, in a given instance, been around for centuries.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

### *Respecting the Great Ones, as well as the "Ape" of Demonism (whom "he" listens to), and the Organization Against Freedom*

As I still often encounter this objection in various ways and from various people, I would like to provide some brief answers as to why I don't -- and still don't believe -- in the higher authority of known spirit persons (aside from the Holy Spirit.) I realize others don't need to have this explained once more to them, but for those who need or would like something quick and easy my answer is this:

1. I have fought these people and their army of demons, "nazi" scientists, ghosts, gods, elves, goon sprites, vampires, angels, hoodlums, hooligans, for 12 years now, and without a person to talk to let alone take my part, technically living on the poverty level, physically disabled (do to injuries these people have caused me), and no car! What miserable incompetents that my mere self could have defeated them in a repulse and over so long a time, and them with the first National Bank as their expense account. Yet you think these people know everything!

2. They are indifferent to the senseless murder of innocent children, while devoting themselves to megalomania and the most petty sort of vanity and envy.

3. They came after me and have tried to be in my life. I never wanted to have anything to do with them, least of all under such preposterous and evil circumstances. I resent having had to have spent time dealing with these people, but that some necessary Christian charity toward them called for it.

4. These people, while very sophisticated in many ways, and can convincingly pretend otherwise to the irrational, are far from civilized and often show themselves in a number of respects still (foolishly) living in

some barbaric stone age. In addition, the kind of people who routinely fear and cooperate with them are very typically childish, secretive, and irrational.

5. Neither they nor the regular people they have working for them can face me in a fair and open debate and discussion. Moreover they will not hold themselves accountable to any regular person or authority outside themselves.

6. The morals and reasoning these people have displayed, whether spirit person or otherwise, is of the most disgraceful, shameful, and contemptible sort, and these people the most arrant cheaters and hypocrites.

7. They are dishonorable. Here I have defeated them by surviving 12 years of the most violent kinds of assaults and torture, yet they still abuse me.

8. I am happy of myself, in God and my faith in God, and I do not need a spirit person for anything per se, but such as whom I see as being worthy or admirable. No spirit person can force on me the conclusion that they are necessarily any of these things.

9. I have been in the "Great One's'" presence, and yes I think that's all phony and a put on.

10. Spirit people who regularly involve themselves with regular people to gossip, plot, keep secrets, or scheme, are nothing more than parasites and leeches and have no mind to help anyone but their own selves, regardless of what magnificent shows they can put on or marvelous predictions they can make. If there's any real or serious problems going on, odds are these sort of "grand" spirit people are involved in the causing of it, meanwhile they ruin things for *both* regular people and other spirit people.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

In Benjamin West's painting the "Death of Wolfe," how many *sounds* can you *see*?

~~~~~\*~~~~~

What most makes one age or era distinct from another (or one spirit of an era from another) is what the people of that age or era love (and or don't love.) This, or so it seems to me, is one reason why people from one time period often look different in photographs from those of another.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

The Empty Frame

Instead of a picture
I put up an empty frame,
and now in it
I can see anything
(except nothing.)

~~~~~\*~~~~~

### *A Sunday Morning Sketch*

A: I am afraid of and in awe of planets because they are so large they might crush or devour me! And I don't want to be hurt!

B: By means of rational intelligence I can move the planets. Now ask me what would I move them for and I will tell you about something truly great.

C: Yes, but what if the planets speak back and say you shouldn't do that?

B: Early on the ghost told me that the planets are not persons, and finding out later what a liar he is, I rather assume then that they are persons. So perhaps you are right, and we shouldn't move them without asking first.

A: There is Hell. I am fighting it. Can you help me?

C: No.

A: Why not?

C: Because you cannot fight darkness.

B: The devil doesn't own darkness you know he just hides in it. If reason is used to concoct a deception, reason is needed to detect it. Have faith in God and fight the devil with reason.

A: But what of God?

B: Well, certainly by reason we can find him also.

C: But then reason doesn't quite tell us what we most love.

B: True. But you can use reason to rid yourself of the devil, and in that way have more freedom to see God.

C: Why can't we see God any more?

B: Because we cannot see Nature any more  
and this because we fear for it.  
Nature loves peace.  
And there is no peace,  
and with Nature gone  
we await someone's decision  
to bring peace.

C: But whose?

B: Only His who is most loving and most just,  
who by His word and being  
brings about greatest and truest beauty;  
He who lies beyond the veil of names.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

You cannot escape reason. Either you will reason for yourself, or you will let someone else reason for you (in which latter case you might think you have a good reason for doing this.)

Now the devil reasons and in certain respects is a very good reasoner. Can he reason better than you? Can he reason better than whom you trust? Is it he whom you trust your reasoning to? If so to these then odds are you will end up as his slave and work for him to make your living.

But then what *then* will you be living for? Your children? So that they can grow up and work for *him*?

Come evolve then, and come forth to your true being, lest you find yourself in submission to the ghost of an “ape” specially trained to do the wrong thing the right way (24 hours a day seven days a week)!

~~~~~\*~~~~~

### *Wealth*

The more a person is loved  
the more they are worth.  
But when we love  
the humble and good,  
the whole world  
is made more rich  
than all the riches it possesses.

Take delight at this instant  
in the sum of all pleasures goodly  
and all real happiness that’s ever been,  
and in your love of them  
all these goodly pleasures are yours,  
with joy enough for all beside.

Now, what now more could you ask for,  
but true peace and freedom?

~~~~~\*~~~~~

On the face of things (as seen from the television standpoint anyway), Jib Jab animations are sweeping the nation. But it makes me asks the question: is not this same producer the inimitable Boika of [Celebrity Rants](#) fame?

For the life of me, what taste the public shows!

~~~~~\*~~~~~

In a phone conversation it was explained to me by a City of Seattle Police Detective that because the war on terrorism is the police's number one priority -- as per the current presidential administration -- that local homicides (such, for example, as witchcraft victims) are of secondary concern.

If this is true do you realize what a possible loophole for some this creates?...Hmmm

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Did they isolate and damn you too? Don't feel *too badly*, they do this all the time, been doing it for years, and to such as are better than you and I, like innocent children and beasts.

After all their greatest leader is obsessed with isolation and damnation that being his fate, and wants you to be like him, alienated from all that's truly good.

Yet he has more money than anyone, can bribe and scare us more than anyone else, and hence gets to call the tune and have considerable veto power over governmental authority, or at least this is what people seem to have decided.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Is it a real city but one run by fear and deception?  
Or is it an unreal city, a Potemkin village?  
Where is the city? I am not sure even the city itself knows.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Recently, in my weekly recommendation, I had given a plug for Philip Freneau's poetry. On that note, here are two enjoyable later pieces of his which I imagine must be very rarely known, so that I wanted to share them. The volume which they come from is *The Final Poems of Philip Freneau (1827-1828)*, collected and edited by Judith R. Hiltner, and there are more (as they say) where these come from and very nice also.

from "STANZA ON THE SOLAR AND PLANETARY HEAVENS"
'An undevout astronomer is mad.'

To guide us through the etherial way
To regions of perpetual day,
Who can attempt, or who shall rise,
a traveler, through the unbounded skies?

Can bodies, form'd of humble earth,
Assume to tread the milky path?
No power assists out flight to wing
To *Herschell's* Moons, or *Saturn's* Ring.

We raise the *Tube*, and view from far,
On Nature's verge, the utmost star;
That star is but a central spot
To other worlds discovered not.

To wander through the unmeasured space,
To circumscribe the comet's race,
No human poverty will dare pretend,
Or who could find the journey's end!

O'er this vast Empire *who* presides?
What powerful hand its motions guides?--
'Tis true! -- a *spirit* moves the whole,
The body *this*, and *that* the soul.

Far as his awful name is known,
A seraph may approach his throne;
But man! -- shall man presume, or dare,
Or hope, to find admittance there?

While we this mighty void explore,
We wish the *Glass* could tell us more
Of nature's works, through ether sown,
Than yet is seen, or yet is known.

Not all the powers of art can do
Can pierce the vast creation through;
Above, below, in vain we try
To fix some limits to the sky.

To the great *artist* let me bow,
Whose goodness lent me all I know --
But, hid forever will he stand
Behind the fabrics of his hand?

That hand, unseen, sustains the poles
On which this huge creation rolls;
The stormy arch proclaims his power
His pencil glows in every flower.

The meanest pin in nature's frame
Points out some letter of his name
Where sense can reach, or fancy rove,
From hill to hill, from field to grove.

Across the heavens, throughout the sky,
There's not a spot or deep or high,
Where the Creator hath not trod,
and left the footsteps of a God...

THE MAN OF SIXTY

This day am I released from care,
And Susan shall a treat prepare,
That will invigorate every vein,
And make me twenty-five again.

They who lament declining years,
With little hope, and many fears,
Should recollect what *Plutarch* says,
And practice, also, if they please.

He tells, what may in verse be told,
How to be young when we are old,
How to prevent, in life's decay,
The sickening wish-- to be away.

Preserve, said he, the mind serene,
The heart at ease, the conscience clean;
Let *Temperance* all your steps attend,
And only on yourself depend.

Drink every day from Nature's spring,
Let generous wine its comforts bring,
Walk hill and dale at morning hours
And a full century may be yours.
Thus Plutarch wrote, as scholars know,
At least two thousand years ago:
And they who practiced what he said
Will hardly want the doctor's aid,
But our existence is a blessing
As long as life is worth possessing.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

### *Refutation of the Heretics*

Great events are public, but life itself (is mostly) private. Now if only the public will cooperate we can all get on being happy!

As it is we live in thralldom to ghosts who know how to trick and scare people – that is people too cowardly, too ignorant, or too irrational to fight them back – which is probably most people.

It has been often said that humans were superior to animals because they were rational creatures. Well not all of us are, perhaps not even most.

If we aren't rational then what are we? I'll tell you what we are if we aren't rational – we are slaves, cattle, and chattel to these greedy, rotten spirit people.

Stop the Arch-demonist Goon Goomerton, and his human sidekick Oafmore the Great!

Out with Archemago! Out with the Orkonists! Out with and the Goomerists! Down with the lying and deceiving Christianity of Dr. Insane!

Which is to say tell the *truth*. Well as best you can anyway. And only believe people who are capable of being wonderfully happy -- and honest. Remember the victims and martyrs!

With all the money spent by the nations on munitions I could not imagine people more worthy of being blown up than these inhuman horrors ludicrously believed by some to divine or all wise.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

It seems to me very strange that having handed out copies of my "Narrative" (see "To my Creditors" item below) to all the persons and offices listed I should not have gotten a single response from any of the recipients. Surely a polite form letter response from one or some of them one would have thought possible.

What then do you make of it? Were the copies snatched from the reception desk, by a third party, after I left them there? Is it the case that the officials named received the "Narrative," would indeed help, but are powerless to reach me? Is the government afraid of organized crime and let's them have their way, and or perhaps is being fooled by them as well?

May we go further and ask is the government which is commanded to protect the safety of its citizens in some way acting in direct and conscious cooperation with organized crime?

What shall, can we say? 12 years of the most brutal and violent crime, yet the local police and FBI are completely silent and as yet unable or refusing to speak.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Is it a real city but one run by fear and deception?  
Or is it an unreal city, a Potemkin village?  
Where is the city? I am not sure even the city itself knows.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

“Neither side could do more than ride out gales, but the Dutch frequently displayed superior seamanship in utilizing the tides. One Dutch captain being overhauled in light winds by superior English ships escaped by waiting until the tide was running strongly, then suddenly took in his sails and anchored; his English pursuers were carried past by the tide and could not beat back against it.”

from *The Anglo-Dutch Wars of the Seventeenth Century*, p. 19, by J.R. Jones

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Why *not* love your country, and well?

~~~~~\*~~~~~

How's this for a real-life ghost story. I heard this from a ghost but I will tell it in my own words.

As I understand the matter from the individual who related it to me, an oft publicly lionized and well known film producer was himself or was connected to others who, a number of years ago murdered some witchcraft people, it being not at all unusual for people heavily involved in witchcraft to do in one of their own, or those they had previously used or employed -- truly the most voiceless of victims. Now it seems, years later, and naturally to his dismay, some of those same victims come back as ghosts to this producer's California ranch estate, and in a sense inhabit or prowl about the area. Whether the estate is still actually in the producer's possession or not, or lies more or less untenanted, I do not know however.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Really -- Life doesn't need to be so complicated. Yet in our fear and ignorance we unnecessarily make it so.

The plain and simple truth is that the greatest *enemy of mankind* are certain powerful spirit people, and their direct and closest human accomplices. If humanity focused its energies more on fighting these persons rather than ourselves, there is not the least doubt in my mind we would live in a much, much happier world than we do.

So why *don't* we do this?

- a) Some people think a powerful spirit person, who is perhaps appealing in his way as well, is a sign of divinity, when really there are no logical grounds for assuming this to be the case.
- b) People are afraid of powerful spirit people -- so much so that even highly educated people are afraid to discuss them seriously. How then can objective and sober scientific inquiry into such things be started?
- c) Some people assume that spirit people "know better" than regular, flesh and blood people, when again there is no ipso fact reason to assume this to be the case. A spirit person for example may be very intelligent even wise in certain ways, but it doesn't follow that a human cannot be as wise and intelligent, or

more wise and intelligent. Such prejudice is fostered and implanted by such (antagonistic) spirit people themselves to better use and take advantage of us.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

History as told by Spirit People

As I make note of in "New Treatise" some spirit people, like any people, are sometimes fond of gossiping, and relating old stories as well. The following are a few historical anecdotes I heard from some of them, though without venturing to give you any exact assurance as to their veracity.

* The original Simon the Magician in some way betrayed the apostle Philip, after Philip tried to help him, and this resulted in the latter's martyrdom.

* A Simon the Magician or ghost-sorcerer of some sort or another followed Burgoyne's army. Burgoyne knew of this (evidently had seen him) and did not want him around but could not get rid of him. During the second battle of Saratoga this ghost or someone working for was able to maneuver Gen. Simon Fraser to the position where he was felled by Timothy Murphy's rifle ball, thus in this way indirectly causing Fraser's death. The spirit person responsible for this did not want this known however so that I tell you this against his wishes (I didn't invite his story to begin with by the way so I don't feel especially bound to oblige him.)

* George Washington was visited and bothered by spirit people shortly before he died.

* Spirit people deceived the Union commanders at Chancellorsville, and some Union officers blame (not blamed) this interference for losing what would have been a great victory.

* Phil Sheridan tried locking a (full size) demon in a closet one time. What this achieved or what came of it I don't know, but I take it the story was related to me as something intended to be funny.

* The Unknown Soldier (buried in Arlington) did not want to be the unknown soldier, as he has a name and family like anyone else.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Each desire has an ideal, and if we think about it we can expand on and make more clear such an ideal.

Every complaint bespeaks an ideal not being fulfilled. If we complain, we should ask what this ideal is.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

In what lies his goodness? He owns things.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

### *Context Makes Value*

Context is crucial to value. It is what makes something

superlative  
agreeable/useful  
indifferent

disagreeable/useless  
odious

that is to say context makes something one of the above in relation to what else concerns us.

We see this in works of art where "parts" are arranged according to a certain contexts created for them in relation to each other, and in relation to the circumstances in which they will be experienced.

We see this also, but differently, in how a mechanical device is constructed. Watt for example improved the efficiency of the steam engine by more efficient use of heat. Context or environment is created and arranged in such a way as to give each part its value and if we look at one part it will (more likely) have a certain value because of the context created for it (in relation to other parts and to the greater environment as a whole.) In Watt's case he placed extra value on efficiency and saw this value reflected in the management and use of heat (that is in relation to the other components which made the engine work also.)

If value depends on context, do we feel badly because we are placed badly? How do we judge if we are placed badly, merely because of how at the moment we feel?

If context makes value then controlling or manipulating context can decide the value for someone or something, and by controlling context one can limit or enhance value.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

A half-thought apprehension prevented my doing something. The apprehension proved false. But by the time I realized it the moment to act had past. If I had only been rational!

~~~~~\*~~~~~

They will starve you from 10 things and then give you a lavish offer of one to tempt you.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Between two *conflicting* goods, the one possessing greater evil should be got rid of.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Those who listen to spirit people are the most brutal and sadistic of all people because the most brutal and sadistic of people are (certain kinds of) spirit people. Wartime violence and ruthlessness used on unsuspecting civilians and in peacetime. It's true, yet we have naught but perhaps an ad hoc army or police (that is ourselves as private citizens) to protect us from them. Where then can one find someone who can responsibly and honestly deal with something that is genuinely terrifying?

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Who would you prefer as a leader, one who (literally) listens to spirit people as highest authority, or one who is impartial and rational? You can't have both.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

We see someone who rightly outrage and angers us. From this we might (wrongly) assume that he or she is a bad parent, or a depraved person, when really they are only a great fool on a particular point, rather than

so much a all around bad person. A person might be outrageously bad in one way, yet this does not imply bad or outrageously bad in all ways necessarily.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Don't accept a strong feeling unless you have some clear idea of what it is and what it is based on. "What is this feeling? What is its cause?" Answer these first before allowing the emotion to move or possess you. Sometimes we forget to recognize and identify the emotion even though for the time we undergo it it might rule and drastically take charge of the course of our entire lives.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

No one cares to be crucified. But if the choice is between being crucified and doing the crucifying, (as it sometimes is and as others would force it to be) it is I think more than clear between the two which is the lesser, more degraded sort of position. Now if someone forces the issue which would *you* choose?

~~~~~\*~~~~~

What is Real "X"?

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Ned: "It makes me so mad because they go on television and say they really care about this country and will solve problems, but they don't do either!"

Fred: "Yes but, see here now, what on earth made you think they cared about this country or were capable of really solving problems to begin with?"

~~~~~\*~~~~~

If the world is in turmoil and this bothers you understand that for certain people it is desirable that it be so. Though you might find it hard to believe, mankind has a very real and implacable enemy. This enemy is basically made up of spirit people who, at least for practical purposes, you can think of as angels or else aristocratic spirit people. They enlist regular people (such as the Phantom of Dreamworks for example) to betray their fellow men, and these latter, and others more or less like them (and to a greater or lesser degrees) cooperate with the spirit people. Thus the enemy is let in through a back gate and permitted to make his home in our midst.

Now the story behind how this animosity toward humanity got started is not entirely obvious and open to some interpretation. But suffice to say these very hostile spirit people prefer to have us live as second class citizens, similar to how minorities of color have been treated in some human societies. These kinds of spirit people I am referring to in effect say this. "These humans are not 'righteous,' therefore they should be kept down and got to know their place." That at least is the kind of excuse they give, though they can give such a reason without it having to be their true motive (again just as certain racists might refer to certain ethnic groups as hopelessly lazy and therefore not worth assisting or educating, when he really makes his claim for other reasons.)

There are good spirit people who will help us fight these tyrant people. But as with the Americans in the Revolutionary War, though the French could aid them, ultimately the fight was the Americans and the French could only assist to the degree the Americans could carry on the fight themselves.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

One of my two (remaining) cats, named Winkle Bearstone, had to be put to sleep a few weeks ago this month. Rather than having had picked him up for adoption, he, over time, just ended up moving into my home with Neffy (my other cat) and myself, possibly because the people who owned him did not take all that great care of him. Within just the past month or so, the nerves of his back legs had become disordered, possibly as a result of being hit by a car, I don't know. The Hell people as likely as not had a hand in it, but in fairness, I won't assume so, not here anyway, though I had at least once heard (not so long ago) "Winkle is not someone you want to know."

A huge furry, white and part Persian cat (or Persian sort of cat), with big feet like a lion's, Winkle was an unassuming and naïve, if somewhat imperious, sort. When I saw him in his last hours I realized that despite the sometimes grumpy looking mien he took on (or seemed to or was made to), he really was just such a baby. When I removed him from the cat carrier at the vets and the woman vet and I petted him he purred affectionately, though he was evidently in no little pain. He was a real great kid, more than I realized, and now I miss him.

I remember looking at him one much earlier time and wondering what sort of regal and magnificent ideal or primordial archetype he (as a cat) sprang from, and could in this way see the Creator in his eyes – so innocent, so unknowing himself, yet a part and product of some great wisdom he himself could not know – or maybe he did know. Before leaving him to go I thought of him returning to that wisdom, looked for a last time into his eyes, saw in them that One, and said goodbye.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

If Only One Prayer

If I had only one prayer
it would be that those I love
whether they're far or near
know there is always someone
to whom they're always dear.

If forlorn, forsaken
I myself must be,
so be it!
Sinner as I am,
God's will be done,
Lord have mercy!

Only let them always know
they're always adored
and never for granted taken.
Though memory sleep,
may love ever waken.
Though our mind forget,
may our heart be ever theirs.
Keep them dear Lord
in kind, most loving care.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

#### *Spirit People Primer or "Spirit People for Dummies"*

1. Generally speaking, spirit people are separated from regular people by a physical and moral barrier which science has as yet been unable to properly explore and explain. Whether this division is a natural one, so to speak, or the devising of some certain person or persons is also unknown as such.
2. As known in *this* world, those spirit people who have power over regular people, are, in truth, nothing more than rich and powerful people, who acquired their status through assassination, murder, torture, robbery, terror, slavery, sophisticated manipulation. Some see such people as representing God and Heaven. Others see such people as more or less a manifestation of Hell.
3. Spirit people, like regular people, need money to do things.
4. While persistence is a virtue, the presence of one virtue, however so excellently possessed or displayed does not absolve the person of requirement of possessing other virtues, such as common fairness and moral decency for example.
5. No spirit person is inherently better than any regular person, at least we would not know them to be such, except insofar as they displayed both higher moral character and perhaps, but not necessarily, intelligence as well. If you encounter a spirit person then, know that you should in no wise allow them to treat you any differently than how you would let other people treat you. For example, they have no right entering your home without your permission, let alone your body -- just as with an ordinary person. Know also that even the most vicious regular person is a lamb compared to the most vicious of spirit people, and as a rule spirit people who are notably vicious are exceedingly more vicious than any "regular" people are or otherwise could be.
6. Even the worst and most sickening and hideous monster of a spirit person can have people working for them who are genuinely likable, attractive, and or awe inspiring (at least to the unreflective or undiscerning.)
7. Even the worst and most sickening and hideous monster of a spirit person can appear as if he or she came from Heaven, that is depending on how well a person is able to tell true from false.
8. The types and character of spirit person one might find oneself dealing with is in large part a result of the moral, and intellectual caliber of the given community they live in. So the more depraved society is the more it is going to attract the worse sort of spirit people. The more well behaved and responsible society, conversely, will have less of the worse sort around, and more likely the good kind of spirit folk.
9. As a general rule, contact with conversant or else visibly manifesting spirit people is something which should be discouraged and turned away from. An exception to this, however, might be when a meeting is brought about in an open, unthreatening, and above board manner, between such spirit people and educated and intelligent "regular" people who are intellectually and morally competent to deal with them.
10. Spirit people respect religion no more no less than regular people do -- which is to say variously and differently.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Will you or will you not combat the enemies of life, happiness and truth?

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Think of how unjustly people who have been accused and blamed of being crazy have been victimized twice -- both by the devils and by people who won't believe that it was such that literally afflicted them.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

If to the extent we are not at present a free people it is because we refuse to be rational.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Before the advent of printing books were hard to come by. The Bible encouraged literacy and devotion to writing, and viewed writing, and hence thought, as something sacred. In its widespread appeal it possessed an importance few if any other books could match. In this way the Bible was not only desirable but necessary for higher literacy, and hence a higher level of culture and standard of living.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Sometimes doing the right thing is easy, even a joy. At others it is hard, a great burden, or impossible even though, in all instances, it's the same task.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Is it better or not to be able to see an imperfection in something? On the one hand we miss the defect, on the other we (in some sense) could be said to see more clearly. Which then has the greater advantage?

~~~~~\*~~~~~

The blood of countless victims keeps him floating gloriously in the air, and it is on this basis he can be benevolent. There are many ways to keep secret and deceive. But for the victims, the sense is he would be dragged down, down, down.

"His name?"

Does that really matter?

"And who are you to say such things?"

I am someone who, by God's grace and who with a healthy respect for common sense, fought off their whole army for over a decade now, and without a person to assist or a dime in my pocket. They were the ones with the people and the money. Not me.

I know these people.

Why? Because I beat them (many times.)

~~~~~\*~~~~~

A person of courage should never feel alone, if they but remember that the bravest in the past were all alone too -- that is, if they were *the bravest*.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

This is the very same planet where all those great and tremendous things you heard about took place, and which you wished for, delighted in, envied or dreaded. And, just think -- *you* are on it.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

*Thank God We can Close our Eyes.*

On one early meeting with some spirit people from Hell they pretended to be from or otherwise know of Heaven. They gave me to understand that in "Heaven" people were all under constant watch and surveillance. I mention this because some people will have been told the same thing yet (in their case) believe such spirit people. Part of the whole trick in a deception of this kind is that there *is* a "Heaven" in Hell, just as there is a "Catholic Church" there and a "House of Israel" also. But, needless to say, such is not the Heaven you and I had in mind.

\* They did not explicitly say they were but that was the impression I (previously unfamiliar with spirit people) was initially left with.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

*The Goomer Game**

They told us for years that if we didn't have money (Ha, Ha, Ha) then we couldn't do anything (Ha, Ha, Ha.)

Now here they are, with their 60% violence, 25% noise, 10% devious cleverness, and 5% charm and talent, having left most of us by the roadside.

They have all the money in the world (and for some time) now.

And they *still* can't do anything.

* Refers to a game a person cannot possibly win.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

I think the three main ways false or malevolent spirit people trick and fool regular people are:

1. Sheer terror
2. Astonishing displays, shows, of various kinds such as would put a person in awe of a person of seeming power, perhaps even involving relatively wide expanses of nature.
3. Predictions.

Regarding predictions one could say a number of things. For one, it must be remembered that many of these spirit people have been around a very long time. As a result, they can see patterns in regular peoples lives, behaviors, relationships, outlooks and beliefs, but which to us are entirely new by comparison. Knowing these things they can manipulate regular people who do not even have the faintest idea of such, from the long term view, regular and natural patterns.

Or take for example names or identities come joined up together under seeming extraordinary circumstances. Now let's say a "god" (this might be a spirit or regular person of great power) whom we'll call A, might (for whatever reason unknown to us) be interested in promoting say a family name, say "Smith." Now when a Smith achieves notoriety other Smiths will think themselves perhaps in some way honored. But though the promotion was intentional by A, certain other Smiths took the intention and ascribed A's interest (as being directed) to they themselves personally someone how -- that is if they attempt to read something mystical into the coincidence in A's promoting of the Smith name with their own



name. Now a devil will know something like this, and encourage the other "Smith" to think that A intended his effect for him personally, not, say the Smith name in general, and thus perhaps start goading him to conceit on that basis.

But this is just one example of how these people operate.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Challenge to Orkon and Goomerist Spirit People:

How can you do what you do (i.e., do the wrong thing and act with such hostility), and think that it works to advance your own well being, when you don't even know what really works? The simple fact is, because of how you live, and how you have lived for so long, you don't know what real happiness is. If that is not true, then how come you are so unhappy as to always have to act the way you do? You have an idea of happiness that is based in truth, but your general conception is, most of the time at least, warped and off the mark (so I have found.) Furthermore, if you had it your way, you *might* be happy in the short term but most certainly not the long term. Again if that is not true, what would you conceive the world to be if (or else how would it have to be) as to so satisfy you that you wouldn't cause any more serious trouble? Again the truth is if you had it your way, you would recreate Hell all over again, for the same simple reason -- you don't make any sense. Though I would deny there is some truth somewhere to what you think and believe, and all I have seen there certainly isn't very much of it.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

The more heavily involved Hell is in certain historical events we might try to describe the difficulty of describing those events increases dramatically. Part of the reason for this is that what Hell does is so bizarre and incredible, and brought about with such extraordinary and well thought out cunning, that bringing together an adequate idea of such events puts extraordinary demands on the capacity of language, commonly held notions, understandings, and prejudices, and people's ability to not be afraid. For this reason, then truth (or significant truths) will often get lost when certain past events in which Hell was involved are recounted. As Hell was clearly after Jesus, this (if correct) will help to explain why things are not known or so difficult to understand in the record we have.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

There is no object or event which is not potentially under the control of some will (whether that control is immanent or occurs over time), and there is no will proper without some mind to guide it. To speak otherwise of an object or event being controlled without will or mind has no meaning. Temperature may be loosely said to "control" whether water is solid, liquid, or gas, but then the question can be asked, is it impossible that someone could or does control the temperature?

It would seem from this you could never prove materialism, because if the above is true it does not seem we could ascertain that a given object or event was not brought about by conscious will and mind since the control in question could conceivably have originated with a mind cleverer than our own, and which could thus conceal itself from us. This sounds rather strange I admit, but let the materialist, if he is rational, refute it.

But let's try. A Stoic might say God, or the most rarefied fire-ether is a material object. If he accepts that no object is not potentially under the control of some will and mind, and God is an object, then the Stoic might conclude that God himself is controlled by more

rarefied God who is controlled by an even more rarefied God, ad infinitum (since divisibility of what is material is infinite, or such is how it appears in Chrysippus' view.)

~~~~~\*~~~~~

"While I was a boy, I often saw how old Gaius Duellius, Marcus's son - the first person ever to defeat the Carthaginians in a sea battle - when he was returning home after a dinner-party used to enjoy being escorted by men carrying torches and playing flutes. Such behavior from a private citizen was unprecedented, but his glorious reputation gave him that much license." ~ Cicero, On Old Age

~~~~~\*~~~~~

"Hell" persuaded people (see my *New Treatise*), in a manner of speaking, are drawn in by a whirlpool of seeming primordial urge or desire. Forsaking or not having really known reason, they are thus mentally enslaved by others more shrewd. Yet, oddly or not so oddly, they think of themselves as possessing a great kind of wisdom, this often due in no small part to most marvelous and spectacular shows and tricks they have been shown, which (of course) they are incapable of scrutinizing. What now will halt crowning disappointment, believing as they do in the most ridiculous things?

~~~~~\*~~~~~

"Does might make right?" This question though it goes to the heart of all determination of policy and dispute resolution, and is well known, is, nevertheless, a question forgotten or overlooked more often than one would think.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Neither radioactive megalomania, or wind blowing through sunlit trees are necessary or indubitable signs of the personal or imminent presence of divinity.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Only in the truth is there real hope. A hope based in falsehood is, by definition, false. This person lies all the time, deceiving himself and others as he pleases, and thus rejects the truth. Therefore he has no hope.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

If perfection, such as God is and possesses, is infinite, then it would seem (at least in theory) that there is *no end* to which we cannot, with God's grace, become better, and, as part of perfection, more happy.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

A suggestion has been passed my way a few times which I thought it a good idea to respond to for the benefit of others for whom perhaps the truth is not already known or obvious.

The question arises: has being in contact with spirit people been the reason my thinking and writing have in recent years noticeably improved?

My answer: absolutely not!

My thinking and writing have improved over the last 5 to 10 years because my reading and studying habits have dramatically improved. And my reading and studying habits have improved thanks almost entirely to something I read in Sir Walter Scott's *Waverly*, which, (as I took it) in sum was this. Rather than read various books haphazardly and as you feel like (*Waverly* is described as a desultory reader -- which is how I was), assign yourself to read certain closely related books over a specific period of time, say, for example, 3 to 5 books on geology or Mayan architecture, and thus, by this approach and method (accompanied by passage marking and then afterward taking notes from those passages), give yourself a useful course in any given topic you please. It is, as they say, "simple, easy, and it works!"

The kind of spirit people I have had contact with, for all the phenomenal powers they might display or possess, are mostly, at best, a nuisance, and at least no more especially profitable in the advancement of one's deeper learning than anyone else you can think of might be. Naturally, everything depends on the character and intelligence of the individual in question -- and spirit people are no different than everybody else in this.

There have been a few rare instances where what a spirit person told me I have used in my writing -- a line in one of my poems being a striking example of this. But otherwise my actual or perceived need to quote spirit people, or directly draw from their own thinking, has been relatively nil. In other words, a spirit person need not possess either wisdom or eloquence to be very imposing or powerful otherwise.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

J'Accuse

Who is to blame for what happened to the Iraqi prisoners just of late? It is not really the United States Army, or the United States as such. I don't think so. No, truth is they it seems are to no small extent *owned* by someone else. It is these people I would hold responsible.

And who might *these* people be?

Well, for my two cents, how about....

** The people who produce those incessantly, sleazy daytime talk, "real life" police-beat-up-criminals/poor people shows, and survival shows. What was done to those prisoners is no different from what is done to American citizens regularly on television these days.*

** The people who are always trying to sell feel good pills on television these days, but who vigorously condemn smoking.*

** The people who lobby congress for privacy laws and sell spy cams.*

** The people who produced all those witchcraft and sorceries shows and movies, and donate and use their influence on behalf of certain "Christian" religious denominations.*

** The people who create computer virus, interfere with the internet, and sent out a plethora of prank and obscene mailings.*

** The people who ruined Hollywood, and professional wrestling.*

** Who make those wretched and insipid children's shows for PBS, often wholly devoid of real heart and personality (the "secular" cartoons of old were more witty, edifying and morally instructing.)*

** The people who won't let us sell books or magazines anymore.*

** The ones who produce investigative new shows who won't mention a word of any of this.*

~~~~~\*~~~~~

A good song or good drama is timeless. Yet no good song or drama is always timely.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

For better or worse, what you can or can't forget is not always your choice. Nor does the past always disappear so simply, so easily, or matter of factly as you *might* or *might not* wish. Life (whether in this or a future one) has surprises you never dreamt were possible. So behave yourself! Somewhere down the line, there will always be people happy either to reward or punish you for what you've done and how you've acted.

~~~~~\*~~~~~



*The Power of Chandu*

"What then is it?... Who Then is it?"

From *The Book of the Coming Forth of Day*, sacred ancient Egyptian text:

~~~~~\*~~~~~

To --

Even granted that these spirit people know what they are doing, it doesn't necessarily follow that you who listen to them do. For one thing, from what we can see (and by all accounts), you are both being used and fooled by them. What proof and rational argument do you have to prove otherwise? And are these such that you can speak about them (both these spirit people and your arguments) openly? If not, how can you expect wiser and more intelligent people to take you seriously?

Folks, I am telling you these spirit people are invariably total con-artists (though granted it would be unfair to say they are in every and all instances), and it is people foolishly and irrationally listening to them that has been the thing most killing us since time immemorial. The reason for this I think is due to sheer childishness more than anything else, and Hell might even be called the League of Childishness, with countless members.

Bear in mind as well that, for many people (and as they see it), lying and deception can prove very profitable. In fact, there are people who make their living (and more) from these. And when they do they inevitably risk being connected to and or themselves becoming Hell people.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

*How to Make Images Disappear:* Close your eyes, and in your mind's eye, when an image comes to view, remember the dictum "process precedes image." Now, if you want to, you can make that or any images in your mind vanish by realizing and intelligently applying this dictum. The image(s) will, in effect, revert to consciousness of "process." Among its benefits, this device serves as a way of getting rid of bad or distracting visual thoughts, and thus help better clear one's thinking.

As an illustration of one approach to this suggestion, you might ask yourself the question whose or what process came immediately before and seem to have brought forth the image? Having identified and discerned this, the undesirable image(s) will be eliminated, or else at least more easily brought under control and placed in its proper context.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Frank Chandler, also known as Chandu the Magician, used his mystic powers to thwart the black magic of the secret cult of Ubasti.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

*Eastern Religions* (for those with not as much time read as they would otherwise wish)

Instant Yogi: "Me" is real, but not as real as the great "Me" which is Brahman, the One, the Eternal, of which all other selves are innumerable and potentially misleading (or perhaps, in very special instances, helpful) manifestations. However, through informed mediation and devotion one can lose one's false self and attain the True Reality.

Instant Nirvana: God has no self. You have no self. Your enemy has no self. "No one" has a self, and self and all selves are merely illusions which obscure an infinite and great light.

Instant Tao: Sometimes to be for someone is to be against them, and sometimes to be against them is to be for them. Less is often more -- more often than you might think.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

When it comes right down to it, dyadic, triadic, quadratic, etc. relations (in and of themselves) are merely modes and not real things except as modes which have use and benefit to someone, the value of which will vary depending on the persons concerned and circumstances. There is no objective intuition or self-evident reason to see them as divine

or possessing occult significance more than anything else you might name. This, at least it seems to me, is easily the more sensible view.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

*Re Orkon Services:* Destruction *may* be natural (and to that extent reasonably justified), but the prices they charge and the discretion, personal profit, and power over other's lives and wealth they possess (commensurate with their contribution) most certainly are not.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

In the West, the concept of Natural Rights is based on the idea that loving your fellow man (ordinarily speaking) is *natural*, and to not do so (again, at least most of the time) is *unnatural*, and makes one a barbarian and an outcast. For this reason then, the notion and concept of Natural Rights, it could be said, has a most rational and practical basis.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

When Christ says "not mine Father, but thy will be done," he was expressing something a Stoic would well have understood as time honored wisdom. One major difference is that most people are familiar with this principle through Christ, not the Stoics. And the reason for this evidently was because Christ was the supreme example of submission to Duty: *example* teaching conduct better than verbal instruction.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Do not sin against balance and harmony. Is to be Heaven minded going against the mean of excellence? Or does seeking the mean comport with Heaven? So it is often thought, not surprisingly that God is He (or for some "it") in whom and where the highest One and contraries meet.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

And should someone come to you who seems to be divine, no matter how over powering they are, *always* insist that they be rational. It is the easiest thing in the world for a divine person to be, and if they won't then you know right there that they aren't what you might else be expected to take them for.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Comfort Zone/Twilight Zone

The hands of Frankenstein
reaching out to strangle an entire nation!
People sold whole as food to a ghost
by well meaning economists
and deceived people!

McMartin Pre-School case
Silence of the Lambs
Green River Killer
Jonestown
Post office shootings

Waco Massacre
 Columbine Shooting
 Attacks on the White House with private plane and assault rifle
 Independence Day
 Heaven's Gate
 Oklahoma Bombings
 Television journalism
 Television Court
 Reality Television
 The War on Drugs
 Kill Bill
 Check first with your doctor
 The War on Terrorism
 The magic of Skittles
 Anger management
 MSNBC
 The Passion of the Christ
 Windows XP
 No books, no music, no films, no computer programs. Not really.
 Our favorite haunts and landmarks shutting down, old friends must bid farewell *too* soon.

 If you hadn't allowed yourself to be so foolishly taken advantage of, you would have had
 no need of taking such unfair advantage of us!

~~~~~\*~~~~~

*The Patriotic Diggers* by Samuel Woodworth (1785-1842)

Enemies beware, keep a proper distance,  
 Else we'll make you stare at our firm resistance;  
 Let alone the lads who are freedom tasting,  
 Don't forget our dads gave you once a basting.  
 To protect our rights 'gainst your flint and triggers  
 See on yonder heights our patriotic diggers.  
 Men of ev'ry age, color, rank, profession,  
 Ardently engaged, labor in succession.  
*Pick-axe, shovel, spade, crow-bar, hoe and barrow*  
*Better not invade, Yankees have the marrow.*

Grandeur leaves her towers, poverty her hovel,  
 Here to join their powers with the hoe and shovel.  
 Here the merchant toils with the patriot sawyer,  
 There the laborer smiles, near him sweats the lawyer.  
 Here the mason builds Freedom's shrine of glory,  
 While the painter guilds the immortal story.  
 Blacksmiths catch the flame, grocers feed the spirit,  
 Printers share the fame, and record their merit.  
*Pick-axe, shovel, spade, crow-bar, hoe and barrow*  
*Better not invade, Yankees have the marrow.*

Scholars leave their schools with patriotic teachers  
 Farmers seize their tools, headed by their preachers,  
 How they break the soil - brewers, butchers, bakers -  
 Here the doctors toil, there the undertakers.  
 Bright Apollo's sons leave their pipe and tabor,

Mid the roar of guns join the martial labor,  
Round the embattled plain in sweet concord rally,  
And in freedom's strain sing the foes finale.  
*Pick-axe, shovel, spade, crow-bar, hoe and barrow*  
*Better not invade, Yankees have the marrow.*

Better not invade, don't forget the spirit  
Which our dads displayed and their sons inherit.  
If you still advance, friendly caution slighting,  
You may get by chance a bellyful of fighting!  
Plumbers, founders, dyers, tinmen, turners, shavers,  
Sweepers, clerks, and criers, jewelers and engravers,  
Clothiers, drapers, players, cartmen, hatters, tailors,  
Gaugers, sealers, weighers, carpenters and sailors!  
*Pick-axe, shovel, spade, crow-bar, hoe and barrow*  
*Better not invade, Yankees have the marrow.*

(Note. For ease of reproduction to html, the stanzas' format, as presented here, is slightly modified from the original.)

~~~~~\*~~~~~

The Transmutation of Form, using a piece of music as illustration.

"Heart" + "Mind," perhaps prompted by an emotion, inspiration and imagination (form a1) -->

Musical composition felt/conceptualized (form a2) -->

Musical composition transcribed to notation (form a3) -->

The same now performed by a musician reading from the sheet music (form a4) -->

The music performed takes the form of air/sound waves (form a5) -->

The same music recorded (e.g. digitized) onto recording equipment (form a6) -->

The music duplicated from the recording equipment onto say a CD (form a7) -->

The music as recorded on disk now transferred by means of a player to the air waves of a given listener (form a8) -->

The music listened to and experienced by some one, perhaps moving their heart and mind (form a9)

Of course, there are other steps or forms (or sub-steps or sub-forms) along the way which might be included, but 1 through 9 here will serve our purpose. Now how was it possible for form a1 to retain its shape (in some fashion) all the way to form a9? And what was it that was retained? At what given point (before, during, or after any given form "a") was the essential "form" most real? Or was none more real than any of the others? If none in particular are most real as such, can we speak of the form having an essence, and if so in what does this essence lay? {Note. We also might conceivably apply the same analysis and questions to "forms" such as thoughts and brain waves.}


~~~~~\*~~~~~

"Fan Chi asked [Kongzi, i.e. Confucius] about wisdom. The Master said, 'Devoting yourself to transforming the values of the common people, to serving the ghosts and spirits with reverence and yet keeping them at a distance -- this might be called wisdom.'" (*Analects* VI. 6.22)

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Your War Correspondent

"9/11" sounds like a movie doesn't it? The double meaning....9-1-1? The meteor was going to hit the planet, but the people banded together to stop it.

It was not a little disconcerting that a few weeks before the war with Iraq a very well known and prominent Hollywood film director came out publicly and declared that it was time for Saddam Hussein to be stopped.

Now I like President Bush. I think he is genuinely a good person. Really, he seems like someone much better in character than many working for him. But in this Iraq policy I think he has made a terrible mistake, though granted one obviously not without its certain advantages. Yet without getting into a whole critique, I think the fundamental flaw was the idea that we were going in to save people from a dictator, when how seriously was this anyone's true heart felt motive who desired the war? Let's face it. Most support for the conflict came from petty, short sighted and small-minded interests, though the surface justification could not be more truly laudable. This is just the simple fact.

We have tyrants right here at home. But they are hardly spoken of because they control such influence over the banks and television. Yet what murders, havoc, and ruin they have wrought as they still seek to over reach purity in their post mid life years.

Yes, but they listen to this con-artist ghost who they take to be someone divine. You might well not believe this, but I know this to be something actually true. Having dealt with some of these same people, I must say I am absolutely appalled and aghast why any thinking individual would see them as divine. If you knew the crimes, horrors, tricks, and shenanigans they have been involved in! Yet predict things, bring forth spirit people, change the atmosphere and lighting conditions of a large area, and others are willing to abandon all sense, reason, law, and basic morals.

This con-artist ghost -- who I know to be a redneck and a dead beat (both) -- has great control over people, and the combination of magic, money, and violence has indeed been phenomenal in securing them power. But for all that and all their show -- angels, fairies, demons, nymphs etc.* -- the whole thing is really just a phony, and tiresome set up, so much of which has been seen before, and really, if you want to know the truth is just so much complete childishness, which people should not put up with.

Yet, despite this, it is open to question whether even the U. S. Army at this date in time could make it to 1604 N.W. 70th, so overwhelming is this group's power and influence. Meanwhile, we will go on to foster and bring out democracy and freedom to a very distant foreign country.

Let the record most clearly show that I do not now nor ever wanted to have anything to do with these people, except so far as sincere Christian charity commanded, and that *any*

contact I have with them otherwise is based on their interest in me, and has absolutely nothing coming from the other way – not at present or before. They are good for a haunted house, I will say. But as for movies, religion and government that turned out to be a disaster for everyone – as has turned out to be the case in the past. I look forward to the day when we can get some adult supervision in on all of this.

* Harry Potter decorations made a special appearance at the White House Christmas I understand. Yet do know that sorcery and witchcraft are often connected to the mostly gruesome murders and ritual killings. Another plain *fact*.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

In sieges in the days of old, the besieger might tunnel under a castle wall in order to bring it down, and as a result the castle also. If there are people who seek to undermine the Law (or legal system), so that they could install their own law, what are some of the steps they might take?

\* Control communications (including media, the postal service, internet, publishing, etc.) and discourse in a highly biased and unfair way, so that only a relatively few voices or points of view get heard.

\* Promote and desensitize people to the most crass viciousness and immorality. Debase or trivialize tradition.

\* Deceive and then use well meaning people to support their cause and serve their interests.

\* *Deliberately* maximize small wrongs, and minimize great ones.

\* Insist that only those with money obtain justice and get a fair hearing. An exception to this might be cases where the story of some poor receiving justice is used for media or diplomatic propaganda.

\* Blackmail, violence, bribery, extortion, witchcraft (this latter literally -- see my "New Treatise on Hell" if you haven't already for an explanation), kidnapping, false imprisonment.

\* With the help of the above measures, masquerade as their opponents in order to make those opponents look bad, while pretending to things like patriotism, democracy, moral mindedness, or piety. This might expand into the infiltration of governmental, law enforcement, educational, and religious institutions with their people.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

In his autobiography, Eddie Rickenbacker at one point [ch. 19, p. 448] critically laments Prohibition because it encouraged otherwise decent and law abiding people to become criminals. It is important for us to bear in mind that there are not just people who violate the law, but there are those who seek to undermine the Law. They know the Law is our greatest strength and protection, individually and collectively, as free people, and if they can in some way remove and replace it with their own law they can all the more easier take control of our lives and rob us. In most instances, it is not that we don't have laws that is causes us problems. The greater flaw in our legal and social system is that the laws we do have are not adequately respected or enforced. And how much less so are laws

respected and enforced in a society where people are taught to think lightly of dishonesty and shameless secrecy and equivocation?

When we speak of justice we typically mean restoring measure, re-establishing rights and or property to parties based on collectively understood facts and values. If facts and values can't be discussed honestly, rationally, fairly among parties concerned, how can we hope for something like justice? We know full well that money is often used as an excuse to deny or obstruct constructive dialogue. There is much talk of government sponsored health care. But who will protect the poor against the rich in legal actions? Too often in such instances the poor are granted no law. Our civil laws are based in right reason, morals (often with their origins in religion), traditional civil laws (like Church-canon law or English common law for example), a constitution, court precedent and standing codes and laws. The more any one or all of these factors underlies a given law (or proposed law) the more strong that law will be, and the more reason there will be for following it. One would think so at least. How then does money fit into all this when certain wealthy people can cheat and take advantage of (sometimes brutally) the poor and lower income with impunity if they feel like it? How can our laws be strengthened? Of course, if no one cares, that is one way I suppose to dispose of the matter.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

By the time of the events of the New Testament, the religion of Zarathustra had been much corrupted with superstition and magic. The original Magi in fact following upon Zarathustra espoused a more pure teaching. It seems very possible that the first creed and belief were a reaction to the heavy involvement of Babylon in sorcery and witchcraft, which dominated the region before the rise of the Medes and the Persians. So much did the Zarathustrians detest the Hell people that failure to leave a corpse on a rooftop to be eaten by birds was *punishable with death*. The idea being they didn't want their bodies to be buried and therefore nearer to the earth (or "down below"), and further from God who, as fire, was high above. Also, interestingly, though they sought God who was the sacred fire, it was also punishable by death to burn a corpse, since doing so would be sacrilege to fire. Now Zeno of Citium (on Cyprus), the founder of Stoicism (which doctrine in many ways came from the teachings of the Cynics), and who would also teach of God being a sacred fire, arrived in Athens about 312-311 B.C. Perhaps it can be said his monism was welcome to the Greeks, who little over two decades before conquered the Persian Empire, the chief religion of which was based in Zarathustra's dualism

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Atoms seems more intuitively and analytically real than monads (such as Leibniz's)* which latter are known more by means of their being synthetic concepts compared to what is suggested in (the concept of) "atoms." That's the impression I have of both at any rate. This prompts me further to ask: why is it possible for atoms (such as are manifested in the teachings and writings of Leucippus, Democritus, Epicurus, and Lucretius) to seem so real to us, all the more so as they can be seen in a universal way? Yet, insofar as they can be spoken of generally, they apparently are not anything we can directly perceive.

* Try for example the notion that everything is an idea, and part of other ideas, and that the ultimate reality of things are ideas, interrelated to each other, and all related to one great Idea - God, in infinite variation.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

What a thrilling and ecstatic view Epicurus' (*not* Democritus') universe (inner and outer) of atoms seemed to me, when, in a very trying moment, I was put through a shattering pain throughout all my body, accompanied by a sensation which felt as though I was being drawn into a literal and physical abyss of hopelessness. The vision of the atoms healed me and I gave thanks to God. And when I thought of it, I said "Glory to the Lamb" also knowing that first it was the heart that was all, and that thought without heart is nothing.

"Nature" could not save me, because nature, though gloriously beautiful when we see its goodness, is only good insofar as it derives from someone or something else. Nature can't be good in and of and by itself. For instance we sometimes are led to assume that great pain and agony are "natural." But if so then such goodness is, at best, only good to us in some theoretical or abstract sense, for most of us (except perhaps for some impenetrable Stoics) see involuntary and excessive pain as a bad thing. Yet it is a fair argument to suggest as well that suffering is natural, so that somehow it is *possible* (at least many would think so) for Nature to be in error.

(*Note.* In Epicurus the movement of atoms, at least on their own level so to speak, is free and undetermined.)

~~~~~\*~~~~~

As in "this person is in the goomer game."

Those people are so frustrated (and as a result violent as well) because what they are doing doesn't make any sense. And when they make fools of themselves it is for the very same reason. The road of folly leads to madness. Now who should this be news to?

~~~~~\*~~~~~

In Greek mythology, the gods defeated the giants, yet by definition the gods must have been physically smaller.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

I feel very strongly that the Jewish people should especially respect and cherish Egyptian ties, though the Bible often uses Egypt as a synonym for licentiousness. (Though not to suggest by saying so that they don't respect and cherish them already.) After all, at least ethnically and culturally, they are cousins, if not brothers, and Israel in an important sense sprang out of the womb of Egypt. So that if Israel is blessed so must be Egypt, and I personally consider it an honor to know something beautiful like this.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

*The Painful and Sorry Truth*

The criminals are told that for anyone to really get ahead in life they need the big money. To get and keep the big money, they must feed the ghost. To feed the ghost requires victims to be murdered, tortured, tormented, or some way or other ruined. These most usually are the poor, the young, the isolated, outcasts, dissenters, sick and elderly. Now since these last often never have money or say in society, they will be rarely heard, and even more rarely helped. Further the deviousness and relentless cruelty of the ghost are something few people can deal with. The horror of it is just too disturbing. Victims are

swallowed up, the ghost is glutted, the criminal maintains his power, and secrecy, lies, and darkness cover all (or seem to.) In fact the more lies, guarantee more brutal excess from Hell, for these people are insatiable in their cruelty, and the only thing that hinders them from doing worse than they do is the risk of getting caught, exposed, or openly attacked -- three things they are very careful to avoid. People react to the above dilemma in at least two ways, either they hide out with the money, while looking the other way to what's going on, or else (as best they can) they fight the monsters. Of course, the latter are less numerous than the former, and the extent to which fear, dishonesty, and irrationality prevail in a given community is the extent to which Hell prevails. Yet if these things were discussed openly, and their were people of bravery, determination, and intelligence to fight Hell, Hell could actually be fought. But all this of course will have assumed that we evolved beyond superstitious and irrational ways of thinking. Yes, the problem is *the* most difficult one imaginable, but how can we afford to ignore it and then otherwise pretend we know *real* progress in anything?

~~~~~\*~~~~~

“Render unto Caesar the things that are Caesar’s.”

“No taxation without representation.”

George Washington. Hence Caesar’s approval and blessing.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

*A: “No one loves me! God is unjust!”*

*B: “I am loved, but so am the cause of others envy and unhappiness.”*

“...sin is a demon lurking at the door...” Genesis 4:7

It is important to note that sin implies a literal demon, because ordinarily the vast majority of the people will not have made themselves so wretched as to reach such depths of feelings of guilt as an age old demon has. Our own feelings of sin stem more from our contact with such people, and not fully disassociating ourselves from them and their master, and in this sense, sin is only known by our contact with that much darker and willfully unnatural community. Otherwise our ordinary faults, mistakes, and foibles, if not an egregious and heinous sort, would not bring up the notion of sin, except perhaps as an admonitory concept (presumably arrived at by induction.)

~~~~~\*~~~~~

The *probabilistic* school of thinking of Arcesilaus, Carneades, and later Cicero, which along with Archimedes, could be said to have been the essential origins of modern empirical science, arose from the *skepticism* of Pyrrho (later revived in somewhat systematic form about the beginning of the 2nd century A.D. by Sextus Empiricus.)

~~~~~\*~~~~~

You can always say the same thing differently, and variations in expression can be brought about through shift in language, styles, logic, values, rhythms, sound, emphasis, and omission.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

"I believe, then, that the corn merchant ought not to have concealed facts from the [starving] Rhodians; and the man who was selling the house should not have withheld its defects from the purchaser. Holding things back does not always amount to concealment; but it does when you want people for your own profit, to be kept in the dark about something which *you* know and would be useful for *them* to know. Anyone can see the sort of concealment this amounts to -- and the sort of person who practices it. He is the reverse of open, straightforward, fair, honest: he is a shifty, deep, artful, treacherous, malevolent, underhand, sly, habitual rogue. Surely one does not derive benefit from earning all those names and many more besides!" ~ Cicero, *On Duties*, III.6.

Cicero's point is even more brought home when we realize that experientially there is no act of evil or wrong doing which it can be said is brought about by *Absolute* necessity. Consequently, its alternative, choice and responsibility, stand as credible proof of culpability.

We might point out as well that those who explicitly refuse to do right are always vulnerable to being enslaved and controlled by someone always willing to do wrong more than they themselves are either capable of or willing to do.

And one can rest assured, there inevitably is *someone* somewhere to fit that description.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Listen here you better play ball with us because brother we got such a set up (hee hee hee) like you don't know. That's right boy."

Pain and Suffering are often very subjective. It is hard to prove or demonstrate them in dishonest communities. Consequently there are less means of correcting them, all the less so if other important interests conflict with the sufferers needs. We might conclude therefore that pain and suffering are more likely to occur in dishonest, rather than honest communities.

Now having regularly and for a very long while had to contend with these two (one of whom *is* a ghost by the way) I hope by this time it goes without saying that I don't think very much of either their religion or their movies.

Here's one helpful tip, however, I learned from dealing with them: Great screaming can actually to some extent alleviate your own physical suffering.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

An Open Letter to Bill Griffith

Dear Mr. Griffith,

At first I thought the Three Stooges was only in the movies. Then I found out these things are real.

Time was people keeping secrets and leading double lives was the craze: Mr. Ed, My Favorite Martian, My Mother the Car, I Dream of Jeannie, Bewitched, The Ghost and Mrs. Muir, Batman, the Munsters, though the last is perhaps an obvious exception.

In recent year it seems the popular trend has moved over to cannibalism, serial killers and psychological thrillers.

I understand they captured the American Taliban. Meanwhile, I'll keep an eye on Ben Ladin just in case he gets the drop on us.

Yours Sincerely, Gun Jones

~~~~~\*~~~~~

They, with the help of their (often unwitting) accomplices, have killed outright or ruined any number of people, proceeded to hoard all the money, corrupt and deceive others with it to get them to regularly go along with them, then lie to the rest of us who might object saying we "don't know what we are talking about."

Yes, but it was a ghost who told them to do this. Is it really fair then to blame them?

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Goodness logically and experientially requires Existence. Existence does not require Goodness logically or conceptually, yet it does require it experientially. Chrysippus says nothing is good and bad of itself only how it is used makes it one or the other. Yet we will only be able to agree with him after having first also agreed to certain value judgments (hence the assumption of goodness.)

~~~~~\*~~~~~

It wasn't life or even necessity that caused Seneca to cut his wrists. What utter blasphemy and presumption to say so! Rather it was a person to blame, namely the Emperor of Rome. Causally speaking it makes much more rational sense to say so. Why then seek justice in uncertain theological or cosmological speculation when here is the obvious fact before you?

~~~~~\*~~~~~

X: God made us this way, so it can't be wrong that we do what we do.

Y: Then God made us the way we are, that is to oppose and convict you.

This might prompt X to reject invoking God, since Y's reasoning is as good as his own.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

He says he has suffered terribly. But the truth is he hasn't even really been punished! If he really had been he would not still be doing such things, while still being able to play miser and despot.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

It may not be happening, but it is there to be struck by someone, and if struck will alight to the advantage of all, as well as whoever finds that true nobleness of character to do it. Who this person is and will he do it -- *that* is a separate question.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

If there is mistrust, tension, or conflict of egos, between allies for the Good, they should seeking unity and healing for such in the Holy Spirit, perhaps seen as the Song of Songs, which, incidentally, is known in some way or other to most all the major faiths. At those times, look to and think "Holy Spirit" as a third party present thus bringing about that solidity which a triadic relation could be said to provide. Knowing and realizing this will spare you many problems.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Leibniz quotes Bayle who says of the author (an Anglican churchman) of a book on the Origin of Good and Evil that he made "of the damned just so many madmen who will feel their miseries acutely, but who will nevertheless congratulate themselves on their own behavior, and who will rather choose to be, and to be that which they are, than not to be at all. They will love their state, unhappy as it will be, even as angry people, lovers, the ambitious, the envious take pleasure in the very things that only augment their misery. Furthermore the ungodly will have so accustomed their mind to wrong judgments that they will henceforth never make any other kind and will perpetually pass from one error into another. They will not be able to refrain from desiring perpetually things whose enjoyment will be denied them, and, being deprived of which they will fall into inconceivable despair, while experience can never make them wiser for the future. For by their own fault they will have corrupted their own understanding, and will have rendered it incapable of passing sound judgment on any matter." *Theodicy*. Part III, p. 293

~~~~~\*~~~~~

"Tyranny comes from lawlessness." ~ Anonymous Iamblich c. 4th century B.C.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Ideally and preferably, and when at all possible, only well-informed, responsible and intelligent, scientists, philosophers, higher educators, and also more cultivated clergy (i.e. rabbis, ministers priests), should be authorized by civil authority to deal with spirit people of a more powerful than usual order. Otherwise, what will happen is that more manipulative and powerful spirit people will intermingle with some of the populace, confer secretly with them, and in this way end up wreaking havoc on the community – that is by coming through the back door so to speak. Once spirit people are better understood, civil regulations should be put in place to determine the civilly appointed "priest" representative's obligations and responsibilities in their real or potential dealing with spirit people, i.e. obligations and responsibilities with respect to a democratic society's freedom and well being. In short, if spirit people really need to deal with regular human society it should be done by way of a (more or less open and) public forum, where only the community's most wise and best educated are the ones dealing with powerful spirit people, while at the same time empowering such "experts" in a way that duly conforms with public accountability, democratic principles, and those of a free society in general.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

If perhaps put in awe by their power or taken in by some trick, she believed these people, and if I saw her, I think I would laugh (affectionately, of course), because she is better than any and everything they have put together, and do believe me they do have some



very, very beautiful girls working for them -- that is to say those same spirit people who have and still do take on (falsely) the guise of literal Heaven.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Recently, Pete Rose came out with a book "Prison Without Bars," which is a title that can be likened to my own extraordinarily bizarre situation of over the past decade. Just yesterday I discovered that my website is no longer listed on Google, even though it had been there previously for some time. As well, my name address, and phone are no longer listed in the web directory/phone book as it was also previously. This all comes upon my regular mail, phone, and e-mail being interfered with which has been the case for a number of years ~ not to mention as well the outright violence and other vandalism too numerous to mention I have also been subject to. Just last December I was poisoned three times which resulted in my being seriously ill and in extreme pain for a few weeks.

I want to take this opportunity then to express my great annoyance at not being able to get feedback or to respond to questions on my work. In the past few months I wrote some poems for someone and I do not even know if they received them, which naturally is very galling to say the least.

I would appreciate it much therefore if, as well as before requesting that someone try to contact me (preferably by coming personally to my home if possible), that they write Google and request to have my URL reinstated on its search engine.

If all this sounds very strange, and for more details as to the cause of my being a human rights victim these past ten years, see my "New Treatise on Hell" below.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

People are talking about the need for doctors and health. The government must do something! Yet in this same country, if you regularly get beat up, and you're poor and they're rich, try to get someone to even hear you!

~~~~~\*~~~~~

As customarily encounter or experience it, the conflict of "Good versus Evil" (as opposed to evil or an evil) ~ and after all who wants or needs it? ~ suggests that contraries and conflict are bad. But this is a great error. Contraries, or conflicts, are a greatest good, in fact are both necessary, and are a part of perfection. The problem with the contrary of "Good vs. Evil," however, is that "Evil" will insist that all contraries are evil, a belief many "Good" minded people will naturally take exception to, and say instead contraries are good, but when one or both ends of a dispute takes on the character of actual "Evil" than that sort of contrary is a bad, regrettable or tragic thing. Further it need not be assumed that because there are instances where there are very real and actual conflicts being "Good" and "Evil," it doesn't necessarily follow that this is how it is in the greater order of things, though it certainly may be so in an individual instance.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

What thing is not potentially an agent of some mind? We are acted upon by mind, so if a puppet attacks us (matter) we look to the puppeteer, not so much the puppet. The question then becomes what process do we use to identify the puppeteer because

everything lies in this, for it is from this identification that we next go if we are to seriously deal with the puppet. Reason is a process, and of course there are others.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Questions for President Bush's Terrorism Policy

In his state of the union address this evening (Jan. 20th, 2004), President Bush stated that terrorism should be pursued as a war rather than a law enforcement matter. This rather puzzled me because it made me wonder on the basis of what reasoning is the former more wise than the latter?

It led me to think that it would be good idea if someone posed the following questions to the President in order than we, as Americans, better know quite what we are doing with respect to this in many ways rather amorphous problem of terrorism.

Who is or are the present terrorists? Are they a unified group? Under whose leadership are they? under whose values and ideologies? For example are their joint Sunni and Shiite terrorists groups? Are they in league say with North Koreans and exactly what prompts their hatred of "America?" Love of dictatorship? Is love of dictatorship an exclusively foreign phenomena? Are there no American terrorists acting in cooperation with these foreign ones? If you assume not, how can you be so sure that unknown domestic third parties did not incite, assist, and set up these foreign terrorists to act as they did (as in 9/11 for instance)? After all if they possessed enough money, is it entirely inconceivable that such could bribe or buy means of concealing themselves from the government, indeed possibly have controlling power in the government itself by means of say campaign funding and or possible corresponding infiltration of agencies? Again the problem is discerning motive. If terrorists are dictators are no Americans dictators or would be dictators?

Assuming we can agree to a clear definition of "terrorist" and exactly what process is used to designate someone as one? How fair, open, informed, and impartial is this process? For one thing, if the process is not open, are not citizens being denied the opportunity to provide evidence they might possess? And or denied the opportunity of knowing whether the fact finding process is credible? Why are there no 1-800 numbers (at least to my knowledge, which admittedly may be in error) for people to provide leads and tips? If a person is going to be warred on instead of arrested it would seem a very serious kind of power for someone to officially and formally apply such a designation, and one would very much hope the official process for identifying and designating others as terrorists be the one most consistent with reality.

I offer the above as matter of more constructive and profitable understanding for all, and not as political polemic.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

From one perspective Love could be seen as a Trinity. When we love a spouse, we love God first, then other people we may have loved or might have fallen in love with are second, and the spouse, though third in importance is the actual person, we love, yet who is the ordinarily central focus of the activity of love. God is known through personal contemplation, while true love which is charity is realized for those we might have loved. God as greater unity and highest vision is then, it would seem, all three united, that is a (if not the) beatific vision.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Breaking the ice: Ask someone “are you ruled by wisdom?” Then ask them to explain what they think wisdom is.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

In human language that is intellectually intelligible (i.e. beyond very simplistic, and mere immediate, if-then causal inference or association), only what can be represented or diagrammed is communicable. So if there are persons or things which cannot be represented or diagrammed, then they cannot be spoken of, except perhaps indirectly and in a tentative and speculative way. In Christianity, the exception to this is that you can speak of God, or say Christ is God, by means of the Spirit. In this way “God” or “Christ,” is known to the believer, not as a representation or diagrammed, but in the Spirit, which in this case is the spirit of Love and Truth, according to Logos.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

I am regularly told by these devils (both Orkonists and Goomerist), through various channels, how I miss out so terribly for not doing the wrong thing (at least not with anything like the fervor they have.) In a way it is true, because since I won’t do the wrong thing in too bad a way, I have been cheated of, missed out on, or deprived of human rights, civil rights, privacy rights, family, relationships of all kinds, money career, peace, security, health, etc. etc. But then I say to them (this is all a literal and not rhetorical conversation by the way), “Listen its true all those things are bad. Even so, aside from seeing the innocent suffer cruelly, nothing is worse in the world than putting up with old Fogey the Ghost. I would suffer all those other things you mentioned and more, did I not have to put up with old Fogey the Ghost – bully, traitor, coward, hypocrite, maniac, tyrant, fraud, murderer of children, torturer, most disgraceful, dishonorable, truly the most worthless of people in all the world. And I know this, I have had to deal with him personally many times. Yet, old Fogey the ghost is your god, leader, commander, guide, CEO etc. I therefore think that no matter, how badly I do in these other ways as a result of your machinations and belligerence, you (and people not even nearly so bad as yourself), who have it “good” by cooperating with old Fogey, have it infinitely worse. You submit and cooperate as a slave to Fogey willingly. I, by comparison, would rather die first. I can speak to this with authority because I have suffered all these things, and can consequently speak as to what is truly the worst. Who you see as generous God, I see as the most damnable and accursed con artist. If I am wrong then I couldn't be more degraded than you already are. If right, than you can never *really* enjoy anything.”

~~~~~\*~~~~~

### *Some Questions*

True faith is evidently true knowledge, yet not true knowledge.

Is there faith without uncertainty?

If faith contains uncertainty, what is the purpose of uncertainty with respect to faith?

If there is faith without uncertainty is it knowledge?

And if it is knowledge on what is this knowledge based?

What true/false standards or criteria are used? How are these selected, or do they “come about” somehow without our choosing?

Is such faith “knowledge” a chosen knowledge (or conclusion)?

Or is it an instilled knowledge (or conclusion), without choice?

If faith is without choice, how can one speak of faith that isn’t a choice?

~~~~~\*~~~~~

These Orkon and Goomer people don’t make any sense. Guilty as they are themselves, they act like they know everything, going about attacking, accusing, deriding, and blaming. Yet based on the amount of extreme and gratuitous troubles any given one of us might cause, they most obviously, and more than anyone else, are the ones with the problem.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Process precedes image. Image may, to some extent, (and sometimes almost perfectly) represent process. But process is always superior to and always more real than image.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

If you think like Hell you'll never escape from it. By Hell thinking I mean fearful, dishonest, irrational, greedy for material things, jealous, self centered.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Potential Love. Kinetic Love. What form may they take, and what is their relationship in the course of a given person's life?

~~~~~\*~~~~~

Worship need not always be extemporaneous. As long as we schedule it in our life's efforts can we still fulfill both what is our due and sing His praise, just so long as our expression is not unnecessarily formal, phony or insincere -- this based on (at least) better-than-common standards.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

According to the ancient Egyptians a person's soul has two aspects, the Ka and the Ba. The "Ka" seems our heavenly selves, our selves realized as an ideal in God, and in that sense, Platonic views may in some way have stemmed from it as a notion. The "ka" is an ideal self, but it is also a real self who loves and cares for our earthly self (soul), that is our “Ba.”

~~~~~\*~~~~~

ANY question may be asked and answer attempted says God if we are keeping an eye to Love, Logic, Morals, and Beauty, or, at least, oh ye of good conscience, judge this for yourself.

~~~~~\*~~~~~

*Note.* Orkonism refers to the belief and practice of doing the wrong thing the right way. Goomerism refers to the belief and practice of doing the wrong thing the wrong way. So it is there are Orkon people and Goomer people.